



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

Archiepiscopal Library,



LAMBETH PALACE,

BY

Pen. 1154 e

Waiapu (Review of)

Digest of Statutes of Synod,
with which are incorporated, portions
of Statutes of General Synod.
1879.

2. ——— Eighth Synod.
Proceedings of 1st Session.
held at Napier (Oct 1879) 1880.

3 ——— Ninth Synod.
1st Session 1882.

4. ——— Eleventh Synod.

5. 1st & 2nd Sessions 1889.

6. Whiapu. (Dress)

Eleventh Synd.

Proceedings of 3rd Session 1890.

7. ... Twelfth ^{Synd.} Session

Proceedings of 1st Session. 1891.

40.

12

.

PROCEEDINGS

2

OF THE

FIRST SESSION

OF THE

Eighth Synod

OF THE

DIOCESE OF WAIAPU, N.Z.



HELD AT NAPIER, OCTOBER, 1879.



Together with Diocesan Statutes, Resolutions, and other Synodical Documents.

Napier:

PRINTED BY DINWIDDIE, WALKER, AND CO., TENNYSON-STREET,

MDCCCLXXX.

NOTICE TO INCUMBENTS OF PARISHES
AND
CURATES OF PAROCHIAL DISTRICTS.

Incumbents and Curates are requested to transmit annually to the Secretary of the Standing Committee, Napier:—

I.—List of Registered Church Members (*vide* Clause 6 of Diocesan Statute No. 5), to be sent in not later than 30th June, in each year.

II.—Statistical Return to 30th June in each year (*vide* Resolutions, 1874), to be sent in not later than 31st July in each year. Forms supplied on application to the Secretary of the Standing Committee.

III.—Copy of Parish Accounts (*vide* Resolutions, 1876), to be sent in after each annual meeting.

IV.—The Offertory Collection, on the first Sunday in the year, made in behalf of the Diocesan Fund (*vide* Resolutions, 1878).



Contents.

	PAGE.
Notice to Incumbents	2
Members of Synod and Table of Attendance	4
Officers	6
List of Clergymen entitled to vote for Clerical Representatives to General Synod	8
Minutes of Proceedings, Session 1879	9
President's Address, Session 1879	10
Statutes	29
Resolutions	44
Standing Orders	49

REPORTS OF COMMITTEES.

Report of Standing Committee	52
Report of Diocesan Trust Board	54
Report of Committee of Bishopric Endowment Fund	55
Report of Committee on Parochial Returns	56
Report of Insurance Committee	58
Report of the Pension Board	62

RETURNS AND ACCOUNTS.

- No. I.—Statistical Returns from Parishes.
- No. II.—Balance Sheet of the Hawke's Bay Church of England Trust.
- No. III.—Balance Sheet of the Treasurer of the Standing Committee.
- No. IV.—Balance Sheet of the Hawke's Bay Church Endowment Fund.
- No. V.—Balance Sheet of the Waerengahika School Trust.

Members of Synod & Table of Attendance.

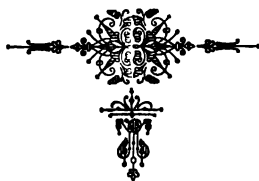
FOUR SITTING DAYS, 16TH TO 21ST OCTOBER, 1879.

[P.—Present. A.—Absent.]

NAME.	STATUS.	ATTENDANCE.			
		16th	17th	20th	21st
President :					
The Right Rev. Edward Craig Stuart	Lord Bishop of the Diocese	P	P	P	P
Clergy :					
The Ven. Brown, A. N. ...	Archdeacon of Tauranga	A	A	A	A
The Ven. Williams, W. L. ...	Archdeacon of Waipawa...	A	P	P	P
The Rev. Eccles, J. C. ...	Incumbent of Waipawa	P	P	P	P
The Rev. Hill, J.	Missionary, C.M.S., Wairoa.	P	P	P	P
The Rev. Hovell, De B. ...	Incumbent of Napier ...	P	P	P	P
The Rev. Huata, T.	Native Pastor, Wairoa ...	A	A	A	A
The Rev. Irvine, G.M.D'A.	Head Master, Napier Grammar School and Examining Chaplain to the Bishop.	P	P	P	P
The Rev. Jordan, C.	Incumbent of Tauranga	P	P	P	P
The Rev. Kawhia, R.	Native Pastor, Tupawa...	A	A	A	A
The Rev. Maunsell, G. ...	Missionary, C.M.S., Tauranga.	P	P	P	P
The Rev. Pahewa, M.	Native Pastor, Tokomaru	A	A	A	A
The Rev. Paraire, W. K. ...	Native Pastor, Kawakawa	A	A	A	A
The Rev. Piwaka, K.	Native Pastor, Whangara	A	A	A	A
The Rev. Pohutu, H.	Native Pastor, Nukutauroa.	A	A	A	A
The Rev. Rangamaro, R. ...	Native Pastor, Te Horo	A	A	A	A
The Rev. Shearman, J.	Incumbent of Waipukurau	A	A	A	A
The Rev. Simcox, F. E. T. ...	Incumbent of Porangahau	A	P	P	P
The Rev. Soutar, A. C.	Curate of Opotiki ...	A	A	A	A
The Rev. Spencer, S. M....	Missionary, C.M.S., Maketu.	P	P	P	P
The Rev. Spear, J.	Incumbent of Taradale...	P	P	P	P
The Rev. St. Hill, H. W. ...	Incumbent of Havelock	P	P	P	P
The Rev. Te Ahu, I.	Native Pastor, Maketu...	A	A	A	A
The Rev. Te Aihu, R.	Native Pastor, Turanga	A	A	A	A
The Rev. Te Wainohu, H. ...	Native Pastor, Mohaka	A	A	A	A
The Rev. Turei, M.	Native Pastor, Waipapu...	A	A	A	A
The Rev. Williams, E.	Incumbent of Gisborne	A	A	A	A
The Rev. Williams, S.	Hon. Missionary, and Rural Dean of Hawke's Bay.	P	P	P	P

TABLE OF ATTENDANCE.—*Continued.***Fifty.**

NAME.	ELECTORAL DISTRICT.	ATTENDANCE.			
		16th	17th	20th	21st
Batham, J. M.	Gisborne	P	P	P	P
Bradley, G.	Taradale	P	P	P	P
Bridge, H. H.	Waipukurau	P	P	A	A
Cotterill, A. J.	Napier	P	P	P	P
Danvers, A. T.	Havelock	P	P	A	A
Fielder, J. B.	Napier	P	P	P	P
FitzRoy, C. A.	Maketu	P	P	P	A
Gaisford, H.	Waipukurau	A	A	A	A
Hamlin, J. P.	Gisborne	A	P	A	A
Kelly, W.	Tauranga	P	P	P	P
Lambert, C.	Opotiki	A	P	P	P
Locke, S.	Gisborne	A	A	A	A
Miller, M. R.	Wairoa	P	P	P	P
Newton, T. K.	Napier	P	P	P	P
Oliver, G. A.	Taradale	P	P	P	P
Sainsbury, G. E.	Napier	P	P	P	P
Spencer, W. I.	Napier	P	P	P	P
St. Hill, A.	Porangahau	P	P	P	P
Tancred, S. M.	Mohaka	A	A	A	A
Tanner, T.	Havelock	P	A	P	P
Thornton, J.	Waipawa	P	P	A	A
Tiffen, H. S.	Napier	P	P	P	P
Tunks, T.	Tauranga	P	P	P	P
White, W.	Waipawa	A	A	A	A
Williams, J. N.	Havelock	P	P	P	P
Williams, R. P.	Porangahau	A	A	P	P
Vacant	Tokomaru	A	A	A	A
Vacant	Waipapu	A	A	A	A



Officers.

Lord Bishop of the Diocese :

The Right Reverend Edward Craig Stuart.

Archdeacons :

TAURANGA—The Venerable Alfred Nesbit Brown.

WAIAPU—The Venerable William Leonard Williams.

Rural Dean :

HAWKE'S BAY—The Rev. Samuel Williams.

Standing Committee :

The Right Reverend the Lord Bishop

The Rev. Samuel Williams	Dr. W. I. Spencer
The Rev. H. W. St. Hill	Mr. J. B. Fielder
The Rev. De Berdt Hovell	Mr. J. N. Williams
Mr. T. K. Newton	Mr. J. M. Batham

Trustees of the Hawke's Bay Trust :

The Rev. S. Williams	Mr. E. Lyndon
Mr. H. H. Bridge	Mr. Noa Huka

Bishopric Endowment Fund Committee :

Hon. H. R. Russell	Mr. J. N. Williams
Mr. J. H. Coleman	Mr. A. J. Cotterill
Mr. H. S. Tiffen	Capt. W. R. Russell
Dr. W. I. Spencer	Mr. E. Moore (Hon. Treas.)
Mr. M. R. Miller (Hon. Sec.)	

Committee of Diocesan Sunday School Association :

The Right Reverend the Lord Bishop

The Ven. W. L. Williams	The Rev. C. Jordan
The Rev. H. W. St. Hill	Mr. T. Tanner
The Rev. De Berdt Hovell	Mr. C. H. Edwards
The Rev. J. Hill	Mr. F. Williams

Mr. H. Hill.

Diocesan Dominators :

The Rev. S. Williams

Mr. H. H. Bridge

Mr. A. J. Cotterill

Registrar of the Diocese :

Mr. J. M. Batham.

Diocesan Secretary and Treasurer :

Mr. J. B. Fielder.

The Bishop's Court.

Chancellor :

Mr. A. Cotterill, Barrister-at-Law.

Assessors :

CLERICAL.

The Ven. A. N. Brown, Archdeacon
The Ven. W. L. Williams, Archdeacon
The Rev. Samuel Williams, Rural Dean
The Rev. G. M. D'Arcy Irvine
The Rev. H. Woodford St. Hill
The Rev. J. Shearman

LAY.

Mr. H. H. Bridge
Mr. J. B. Fielder
Mr. T. K. Newton
Dr. W. I. Spencer
Mr. T. Tanner
Mr. H. S. Tiffen

Church Advocate :

Mr. G. E. Sainsbury, Barrister-at-Law.

**Committee appointed to report to the next Session of the Synod upon
the Hawke's Bay Trust.**

The Rev. S. Williams
The Rev. De Berdt Hovell
The Rev. C. Jordan

Mr. G. E. Sainsbury
Mr. J. M. Batham
Mr. J. B. Fielder

Bishop's Commissary in England :

The Rev. H. C. Milward, Upper Berwick, Shrewsbury.



List of Clergymen

*Entitled to Vote for Clerical Representatives to the
General Synod.*

The Ven. Alfred Nesbit Brown, C.M.S., Archdeacon.
 The Ven. William Leonard Williams, B.A., C.M.S.,
 Archdeacon.
 The Rev. Samuel Williams, C.M.S., Rural Dean.
 The Rev. John Charles Eccles.
 The Rev. Joseph Hill, C.M.S.
 The Rev. De Berdt Hovell, S.A.C.
 The Rev. Tamihana Huata, C.M.S.
 The Rev. Gorges Mervyn D'Arcy Irvine, M.A.
 The Rev. Charles Jordan, B.A., T.C.D.
 The Rev. Raniera Kawhia, C.M.S.
 The Rev. George Maunsell, C.M.S.
 The Rev. Matiaha Pahewa, C.M.S.
 The Rev. Wiremu Katene Paraire, C.M.S.
 The Rev. Kerehona Piwaka, C.M.S.
 The Rev. Hone Pohutu, C.M.S.
 The Rev. Rihara Rangamaro, C.M.S.
 The Rev. Joseph Shearman.
 The Rev. Frederick Edward Telling Simcox, B.A.
 The Rev. Alexander Chalmers Soutar, M.A.
 The Rev. Seymour Mills Spencer, C.M.S.
 The Rev. John Spear.
 The Rev. Harry Woodford St. Hill.
 The Rev. Ihaia Te Ahu, C.M.S.
 The Rev. Rutene Te Aihu, C.M.S.
 The Rev. Hoani Te Wainohu, C.M.S.
 The Rev. Mohi Turei, C.M.S.
 The Rev. Edward Williams.

I certify that the list of the above-mentioned Clergymen has
 been revised by the Synod, and is the list of Clergymen entitled
 to vote for Clerical Representatives to the General Synod.

EDWARD C. WAIAPU.

October 21st, 1879.

Minutes of Proceedings

OF THE

FIRST SESSION OF THE EIGHTH SYNOD OF THE DIOCESE OF WAIAPU, NEW ZEALAND.

~~~~~  
NAPIER, THURSDAY, OCTOBER 16, 1879.



THE Synod assembled in the Pro-Cathedral Church of S. John the Evangelist at 11 a.m., when the Holy Communion was administered by the Right Rev. the Bishop, assisted by the Revs. Samuel Williams, H. W. St. Hill, S. M. Spencer, and De Berdt Hovell. About 60 persons communicated.

At 4 o'clock in the afternoon the Synod met in S. John's Schoolroom.

The President called over the roll of Members. (Members present: See Table of Attendance.)

The Synod was then declared duly constituted, and the proceedings were opened with the following prayer:—"O Almighty God, who hast knit together Thine elect in one communion and fellowship in the mystical body of Thy Son Christ our Lord, and art graciously present wherever Thy people are gathered together in His name, according to Thy will; mercifully look upon that portion of Thy Church to which we belong, and bless with Thy special favor the council of our Bishop, Clergy, and people, at this time assembled. Endue them with Thy manifold gifts of grace, with the spirit of wisdom and understanding, of power, of love, and of a sound mind, that in all their consultations they may have a single eye to Thy glory, and study to promote the good of Thy people and the increase of Thy Kingdom. Let nothing be done by them through strife or vain glory, or the fear of man; and let no private interests, or prejudices, or passions, frustrate or influence their endeavors; but grant, we beseech Thee, that all things which are needful to the ordering and edifying of this portion of Thy Church may be established and settled among us; that we may all in our several vocations and ministries, do such good works as Thou hast prepared for us to walk in; and that, being united in one holy

bond of truth and peace, of faith and charity, we may with one mind and one mouth glorify Thee, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen."

The President then delivered the following

## Address.

MY REVEREND BRETHREN AND BRETHREN OF THE LAITY—

In heartily bidding you welcome to this the First Session of a new Synod—the eighth since the formation of this Diocese—I would fervently invoke the blessing of Him without Whom nothing is strong, nothing is holy, that He would grant to us, by His Holy Spirit, to have a right judgment in all things, so that our deliberations may tend to the building up of His Church in this land, and to the promotion of true and vital godliness amongst its people.

These are high aims, my brethren ; but if we are in living union with the Great Head of the Church, they will not prove visionary or impracticable ; while, on the other hand, no description of church work in which a spiritual purpose is not distinctly entertained, can be other than an unreality, and a confessed failure.

It is to be observed that in this newly-elected Synod there is a considerable addition to our numbers. The statute directs that the number of Synodsmen to be returned by each Electoral District shall be determined from time to time by a resolution of the Synod ; and at the closing Session of last Synod an addition of ten was made to the total number of Lay Representatives, which now stands at twenty-eight. This increased representation was deemed necessary, partly to meet the extension of the Church in newly-settled districts and the growth of population, and partly with the view of giving effect to the resolution of the last General Synod, by which provision was made for the registration of those of our Maori fellow-churchmen who may desire to vote in the election of Lay Representatives. This necessitated an addition to the representation in certain districts.

The increase in our numbers will tend to widen the interest taken by the Members of our Church in the growth and well-being of the whole body to which they belong. And it is a matter of congratulation that the recent general election of Synodsmen has resulted in the return not only of many who have done good service in former years, but also of others who

may be regarded as bringing to our counsels an accession of fresh energy and zeal.

With respect to our present Session, there are not, so far as I know, any large questions or important legislative enactments to engage your attention. Matters of detail and of necessary routine, there will be, and it is needless to say how much the well-being of any community depends on the due regulation and efficiency of the working machinery.

But even in the absence, happily, of "burning questions," and of a necessity for fresh legislation, I trust that the utility of our annual meeting will be recognised and appreciated, as promoting a common interest in the Church's work. It cannot be too much insisted on that the practical realization of the corporate life of the Church is at once a means and an end. A means most indispensable it obviously is, for carrying out by united effort what as individual Churchmen we could not singly effect. And that it is in itself an end to be steadily kept in view, must surely be acknowledged by all who devoutly study God's Word, and trace in it such a distinct recognition of the new relation towards each other into which Christ's redemptive act has brought us as members of His Body.

To realize, then, a community of interests with those who are connected with us in the visible fellowship of any particular branch of His Church, is undoubtedly an end to be pursued even for its own sake, because of its harmony with the Divine plan, apart from the practical advantages which plainly result from co-operation. On you, my Brethren, both of the Clergy and Laity in Synod assembled, I would impress this as a matter of solemn and deeply responsible obligation. For to you it specially pertains as the guides and the representatives of the Church, to give to the people such an example of unselfish and self-denying devotedness to their highest interests, that they may have a convincing proof of the reality of this corporate life of which we speak, and so learn to value and esteem their privilege in forming part of a spiritual society in which the members care naturally for one another, "in which the eye cannot say to the hand, I have no need of thee, nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you."

In these days of social and political change, when race antagonism and class differences are so often fomented into virulent activity, the Church would seem to have a special mission of healing and of reconciliation. Be it ours in this representative assembly of our Church to shew ourselves true sons of peace by promoting, so far as in us lies, such a godly concord amongst all classes, as will remove prejudice, and help towards a better



understanding between those who too often are estranged, and hold aloof from each other, through ignorance of each other's difficulties.

In reviewing the events of the past year I have to record the decease of one of the missionary clergy of this Diocese, the Rev. Thomas S. Grace. After a lingering and painful illness, borne with much fortitude and resignation, he entered into rest on April 30, 1879.

Years ago his life had been in extreme jeopardy, when, with his brother missionary Voelkner, he fell into the hands of the fanatical Hauhaus at Opotiki. Their madness spent its fury in the cruel murder of his companion, and Mr. Grace was allowed to escape. One was taken and the other left. But the treatment he had received from their blood-stained hands, so far from alienating his sympathies from these misguided people, only engaged his interest more deeply in their recovery from the baleful superstition under which they had fallen. And to the last he clung to the hope of a door of access being opened to the tribes which have most completely isolated themselves from intercourse with Christian missionaries. His aspirations still wait fulfilment; but in labouring for the end he had in view, we may well be stimulated by the example of his unswerving fidelity to his missionary calling, under a trial of peculiar severity, and in the face of manifold discouragements.

One result of the fresh interest he awakened on behalf of the Maori race during his last visit to England, was the appointment of a new missionary to this field—the Rev. Joseph Hill, whom we have the pleasure of welcoming amongst us to-day. Mr. Hill was accompanied by another student from the Church Missionary College at Islington, Mr. William Goodyear, assigned to Maori work in this Diocese. Mr. Goodyear is not yet in Holy Orders, but before long I hope to see him also added to our small band of missionary clergy.

The location of Mr. Hill in the Wairoa District while he is acquiring the Maori language, has enabled me to transfer the Rev. John Spear to the long vacant parish of Taradale. During the period that the cure remained unfilled, the Parish has been much indebted to the Rev. G. M. D'Arcy Irvine, of the Napier Grammar School, for his zealous Sunday ministrations in the two congregations of Taradale and Puketapu.

The Report of the Standing Committee which will presently be brought before you, will supply some information on the progress of Church work in the Diocese. The Statistical Returns from the various Parishes will give further details. In the matter of increased Church accommodation I have to report

the erection of a Church at Wairoa, now nearly finished, and the enlargement, amounting almost to a re-construction, of the Church at Gisborne. The handsome and well-finished Church at Omaha, erected mainly through the liberality of Renata Kawepo, was opened by me for Divine service on the 28th of January, in presence of a large assemblage of Maoris. Three new Churches have been completed by the Natives of the Wairoa District during this year, and one restored, and in several other parts of the Diocese plans for Church-building are in progress in the Maori settlements.

The erection of this spacious School-room in which we are now met has also to be recorded. I congratulate St. John's Parish on having obtained, mainly through the energy and perseverance of its Incumbent, the Rev. De Berdt Hovell, a building so admirably adapted for the Sunday School—the accommodation of which was the principal object in its erection—as well as for Parochial and Church purposes. It is a great satisfaction to know that the building is clear of debt.

There was one subject to which I gave special prominence in my address last year, which I am constrained still to urge on the earnest attention of the Synod. I refer to the Diocesan (or *Church Extension*) Fund. In pursuance of the resolution passed at last Synod, that the offertories throughout the Diocese, on the first Sunday of the year, should be devoted to the Fund, I issued a Pastoral Letter, copies of which are on the table, explanatory of the objects of the fund, and appealing for liberal contributions. I regret to say the appeal was only partially responded to. Some parishes failed altogether to make collections, and the total amount received was under £60. Some of this ill success may be due to the novelty of the scheme, or to accidental causes; still I think the Synod will agree with me that if the Fund is to be of real service in the Diocese it will never do to let it depend on the casualties of an annual collection in the Churches. That collection may well be made the occasion of bringing pointedly before our congregations the existence of the Fund, its objects, and the claims it has upon us. But some more systematic plan of giving, and of collecting, will have to be adopted before the Fund can answer its chief object of Church Extension in the Diocese. Meanwhile, the support of even the slender extra-parochial agency we now employ becomes a matter of increasing difficulty. For, by a recent resolution, the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel has ruled that its grants to certain Colonial Dioceses are to cease with the current year; and consequently the grant of £100, which this Diocese has had for the last few years, and which has helped to maintain a clergyman in the Opotiki

District, will be withdrawn. The following is an extract from the letter communicating this decision, which you will at once perceive makes it most imperative that active steps be taken to augment our Diocesan Fund:—"London, 20th May, 1879.—The Society has, during the present month, considered carefully the whole of its expenditure with a view to making its grants to the Colonial and Missionary Churches for 1880. To calls of great urgency from many promising places in the heathen world the Society has been utterly unable to reply, as it would wish, and it has been more than ever impressed by the necessity of stringently carrying out its avowed principle on which Colonial Churches are aided only for such time as may enable them to develop self-support. The Society has come to the conclusion that the New Zealand Churches can now be left, without injury to their efficiency, to care for themselves in temporal matters, and I am to inform you that the grant made to your Diocese will cease on 31st December of the current year."

The Official Report of the Lambeth Conference of Bishops of the Anglican Communion, held in July, 1878, had not been received at the time of the meeting of our Synod last year. A copy of this interesting document is now laid on the table, and, as in duty bound, I cordially commend to your observance the Annual Day of Intercession which the Conference has recommended for general adoption. The recommendation occurs in the "Report of Committee on the best mode of maintaining union among the various Churches of the Anglican Communion;" and the whole paragraph is so interesting and valuable in its enunciation of spiritual principles, as well as important in connection with the particular recommendation it conveys, that I here quote it *verbatim*.

"Remembering the blessing promised to united intercession, and believing that such intercession ever tends to deepen and strengthen that unity of His Church for which our Lord earnestly pleaded in His great intercessory prayer, your Committee trust that this Conference will give the weight of its recommendation to the observance, throughout the Churches of their Communion, of a season of prayer for the unity of Christendom. This recommendation has been, to some extent, anticipated by the practice adopted of late years of setting apart a Day of Intercession for Missions. Your Committee would by no means wish to interfere with an observance which appears to have been widely accepted, and signally blessed of God. But, as our Divine Lord has so closely connected the unity of His followers with the world's belief in His own Mission from the Father, it seems to us that intercessions for the enlargement of His Kingdom may well be joined with

earnest prayer, that all who profess faith in Him may be one flock under one Shepherd. With respect to the day, your Committee have been informed that the Festival of St. Andrew, hitherto observed as the Day of Intercession for Missions, is found to be unsuitable to the circumstances of the Church in many parts of the world. They, therefore, venture to suggest that, after the present year, the time selected should be the Tuesday before Ascension Day (being a Rogation Day), or any of the seven days after that Tuesday; and they hope that all the Bishops of the several Churches will commend this observance to their respective Dioceses."

In accordance with this suggestion, the Day, as proposed, of Intercession for the unity of Christendom and for Missions, was observed in some of the churches of this Diocese. In expressing my earnest desire that it may be more generally observed every successive year, I would point out how real a bond of union amongst the various churches in communion with the Church of England the general adoption of such an observance may become: how widely it may diffuse a spirit of true Christian charity: and how effectually it may promote the great Missionary work of the Church.

This leads me to speak of the work still maintained in this Diocese, as in the other two Dioceses of the North Island, by the Church Missionary Society, for the benefit of the Maori race.

This work, which was at first strictly of an Evangelistic character, as carried on amongst heathen tribes, was so blessed of God that the Maoris, as a people, embraced Christianity. Consequently the work of the missionaries changed its character, and resolved itself mainly into the oversight and edification of the Native Church. In the course of time, the Native teachers most advanced in Christian knowledge, and of tried character, were ordained, and this with very favorable results. There is now a body of eleven Maori clergymen ministering in this Diocese. Numerous churches have been built, and some are now building, for the most part by the people themselves, with very little extraneous help. Also, endowments have been raised by them for the support of their clergy. The Native Church Boards, which are held under the provisions of a statute of the General Synod, are proving a valuable machinery for developing self-government in the Native Church. These Boards are similar in their constitution to the Diocesan Synod, consisting of the clergy and lay representatives meeting under the presidency of the Bishop or his Commissary.

From this slight sketch it will be readily seen that the

work of the missionary in New Zealand, still most necessary and important, is not now of such a directly Evangelistic character as at an earlier period, or as it still is in the Melanesian Mission, for instance, or in any of the great Pagan lands, the strongholds of Heathenism. Except in the case of those tribes, or portions of tribes, which have fallen away into the Hauhau fanaticism and other perverted forms of religion, the missionary in visiting Maori settlements preaches to those who are our fellow-churchmen, using our Book of Common Prayer, and regularly ministered to by clergymen of their own race, assisted by a large number of honorary lay readers. It is to vivify and spiritualise this work, in all its branches, that the superintendence of missionaries, familiar with the people and their language, is still required.

So far as my increased opportunities of intercourse with the people during the past year have enabled me to form an opinion, they have but confirmed my first impression of the great importance of the work as now carried on by the missionary clergy of this Diocese. And I would affectionately urge on you, my brethren, both of the clergy and laity, that you should take every opportunity of making yourselves acquainted with their work, so as to gain an intelligent comprehension of the religious condition of the Maori portion of our Church. You will not, then, fail, I feel persuaded, to become actively interested in the growth and development of the Church amongst the Native population, and the reflex influence of this will be beneficial to your own spiritual life.

I must briefly summarise the part I have personally been enabled to take in this work since the Synod of last year. On Sunday, 22nd Sept., 1878, the ordination took place of the four Maori clergymen mentioned in my former address to the Synod. The ordination was held in the spacious old Church at Whakato, in Poverty Bay, the scene of Bishop Williams' first missionary labors in that district. The population has shifted from the immediate vicinity, but a congregation of about 400 assembled. The ordination sermon was preached by the Rev. Samuel Williams, and Archdeacon Williams presented the candidates, all of whom had, in their younger days, been pupils in his father's missionary school at Waerengahika.

The Native Church Board of the Waiapu District met at Tologa Bay early in November. The services held in connection with the meeting of the Board, as well as the proceedings of the Board itself, were full of interest. To show how much the people themselves were interested, I may mention that at the opening service there were 52 partakers of the Holy Communion.

From Tologa Bay I proceeded, accompanied by Archdeacon Williams, on a visitation of the Churches dotted along the Coast as far as Hick's Bay, holding Confirmations at six places between Gisborne and Waiapu, at which 142 persons, all of adult age, were confirmed.

From Hick's Bay, crossing the dividing range which terminates in Cape Runaway, we pursued our journey along the rugged coast of the Bay of Plenty to Opotiki, thence to the Waimana Gorge and Whakatane Valley, taking in some portion of the Uriwera country, and again diverging from the coast at Matata we made the circuit by Fort Galatea of the Lake District, returning to the coast at the important Native settlement of Maketu, and thence to Tauranga. It was a journey of some 500 miles, and occupied six weeks.

The difference in the religious condition of the Maoris of the East Coast and of the Bay of Plenty is very marked. To pass from one district to the other was like passing out of a fairly cultivated country into a wilderness. Along the East Coast, with its Native Clergy and its Churches, the work is of a settled pastoral character. In the Bay of Plenty where Hauhauism and other fanatical delusions have held full sway, our work assumed a distinctly missionary aspect. Generally we met with a kindly, and often, quite a hearty reception. Eager wishes were expressed for more frequent visits, and for regular means of instruction. This desire I was able in some measure to meet by the appointment of Mr. J. W. Duffus of Opotiki, as a Catechist, to work under the direction of the Rev. George Maunsell, who will make periodical visits along the coast from Tauranga. The reports I have received from them both are encouraging, and lead one to hope that, by steady perseverance, the same favorable change may, with the Divine blessing, be brought about on that coast as has taken place in the more favored districts of the East Cape and Waiapu.

At a later period of the summer I visited the district of the Wairoa and Mohaka, where, as in Poverty Bay, Christian services are regularly kept up. Three Maori clergymen are working in this district.

In the end of April the Maoris of the Taupo district were visited. In this journey I was accompanied by Archdeacon Williams and the Rev. J. Hill, who had this opportunity of taking a preliminary survey of a field of labor which he looks forward to one day more fully entering on. Here, as in the Tauranga district, the Hauhau fanaticism, in one or other of its recent phases, still prevails, and the work of the missionary must be to seek and reclaim the wanderers. I may suitably

close this notice of missionary work amongst the Maoris by recording the admission of the Rev. Joseph Hill to Priest's Orders, on Sunday, the 21st of September last, in the Pro-Cathedral Church. I then expressed a hope, which I venture now to repeat, that his being so set apart for the work of an Evangelist to the Maori people, in the presence of the English congregation, may tend to engage your sympathy and your prayers in behalf of this work. For I am well assured that the cure of many evils, both in the body politic and in our church life, is to be found in a more practical realisation of the great truth proclaimed by the apostle as the very mystery of our Heavenly Father's will, that "in this dispensation of the fulness of times He might gather together in one all things in Christ"—where there is neither Greek nor Jew, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free, but Christ is all, and in all."

That all our work here may be done in the full persuasion of the truth of Christ's presence with us, so that by our endeavors His Church may be built up, and His Kingdom be extended, is my earnest and heartfelt prayer."

Dr. SPENCER proposed, and the Rev. S. M. SPENCER seconded—"That the thanks of the Synod be given to the Right Rev. the President for his address, and that he be respectfully requested to allow the same to be printed." Carried.

The Rev. H. W. St. Hill and Mr. J. B. Fielder were appointed Clerical and Lay Secretaries respectively, and Mr. T. K. Newton Chairman of Committees.

The Reports of the Standing Committee and the Bishopric Endowment Fund Committee were then read, and laid upon the table, together with—

- (1.) Statistical Returns from Parishes and Districts.
- (2.) Tabulated Statement of the same.
- (3.) Parish Accounts.
- (4.) Accounts of Church Endowment Fund.
- (5.) Accounts of Hawke's Bay Trust.
- (6.) Accounts of Diocesan Fund.
- (7.) Accounts of Treasurer of Standing Committee.
- (8.) Accounts of Waerengahika School Trust.

Notices of motion having been given, the Synod adjourned until 4 p.m. on Friday, October 17th.

---

FRIDAY, OCTOBER 17TH, 1879.

The Synod assembled at 4 p.m., and was opened with prayer. (Members present: See Table of Attendance.)

The Minutes of the previous sitting were read and confirmed.

The Rev. T. Fancourt, of the Wellington Diocese, was introduced to the Synod by the President, and took his seat.

Mr. H. H. BRIDGE proposed, and Mr. M. R. MILLER seconded—"That in the opinion of this Synod it is desirable that the Standing Committee, as distributors of the Hawke's Bay Trust Funds, shall expend a portion of the income for 1879 and 1880 in securing land at Woodville, Danevirk, Norsewood, and elsewhere, for future parsonage sites, glebes, and other church purposes." Carried.

Mr. A. J. COTTERILL asked the following question of the President:—"What sum of money (if any) has been spent upon roads upon sections in Napier leased by the trustees of the Hawke's Bay Trust, and whether such expenditure (if any) was incurred by the authority of the trustees, and upon how many roads such expenditure (if any) has been made?"

The Right Rev. the PRESIDENT replied as follows:—"The sum of £156 5s. was expended on a road leading from Napier Terrace to Milton Road, such expenditure being under the authority of the trustees."

Mr. J. B. FIELDER proposed, and the Rev. H. W. ST. HILL seconded—"That the hours of business for this session of Synod be from 4 to 6 daily, with an adjournment to 7.30, excepting on Saturday, when there shall be no session." Carried.

Mr. J. B. FIELDER proposed, and the Rev. H. W. ST. HILL seconded—"That it be an instruction to the clerical and lay representatives from this Diocese to the General Synod to use their best endeavors to have the session of 1883 held in Napier."

A division was called for, with the following result:—

|        |     |     |     |     | AYES. |     | NOES. |
|--------|-----|-----|-----|-----|-------|-----|-------|
| Clergy | ... | ... | ... | ... | 10    | ... | 0     |
| Laity  | ... | ... | ... | ... | 15    | ... | 4     |

The motion was therefore carried.

The Rev. H. W. ST. HILL proposed, and Mr. A. J. COTTERILL seconded—

1. "That a Select Committee be appointed to report upon the most economical mode of insuring the churches, parsonages, and all other insurable church property in this Diocese."

2. "That the Committee consist of the Rev. J. C. Eccles, Messrs. J. M. Batham, J. N. Williams, and the mover." Carried.



The Rev. H. W. ST. HILL proposed, and Mr. H. S. TIFFEN seconded—"That the Churchwardens of the several parishes of this Diocese be requested to forward to the Standing Committee a description of the parsonages in their several parishes, specifying their size and accommodation, the amount of glebe attached to each, with a statement of the expense incurred in their erection, the sources from whence the funds were obtained, and the liabilities, if any, now resting upon them." Carried.

The Rev. DE BERDT HOVELL proposed, and Mr. H. S. TIFFEN seconded—"That with a view to the proper preservation and keeping of churches, including their needful fittings, parsonage houses, and cemeteries within this Diocese, his Lordship the Bishop be respectfully requested to issue, annually, a printed form of enquiry to the church officers of the several parishes and parochial districts, of a kindred nature to that in use in other Dioceses of this Provincial Church." Carried.

Dr. SPENCER proposed, and the Rev. H. W. ST. HILL seconded—"That this Synod accords its hearty thanks to the Ven. Archdeacon Williams for the trouble he has taken in compiling the Digest of the Statutes of the General and Diocesan Synods." Carried.

The Synod adjourned until 7.30 p.m.

Synod resumed.

The Rev. J. SPEAR proposed, and Mr. H. S. TIFFEN seconded—"That a Committee be appointed to draw up a petition for presentation to both Houses of Legislature, praying for an amendment of the New Zealand Education Act, so as to provide fully in the Public Primary Schools for—first, the use of the Lord's Prayer and the reading of the Bible at the opening of each school day; and secondly, for the use of the prayer commencing 'The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ,' commonly called the 'Apostolic Benediction,' or the singing of the Doxology, 'Praise God, from whom all blessings flow,' at the close of each school day; such committee to consist of the Rev. S. Williams, the Rev. H. W. St. Hill, the Rev. De Berdt Hovell, and the mover."

Mr. J. B. FIELDER proposed, and the Rev. S. M. SPENCER seconded as an amendment—"That all words after 'the opening of each school day' in the original motion be struck out." Lost on the voices.

Mr. G. E. SAINSBURY proposed, and Mr. J. M. BATHAM seconded the following amendment—"That a Committee be appointed to draw up a petition for presentation to both Houses of Legislature, praying for an amendment of the New Zealand

Education Act, so as to provide fully for religious education during school hours in the Public Primary Schools." Carried.

Mr. G. E. SAINSBURY proposed, and Mr. J. M. BATHAM seconded—"That the Committee consist of the Revs. S. Williams, H. W. St. Hill, De Berdt Hovell, J. Spear, Messrs. H. S. Tiffen, A. T. Danvers, A. St. Hill, and the mover." Carried.

Mr. G. E. SAINSBURY proposed, and Mr. M. R. MILLER seconded—"That the Synod now go into Committee to consider the whole question of the Bishopric Endowment, and the best means of augmenting the Fund of the same." Carried.

Synod went into Committee.

Chairman reported progress.

Synod resumed.

Chairman reported certain resolutions as passed in Committee.

Notices of motion were then given, and the Synod adjourned until 4 p.m. on Monday, October 20th.

---

#### MONDAY, OCTOBER 20TH, 1879.

The Synod assembled at 4 p.m., and was opened with prayer. (Members present: See Table of Attendance.)

The minutes of the previous sitting were read and confirmed.

The Rev. De Berdt Hovell presented Report of "Committee on Burial Reform."

Report read, received, and laid upon the table.

Mr. J. N. Williams presented Report of "Committee appointed to consider the best mode of Insuring Church Buildings in the Diocese."

Report read, received, and laid upon the table.

Mr. G. E. SAINSBURY proposed, and Mr. J. M. BATHAM seconded—"That the several resolutions recommended by the Bishopric Endowment Fund Committee be considered." Carried.

Mr. G. E. SAINSBURY proposed, and Mr. T. K. NEWTON seconded—"That in the opinion of this Synod it is advisable that a thorough personal canvass of the Diocese be instituted, in order to urge the claims of the Bishopric Endowment Fund; and that to this end a Committee of three or more laymen in each district be requested by the clergymen and vestries of the respective parishes and parochial districts to act in conjunction with the Central Committee already working." Carried.

Mr. G. E. SAINSBURY proposed, and Mr. T. K. NEWTON seconded—"That it be a recommendation to the church officers in every parish, parochial district, and missionary district in the Diocese of Waiapu to set apart the offertories on one Sunday annually for the interest account of the Bishopric Endowment Fund. This resolution to be printed with the proceedings of each annual session of Synod until the endowment of the See be an accomplished fact."

The Rev. DE BERDT HOVELL proposed, and the Rev. C. JORDAN seconded as an amendment—"That the four words 'the interest account of' in the above resolution be omitted."

Synod divided on the amendment, with the following result:—

|        |     |     |     |     | AYES. |     | NOES. |
|--------|-----|-----|-----|-----|-------|-----|-------|
| Clergy | ... | ... | ... | ... | 6     | ... | 4     |
| Laity  | ... | ... | ... | ... | 5     | ... | 12    |

The amendment was therefore lost.

Synod divided on the original motion:—

|        |     |     |     |     | AYES. |     | NOES. |
|--------|-----|-----|-----|-----|-------|-----|-------|
| Clergy | ... | ... | ... | ... | 2     | ... | 9     |
| Laity  | ... | ... | ... | ... | 9     | ... | 8     |

And so the motion was lost.

The Rev. C. JORDAN proposed, and the Rev. J. HILL seconded—"That a Select Committee be appointed to report on the desirability of having a Diocesan Sunday School Association established." Carried.

The Rev. C. JORDAN proposed, and Mr. H. S. TIFFEN seconded—"That the Committee consist of the Ven. Archdeacon Williams, Rev. J. Hill, Rev. De Berdt Hovell, Captain Tunks, Rev. J. C. Eccles, Mr. Thornton, and the mover." Carried.

The Rev. C. JORDAN proposed, and Mr. M. R. MILLER seconded—"That in the opinion of this Synod it is desirable that the Standing Committee should extend the benefits of the Hawke's Bay Trust Fund to the northern portion of the Diocese."

Mr. G. E. SAINSBURY proposed, and Mr. T. TANNER seconded as an amendment—

1. "That a Select Committee be appointed to consider the question whether the benefits of the Hawke's Bay Trust Fund can be extended to the northern portion of the Diocese."

2. "That the Committee consist of the Rev. De Berdt Hovell, Mr. J. B. Fielder, the Rev. S. Williams, the Rev. C. Jordan, Mr. Batham, and the mover." Carried.

Synod adjourned until 7.30 p.m.

Synod resumed.

The Ven. Archdeacon WILLIAMS proposed, and Mr. T. TANNER seconded—"That this Synod prays that the General Synod will, at its ensuing session, take into consideration the expediency of again petitioning the two Houses of the Legislature to make suitable provision for the communication of religious instruction to the children in Public Primary Schools during school hours; and also to make provision for grants in aid of maintenance being made to schools set on foot by any religious body." Carried.

The Rev. S. WILLIAMS proposed, and Mr. T. TANNER seconded—"That this Synod recommends that the General Synod do authorize the trustees of the Hawke's Bay Trust to exchange section 49, in the township of Havelock, for sections 19, 20, and 21, in the same township." Carried.

The Rev. H. W. ST. HILL proposed, and Mr. J. N. WILLIAMS seconded—

1. "That a Committee be appointed to report to this Synod on the parochial returns for the past year."

2. "That the Committee consist of the Ven. Archdeacon Williams, Rev. De Berdt Hovell, Mr. J. B. Fielder, Mr. Batham, and the mover." Carried.

The Rev. H. W. ST. HILL proposed, and the Rev. F. E. T. SIMCOX seconded—"That in accordance with resolutions of the General Synod on Home and Foreign Missions (General Synod Report, p. 196), each Church in this Diocese be requested to contribute one offertory in the year to the Maori Mission, and one to the Melanesian Mission."

The Rev. C. JORDAN proposed, and Mr. J. N. WILLIAMS seconded as an amendment—"That special offertories be given in behalf of the Maori and Melanesian Missions on Sundays appointed by his Lordship the Bishop, provided the usual average Sunday offertory be deducted, and the balance (if any) paid to the objects specified."

Synod divided upon the amendment, with the following result:—

|        |     |     |     |     | AYES. |     | NOES. |
|--------|-----|-----|-----|-----|-------|-----|-------|
| Clergy | ... | ... | ... | ... | 3     | ... | 7     |
| Laity  | ... | ... | ... | ... | 8     | ... | 6     |

This amendment was therefore lost.

Mr. A. J. COTTERILL proposed, and Mr. T. K. NEWTON seconded as a further amendment—"That all words after "contribute" in the original motion be omitted, and that the words

'offertories on one Sunday in the year to the Maori Mission, and on one to the Melanesian Mission' be inserted." Carried.

Original motion, as amended, put and carried.

The Rev. H. W. ST. HILL proposed, and Archdeacon WILLIAMS seconded—"That the Rev. De Berdt Hovell, Mr. J. B. Fielder, and the mover be appointed a printing committee, to superintend the printing of the proceedings of this session of Synod." Carried.

The Rev. DE BERDT HOVELL proposed, and Mr. C. A. FITZROY seconded—"That it is incumbent upon every member of this Synod to consider in what parts of the country it is important for the good of the church to acquire grants of land from private benefactors, either for churches, cemeteries, or glebe lands, and so far as may be in his power to aid in procuring such grants." Carried.

Mr. J. B. FIELDER proposed, and Dr. SPENCER seconded—"That whereas serious differences may arise in any Parish between the parishioners and the incumbent, which may endanger the welfare of the Church in that Parish, it is desirable that provision should be made by the General Synod for the settlement of the differences, and that this resolution be forwarded to the Primate, with a view to the same being submitted to the General Synod."

A Division was called for with the following result:—

|          |     |     |     |     | AYES. |     | NOES. |
|----------|-----|-----|-----|-----|-------|-----|-------|
| Clergy   | ... | ... | ... | ... | 6     | ... | 5     |
| Laity... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 8     | ... | 8     |

The motion was therefore lost.

The Rev. J. C. ECCLES proposed, and Mr. M. R. MILLER seconded—"That in the opinion of this Synod it is time that a Church of England Temperance Association be formed in the diocese, in accordance with resolutions passed at various sessions in years past."

The Ven. Archdeacon WILLIAMS proposed, and Mr. T. TANNER seconded as an amendment—"The omission of all words in the Rev. J. C. Eccles' motion after the word 'Diocese.'" Carried.

The original motion as amended, put and carried.

The Rev. J. C. ECCLES proposed, and Mr. M. R. MILLER seconded—"That a committee be appointed to report to the Synod on the above question, such committee to consist of the Revs. C. Jordan, J. Spear, H. W. St. Hill, Messrs. M. R. Miller, Ashton St. Hill, T. Tanner, and the mover." Carried.

The Ven. Archdeacon WILLIAMS proposed, and the Rev.

C. JORDAN seconded—"That the Synod do proceed to the election of a Standing Committee." Carried.

The Ven. Archdeacon WILLIAMS proposed, and Mr. J. B. FIELDER seconded—"That the Standing Committee consist of three clergymen, and five laymen."

The Rev. J. SPEAR proposed, and the Rev. H. W. ST. HILL seconded as an amendment—"That the Standing Committee consist of five clergymen, and five laymen." Lost on the voices.

Original motion put and carried.

The Ven. Archdeacon WILLIAMS proposed, and the Rev. F. E. T. SIMCOX seconded—"That the Committee be elected by ballot." Carried.

The following were elected :—The Revs. S. Williams, H. W. St. Hill, De Berdt Hovell, Messrs. J. B. Fielder, J. N. Williams, W. I. Spencer, J. M. Batham, and T. K. Newton.

The Ven. Archdeacon WILLIAMS proposed, and Mr. M. R. MILLER seconded—"That the Synod do proceed to elect Diocesan Nominators to hold office for the next three years." Carried.

The Ven. Archdeacon WILLIAMS proposed, and the Rev. H. W. ST. HILL seconded—"That the Rev. S. Williams, Messrs. H. H. Bridge, and A. J. Cotterill be the Diocesan Nominators." Carried.

Notices of Motion having been given, the Synod adjourned until 4 p.m. on Tuesday, October, 21st.

#### TUESDAY, OCTOBER 21ST., 1879.

The Synod assembled at 4 p.m., and was opened with prayer. (Members present: See Table of Attendance.)

The minutes of the previous sitting were read and confirmed.

The Rev. DE BERDT HOVELL proposed, and the Rev. S. M. SPENCER seconded—"That in the opinion of this Synod a Burial Surplice Fee should be authorised, and the amount fixed by the Vestry of each parish and parochial district, within the Diocese of Waiapu: *provided that* the Curate be empowered to remit the same in cases of extreme poverty."

The Rev. C. JORDAN proposed, and the Rev. J. HILL seconded as an amendment—"That this Synod is of opinion that it is not desirable to charge a Burial Surplice Fee." Carried.

Mr. G. E. Sainsbury (in the absence of Mr. C. A. FitzRoy)

asked the following question of the President—"What number of vacant cures, if any, are there in the Diocese; and what number, if any, of licensed lay readers are there in the same?"

The Right Rev. the President gave the following answer:—"One cure is vacant—the parochial district of Wairoa. The Rev. J. Hill, of the Church Missionary Society, is *locum tenens*. There is one licensed lay reader, holding a license from Bishop Selwyn, which I renewed. There are other lay readers in the Diocese, but so far as I know they have not received any formal license. They officiate at the request of the clergyman, or of myself."

The Rev. C. JORDAN proposed, and the Rev. J. HILL seconded—"That it is desirable that the Clergy and Laity of this Diocese, in their various parishes and parochial districts, should unite and endeavor to organise Church of England Young Men's Christian Associations."

Mr. A. J. COTTERILL proposed, and the Rev. F. E. T. SIMCOX seconded as an amendment—"That the Synod do pass to the next order of the day."

A division was called for, with the following result:—

|        |     |     |     |     | AYES. |     | NOES. |
|--------|-----|-----|-----|-----|-------|-----|-------|
| Clergy | ... | ... | ... | ... | 6     | ... | 6     |
| Laity  | ... | ... | ... | ... | 11    | ... | 3     |

The amendment was therefore lost.

The Rev. C. JORDAN asked leave to withdraw his motion.  
Leave granted.

The Ven. Archdeacon WILLIAMS proposed, and the Rev. F. E. T. SIMCOX seconded—"That Standing Order No. xiii. be suspended for the remainder of the day." Carried.

The Ven. Archdeacon WILLIAMS proposed, and Dr. SPENCER seconded—"That the Report of the Committee on Parish Accounts be adopted." Carried.

The Synod adjourned until 7.30 p.m.

Synod resumed.

The Ven. Archdeacon WILLIAMS proposed, and Mr. M. R. MILLER seconded—"That this Synod go into Committee, to consider the two schemes of insurance laid before the Synod by the Committee on insurance." Carried.

Synod went into Committee.

The Chairman reported progress.

Synod resumed.

The Chairman reported resolutions as amended.

Mr. H. S. TIFFEN proposed, and the Ven. Archdeacon WILLIAMS seconded—"That the resolutions as amended in Committee be adopted." Carried.

The Rev. J. SPEAR proposed, and Mr. G. E. SAINSBURY seconded—"That the petition to the Houses of Legislature on the subject of Religious Education in the State Schools of the Colony, be adopted: and that the Right Rev. the President be requested to forward the same for presentation to both Houses." Carried.

The Rev. C. Jordan presented and read Report of "Committee appointed to draw up a scheme for the formation of a Diocesan Sunday School Association."

The Rev. C. JORDAN proposed, and the Rev. S. M. SPENCER seconded—"That the Report of the Committee appointed to draw up a scheme for the formation of a Diocesan Sunday School Association be adopted." Carried.

The Ven. Archdeacon WILLIAMS proposed, and the Rev. H. W. ST. HILL seconded—"That the Synod go into Committee to revise the List of Clergymen entitled to vote in the Election of Clerical Representatives to the General Synod." Carried.

Synod went into Committee.

Chairman reported progress.

Synod resumed.

Chairman reported "List" as amended.

The Ven. Archdeacon WILLIAMS proposed, and Mr. T. K. NEWTON seconded—"That the 'List' as amended be adopted." Carried.

The Ven. Archdeacon WILLIAMS proposed, and the Rev. C. JORDAN seconded—"That this Synod invites the attention of the Clergy of the Diocese to the Resolution passed by the General Synod on Feb. 8th, 1877, on the subject of Temperance, with a view to the formation of local branches of the Church of England Temperance Society wherever the circumstances of the community may seem such as to render such a course desirable." Carried.

Mr. G. E. Sainsbury presented and read Preliminary Report of Committee on the Hawke's Bay Trust.

Mr. G. E. SAINSBURY proposed, and the Ven. Archdeacon WILLIAMS seconded—"That the report as read be adopted." Carried.

Mr. G. E. SAINSBURY proposed, and the Ven. Archdeacon WILLIAMS seconded—"That the Committee on the Hawke's Bay Trust Fund be permitted to postpone the bringing up of



their General Report until the next Session of the Synod, and that should they deem it desirable that any action in the matter should be taken at the next session of the General Synod, they be permitted to forward to the Standing Committee of the Diocesan Synod such Communications and Recommendations as they may think fit, in order that the same may be transmitted, by the Standing Committee, to the General Synod, should the Standing Committee think it desirable." Carried.

The Ven. Archdeacon WILLIAMS proposed, and the Rev. DE BERDT HOVELL seconded—"That the Printing Committee be guided by instructions from the Standing Committee as to the matter to be printed in the report." Carried.

The Rev. C. JORDAN proposed, and the Rev. G. MAUNSELL seconded—"That the country members of this Synod, clerical and lay, beg to offer their sincere thanks to the church members of Napier and neighbourhood for their courtesy and hospitality during the session." Carried.

The Rev. DE BERDT HOVELL proposed, and Mr. G. E. SAINSBURY seconded—"That the thanks of the Synod be given to the press for reporting the proceedings of the session." Carried.

Mr. A. J. COTTERILL proposed, and Mr. T. K. NEWTON seconded—"That a cordial vote of thanks be given to the secretaries, clerical and lay." Carried.

Dr. SPENCER proposed, and Mr. M. R. MILLER seconded—"That a cordial vote of thanks be given to the President." Carried.

The Benediction was then pronounced, and the Synod adjourned.

Confirmed October 21st, 1879.

EDWARD C. WAIAPU.



# Statutes

## OF THE SYNOD OF THE DIOCESE OF WAIAPU.

### No. 1. STATUTE

TO PROVIDE FOR THE ELECTION OF SYNODSMEN.

**W**HEREAS it is expedient to fix the number of Synodsmen which shall be elected by each Parish or Parochial District in the Diocese, and to make regulations for holding the election of such Synodsmen, in accordance with the provisions of Statute No. 2 of the General Synod, "For organising the Diocesan Synod:" Be it therefore resolved by the Bishop, Clergy, and Laity of the Diocese of Waiapu, in Synod assembled, as follows:—

I. The number of Synodsmen to be returned by each Parish or Parochial District shall be determined from time to time by a resolution of the Synod.

II. From and after the next General Election the Synodsmen of the Diocese of Waiapu shall be elected for a period of three years at a General Election, to be held once in every three years for that purpose.

III. The Returning Officers shall be appointed by the Bishop: Provided always that, in case any duly constituted Parish shall form an Electoral District, the Churchwarden elected by the Parishioners shall be the Returning Officer for such District; but if any Returning Officer shall be a candidate for the office of Synodman, then some other fit person shall be appointed to act as Returning Officer by the Bishop.

IV. It shall be competent for any Returning Officer to appoint a Deputy or Deputies to assist him in issuing and receiving the voting papers at any election.

V. Every General Election shall take place in the month of July.

VI. The notice for the General Election of Synodsmen, and the notice for any Special Election, shall be issued by the Bishop, and shall state the number of days within which the election shall be held.

VII. In case of a vacancy in the representation of any Electoral District, from the non-election of a Synodman, it shall be the duty of the Bishop (within fourteen days after the

time has expired within which the election should have been held) to issue a fresh notice for election. Should no election be held under the second notice, the Standing Committee shall proceed to fill up the vacancy.

VIII. In case of a vacancy in the representation of any Electoral District by the death or resignation of any Synodsmen, who shall have been duly elected, or otherwise, it shall be the duty of the Bishop to issue a fresh notice of election: Provided that no such notice of election shall be issued within thirty days of the commencement of the next session of the Synod.

IX. In case it shall appear at the commencement of any session of the Synod that any Synodsmen is absent from the Diocese, it shall be competent for the Synod to declare the seat of that Synodsmen vacant, and, upon such seat being declared vacant, the Synod shall fill up the vacancy forthwith. It shall be competent also for the Synod during the session to fill up any vacancy which may occur from any other cause: Provided that any person so appointed shall hold his seat for that session only.

X. The Returning Officer shall give not less than twenty-one days' notice of the day of election by publicly notifying it on the church door or any other convenient place, or by advertising it in a local newspaper; and shall, at the same time, announce that the nomination of candidates will be received by him till within fourteen days of the day fixed for the election.

XI. Every candidate shall be nominated by two properly qualified electors of the Electoral District in which the election is to be held; and every such nomination must be made in writing, and must be delivered to or left at the usual abode of the Returning Officer at least fourteen days before the day fixed for the election.

XII. If there should be no more candidates nominated than the number of Synodsmen to be elected, the Returning Officer shall declare such candidates to be duly elected, and shall make his return to the Bishop accordingly.

XIII. If there should be more candidates nominated than the number of Synodsmen to be elected, it shall be the duty of the Returning Officer or Deputy Returning Officer, as soon as conveniently may be after the expiration of the period fixed for receiving the nomination of candidates, to issue to every registered Elector of the District one printed voting paper, in the form set forth in the Schedule of this Statute, containing the names of the persons who may have been duly nominated as aforesaid.

XIV. The mode of voting at the election of Synodsmen shall be by such voting paper as aforesaid, signed by the elector, and stating the name or names of the person or persons for whom he gives his vote, and the Electoral District for which he or they are to serve; and every such voting paper shall be given to the Returning Officer or his Deputy, or left at his usual place of abode, on or before the day fixed for the election as aforesaid.

XV. No voting paper which shall be received by the Returning Officer, or Deputy Returning Officer, after the day so fixed by him as aforesaid, shall be valid for the purpose of any such election.

XVI. In the event of two or more candidates receiving an equal number of votes, the Returning Officer shall be entitled to give the casting vote.

XVII. As soon as conveniently may be after the election, the Returning Officer shall post on the Church door, or some other convenient public place, the names of the persons elected, and shall return the notice of election to the Bishop, with the names endorsed thereon of the several candidates, and the number of votes which shall have been received for each.

XVIII. It shall be the duty of the Returning Officer to forward, at the same time with the notice of election aforesaid, the voting papers which have been received by him from the electors to the Bishop or his Commissary, to be kept until the end of the then next session of the Synod.

XIX. Every objection to the validity of any election must be made in writing, and addressed to the Returning Officer of the Electoral District, and must state the ground of such objection, and must be signed by an elector of the District; and must be delivered to the Returning Officer, or left at his usual place of abode within twenty-one days after the time which shall have been fixed for the election.

XX. All objections received by the Returning Officer within the period aforesaid must be forwarded by him without delay, together with the report thereon, to the Standing Committee of the Diocese, by whom such objections shall be considered and determined.

XXI. In case the Standing Committee shall find any such election to have been invalid, it shall be their duty thereupon to request the Bishop to issue a notice for the holding of a fresh election.

## SCHEDULE.

## VOTING PAPER.

I [name in full] declare that I am a member of the United Church of England and Ireland in New Zealand, and that I vote for  
 of                      and                      of                      as Synodsmen for the Parish  
 [or Parochial District] of

[Signature.]

[Date.]

N.B.—The above voting paper must be filled up, signed, and delivered to, or left at the usual place of abode of, the Returning Officer or his Deputy, on or before the                      day of                      , 18

The following Candidates have been nominated.

of  
 of

..... Returning Officer.

Passed by the Synod, August 15, 1874.

WILLIAM WAIAPU.

## No. II.

## STATUTE

FOR THE ELECTION OF PARISH OFFICERS AND FOR DEFINING  
 THE DUTIES OF CHURCHWARDENS AND VESTRYMEN.

**H**EREAS it is expedient to give full effect and operation within this Diocese to Statute No. 4 of the General Synod "For the formation of Parishes and defining duties of Parish Officers:" Be it therefore resolved by the Bishop, Clergy, and Laity of the Diocese of Waiapu, in Synod assembled, as follows:—

I. In every Parish there shall be an annual meeting of the Parishioners convened on the second Tuesday in July, or as soon after in July as conveniently may be, for the purpose of appointing and electing the Churchwardens and Vestrymen, and one or more Auditors.

II. The notice of every meeting of Parishioners shall be given in Church by the Minister, in the form set forth in the Schedule to this Statute, at morning and at evening service on the Sunday on which there shall be Divine Service in the Church next before the meeting; and similar notice signed by the convener, shall be affixed to the Church door or otherwise publicly advertised at least ten clear days before the day of meeting.

III. At the time and place appointed for such annual meeting the Minister shall then and there, either by himself in person, or by writing under his hand, declare the name of the Churchwarden appointed by him.

IV. If any cure shall be vacant at the time fixed for the appointment and election of the Churchwardens, Vestrymen, and Auditors, one Churchwarden shall be elected by the Parishioners, and the other shall be appointed by the Bishop.

V. The Churchwardens, Vestrymen, and Auditors shall continue in office until their successors are appointed.

VI. If the office of any Churchwarden chosen by the Parishioners shall at any time become vacant by death or resignation, or otherwise, a meeting of the Parishioners shall be called as soon as conveniently may be, to elect some other fit person to fill the vacant office.

VII. If the office of any Churchwarden appointed by the Minister shall at any time become vacant by death or resignation, or otherwise, it shall be the duty of the Minister to appoint some other fit person to fill the vacant office, and he shall at once give notice in writing of such appointment to the Vestry.

VIII. Periodical meetings of the Vestry shall be held at such times as the Vestry shall appoint; and special meetings may be convened at such other times as the Minister or the Churchwardens shall think fit, or upon a requisition of a majority of the Vestry.

IX. No business shall be transacted at any meeting of a Parish Vestry unless a majority of the members be present; nor shall any meeting be duly constituted without the presence of the Minister or one of the Churchwardens.

X. Minutes of the proceedings and resolutions of every meeting of the Parishioners or of the Vestry, shall be correctly entered in a book, and signed by the Chairman.

XI. The duties of each of the Churchwardens are the same as regards parochial matters. Among them are the following:—

- (a.) To keep a book for the signatures of Church members, as required by Statute No. 4 of the General Synod.
- (b.) To collect the offertory; to attest after each service, in a book, with the officiating Minister, the amount collected; to have the custody of all moneys belonging to the Parish; to keep the Parish Accounts; to pay all special collections and all offerings made for a special purpose to the objects specified; and to take care that all the revenues of the Parish be duly collected.

- (c.) To take care that the Parishioners are accommodated in the Church, and, where seats in the Church are appropriated, to reserve at least one-sixth of the whole number of sittings as free seats.
- (d.) To preserve order in the Church and Churchyard during the time of Divine Service.
- (e.) To have the care of the Church, of all articles of Church furniture, and of all things appertaining to the celebration of Divine Service.
- (f.) To provide, by the aid of the Vestry, all necessary articles of Church furniture, and all other things requisite for the decent celebration of Divine Service, and for the supply and safe custody of the Parochial records.
- (g.) To report to the Vestry all repairs required in the fabric of the Church, Parsonage, or any other building belonging to the Parish.

XII. It is the duty of the Vestrymen :

- (a.) To assist the Churchwardens in the collection of contributions for general or special purposes, in managing the accounts of the Parish, and in providing that the Minister's stipend be regularly paid.
- (b.) To see that the yearly accounts, duly audited, be laid before a meeting of the Parishioners, and that the audited accounts be transmitted, as soon as conveniently may be, to the Bishop or his Commissary, by whom they shall be laid on the table at the next session of the Diocesan Synod.
- (c.) To devise and authorise all such works as shall be necessary for the welfare and maintenance of the Church in the Parish, and to vote the sums of money that shall be required for their execution : Provided that the Parishioners shall always be duly summoned for consultation and co-operation when an unusually large outlay of money is proposed, or when means must be raised to meet such outlay.

XIII. All contracts and undertakings, which shall have been duly and lawfully entered into by the Vestry, shall be binding upon their successors in office from year to year, until such contracts and undertakings shall be fully complete.

XIV. All offertory collections, all rents and other payments belonging to the Parish, all sums of money given over to the Parish by the Trustees of landed or other property in the Parish or elsewhere, and all collections and subscriptions col-

lected under the authority of the Vestry, shall be under the control of the Vestry; and no portion of such sums shall be expended without the sanction of the Vestry duly assembled: Provided that the Minister and Churchwardens, after deducting all special collections and offerings from the offertory, may appropriate a portion of the remainder to the relief of the poor or to other charitable objects.

XV. The formation and management of the choir, and the selection and practice of Church music, shall be subject to the control of the Minister of the parish. In case of any disagreement between the Minister and Parishioners, an appeal may be made to the Standing Committee, whose decision shall be final.

XVI. The appointment of organist and other lay officers of the Church shall be determined by the Churchwardens and Vestrymen, subject to the approval of the Minister.

XVII. For the purposes of this Statute the word "Parish" shall, so far as circumstances admit, apply to every separate congregation in any Parochial or Missionary District.

XVIII. Diocesan Statute No. 2, "To define the duties of Churchwardens and Vestrymen," January 9, 1863, is hereby repealed.

### SCHEDULE.

#### FORM OF NOTICE.

Notice is hereby given that a meeting of the Church members of this Parish will be held on the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, at \_\_\_\_\_ o'clock a.m. [or p.m.] in the \_\_\_\_\_ for the purpose of \_\_\_\_\_ at which time and place all registered male Church members, being at the age of twenty-one years, are entitled to attend and vote.

Dated this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_ 18 \_\_\_\_\_  
(Signature of convener.)

Passed by the Synod, August 15, 1872.

WILLIAM WAIAPU,  
President.

### No. III.

#### STATUTE

TO PROVIDE FOR THE ELECTION OF NOMINATORS, AND THE APPOINTMENT OF PASTORS TO PARISHES.

 HEREAS it is expedient to give effect and operation within the Diocese of Waiapu to Statute No. 5 of the General Synod intituled "The Nominator's Statute 1877:" Be it therefore enacted by the Bishop, Clergy and



Laity of the Diocese of Waiapu, in Synod assembled, as follows :—

I. All Statutes heretofore passed by the Synod of the Diocese of Waiapu to provide for the election of Nominators, and the appointment of Pastors to Parishes, are hereby repealed.

II. The Nominators to be chosen by the Diocesan Synod shall be three in number.

III. The Nominators to be chosen by the Vestry of each Parish shall also be three in number.

IV. The election of Nominators by the Vestry of each Parish shall take place within six weeks after the Annual Election of Churchwardens and Vestrymen : Provided that, if at the time of such election of Churchwardens and Vestrymen in any Parish, the cure shall be vacant, or the resignation of the Incumbent of the said Parish shall have been accepted by the Bishop, or, in case of the Bishop's refusal to accept such resignation, the Incumbent shall have given final notice to the Bishop of his intention to withdraw from the cure of the said Parish, the election of Nominators shall take place within six weeks after the institution of the new Incumbent.

V. In the case of a newly formed Parish the Vestry shall proceed within six weeks after its election to the election of Nominators, who shall hold office until their successors are elected.

VI. Each of the Parochial Nominators shall be elected by a majority of the Members of the Vestry present at the Meeting convened for that purpose and voting openly thereat.

VII. The Chairman of such Meeting of the Vestry shall, as soon as conveniently may be, furnish to the Bishop in writing the names of the Nominators so elected.

VIII. If any vacancy shall occur in the number of the Parochial Nominators through death or removal from the Parish or otherwise, such vacancy, except as otherwise provided by the General Synod in Clause 10 of "The Nominator's Statute, 1877," shall be filled up within six weeks of its occurrence at a meeting of the Vestry to be convened for that purpose.

IX. The Board of Nominators shall have power, if two-thirds of their number consent, to delegate to any one or more persons their trust of selecting a Clergyman and nominating him to the Bishop for institution.

X. In case the Bishop shall reject the Clergyman nominated to him, and no appeal to the House of Bishops be lodged with the Standing Committee within two months after such

rejection, the Board shall again proceed with all due dispatch to select a Clergyman for nomination to the Bishop: Provided that no Clergyman rejected as aforesaid shall, without the Bishop's written consent, be again eligible for nomination to fill the vacant cure.

XI. When any newly formed Parish shall be co-extensive with any Parochial or Missionary District, to the cure of which a Clergyman shall have been duly licensed by the Bishop, that Clergyman shall be the Incumbent of such newly formed Parish.

XII. When any newly formed Parish shall consist of a portion of a Parish or Parochial District to the cure of which a Clergyman shall have been duly licensed by the Bishop, the cure of souls in such newly formed Parish shall be deemed to be vested in such Clergyman until an Incumbent shall have been duly instituted: Provided that such Clergyman shall have the option of being instituted to the cure of souls in such newly formed Parish.

XIII. When any newly formed Parish shall consist of portions of more than one Parish or Parochial District to the cure of which different Clergymen shall have been duly licensed by the Bishop, it shall rest with the Bishop to determine in whom the cure of souls in such newly formed Parish shall be vested until an Incumbent shall have been duly instituted.

XIV. The Bishop may institute a Clergyman to two or more Parishes, and may afterwards, without the consent of such Clergyman, sever such united Parishes, but the Incumbent, if they be so severed, shall be entitled to select which of them he will retain.

XV. Ministers for Parochial or Missionary districts shall be appointed by the Bishop.

XVI. The Bishop may place under the spiritual charge of the Incumbent of any Parish any adjacent portion of the Diocese not included in another Parish.

XVII. Where two or more Parishes are united under the care of one Clergyman, the proportion of the number of Nominators to be elected by each Parish shall be settled from time to time by the Standing Committee, after taking into consideration the number of Communicants, the registered number of Church Members, and the amount of contributions for Church purposes within each of the said Parishes.

XVIII. On the occurrence of a vacancy in the cure of a Parish, the Bishop shall appoint one Member of the Board of Nominators to be Chairman.

XIX. The Chairman shall be the medium of communication

between the Bishop and the Board, shall give all necessary notices to the Members of the Board, shall preside at its meetings, and regulate all matters of detail in the procedure of the same, subject to a right of appeal to the Bishop; but shall not otherwise exercise any greater power or influence than any other Member of the Board.

XX. If any case shall arise which is not provided for by this Statute, the Standing Committee shall make special regulations for determining all proceedings in such case; but such regulations shall not continue in force after the end of the session of the Synod next ensuing.

Passed by the Synod, 11th September, 1878.

EDWARD C. WAIAPU,  
President.

#### No. IV.

#### STATUTE

##### FOR CONSTITUTING A STANDING COMMITTEE.

**W**HEREAS by Statute No. 2 Clause 3 of the General Synod, it is required that at the Annual Session of the Diocesan Synod in each Diocese, a Standing Committee shall be elected from among the Clerical and Lay Members of such Synod, consisting of not less than three of the Clergy, and five of the Laity, who shall, together with the Bishop or his Commissary, have and exercise all such powers and authorities as may be granted to them by such Diocesan Synod: Be it therefore enacted by the Bishop, Clergy, and Laity, of the Diocese of Waiapu, in Synod assembled, as follows:—

I. The Members of the Standing Committee who are elected at one Annual Session of the Synod shall continue in office until the end of the next succeeding Annual Session.

II. When the office of any Member of the Committee shall become vacant by death, or resignation, or otherwise, the remaining Members of the Committee shall proceed to elect some other fit person from among the Members of the Synod to fill the vacant office, the voting in the election to be by orders.

III. The Committee shall be presided over by the Bishop or his Commissary, specially authorised for that purpose, and there shall be no quorum unless the Bishop or his Commissary, and two Clerical, and three Lay Members be present.

IV. If the Bishop of the Diocese shall dissent from any Act or Resolution of the Committee, such Act or Resolution shall be null and void.

V. The Standing Committee shall exercise such functions, and discharge such duties, as may from time to time be prescribed by the General Synod, or by the Synod of the Diocese.

VI. The Committee shall keep minutes of all its proceedings, which shall be laid before the Synod at its Annual Meeting; together with a full account of all Funds which may be under the control of the Committee.

VII. The provisions of all previous Statutes enacted by the Synod of this Diocese "For constituting a Standing Committee for the Synod of the Diocese of Waiapu" are hereby repealed.

Passed by the Synod, 27th September, 1877.

W. L. WILLIAMS,  
President.

---

No. V.  
STATUTE

FOR REGULATING THE ELECTION OF CLERICAL AND LAY  
REPRESENTATIVES.

 HEREAS it is expedient that provision be made for the due and orderly election of Clerical and Lay Representatives to the General Synod:

Be it enacted by the Bishop, Clergy, and Laity of the Diocese of Waiapu in Synod assembled, as follows:—

I. Immediately on the receipt from the Primate of any writ for the election of Clerical and Lay Representatives, the Bishop, or a Commissary specially appointed by him for the purpose, shall issue notices to all the Clergy of the Diocese who are entitled to vote at the election of Clerical Representatives, inviting them to send to him by a certain time to be fixed in the notice, written nominations of any number, not exceeding the number to be elected, of Clergymen qualified to be elected Clerical Representatives.

II. When the time fixed for the receipt of such nominations shall have expired, if the number of Clergymen nominated shall be found not to exceed the number to be elected, the Bishop shall declare such Clergymen to be duly elected.

III. If the number of Clergymen nominated shall be found to exceed the number to be elected, the Bishop or his Commissary aforesaid shall issue a second notice to every Clergyman of the Diocese who is entitled to vote as aforesaid, informing

him of the names of the Clergymen nominated, and requesting him to return to him by a certain time to be fixed in the said notice the names of the Clergymen, not exceeding the number to be elected, for whom he gives his vote.

IV. The returns made as hereinbefore provided shall be examined by the Standing Committee, and the requisite number of the Clergymen previously nominated who are found to have the greatest number of votes, shall be pronounced to be duly elected, and the result shall be declared in such a manner as the Bishop shall direct.

V. For the purpose of the election of Lay Representatives, the Diocese of Waiapu shall be divided into districts, as follows:—

- (a.) District of the Bay of Plenty, including Taupo, to return one Lay Representative.
- (b.) District of Poverty Bay, with the East Cape, Wairoa, and Mohaka, to return one Lay Representative.
- (c.) District of Napier, including all the remaining portion of the Diocese, to return two Lay Representatives.

VI. The Standing Committee shall, on or before the first day of December in each year, call upon the Incumbents, Churchwardens, and Church Committees of every Parish and Parochial District throughout the Diocese to furnish a list, certified by them as revised, of the names of the Laymen of the age of twenty-one years and upwards, resident within each such Parish or Parochial District respectively, who have signed the declaration contained in Clause 3 of Statute No. 15 of the General Synod. The Standing Committee shall also fix a time within which such returns must be sent in, and shall, immediately after the expiration of the time so fixed, cause to be compiled from such lists an Electoral Roll for each of the Districts hereinbefore constituted. Such Electoral Rolls, certified under the hand of the Secretary of the Standing Committee, and countersigned by the Bishop, shall be laid before the Synod at its next annual session: Provided that it shall be competent for the Standing Committee to call upon the Incumbents, Churchwardens, and Church Committees as aforesaid to furnish supplementary lists of persons duly qualified as aforesaid, and certified as aforesaid, and from such lists to compile supplementary electoral rolls; such supplementary lists and electoral rolls to be made up to a date not less than two months previous to the day fixed for the election of Lay Representatives, and to be certified by the Secretary of the Standing Committee, and countersigned by the Bishop.

VII. No person shall be deemed to be duly qualified under the provisions of Clause 5 of Statute No. 15 of the General Synod, whose name is not included in some one of such electoral rolls or supplementary electoral rolls aforesaid.

VIII. The Bishop or his Commissary shall appoint a Returning Officer, and, if necessary, Deputy Returning Officers, for each District, and shall cause to be forwarded to each Returning Officer full information as to his duties, forms of notices for the nomination and election of Lay Representatives, and voting papers, if required, equal in number to the number of registered electors in the district, together with a copy of the last revised list of such registered electors. One at least of such notices aforesaid shall state the qualifications of lay electors as laid down by the General Synod.

IX. Notice for the election of Lay Representatives shall be issued to the several Returning Officers by the Bishop or his Commissary, and shall fix the period within which the election shall be held.

X. The Returning Officer shall give not less than thirty or more than sixty days' notice of the time within which the nomination of candidates will be received by him; such time to be so fixed as to allow at least twenty-eight days for the issuing and receiving of voting papers.

XI. In issuing the voting papers it shall be competent for the Returning Officer to transmit them through the post, or, if he think fit, to give notice that they will be delivered by him within certain hours during a certain number of days, to each registered elector personally on application, or to the bearer of a written authority from him.

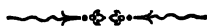
XII. The election of Lay Representatives shall be conducted, as far as circumstances admit, according to the provisions contained in Clause 11 to 21 inclusive of Diocesan Statute No. 1, to provide for the election of Synodsmen.

XIII. When the Diocesan Synod is not in session, the Standing Committee is hereby authorised to make such further provisions for the regulating of such elections as aforesaid as may from time to time be required.

Passed by the Synod, 20th September, 1876.

W. L. WILLIAMS,

President.



No. VI.  
STATUTE  
FOR REGULATING THE FORMATION OF PARISHES.

---

**H**EREAS it is expedient to make provision for the formation of Parishes in accordance with the provisions of Statute No. IV. of the General Synod "For the formation of Parishes, and defining the duties of Parish Officers," 1865,

Be it therefore enacted by the Bishop, Clergy, and Laity of the Diocese of Waiapu, in Synod assembled, as follows:—

1. Any number of Members of the Church who may apply to the Synod to have the district in which they reside constituted a Parish, shall be required to show that they are able to fulfil the conditions hereinafter mentioned, that is to say:—

- (a.) That there are residing within the boundaries proposed for such Parish at least five male communicants above twenty-one years of age.
- (b.) That unless there be a Church already erected the applicants express their willingness to build one, and show that there is a reasonable prospect of their doing so.
- (c.) That there be produced by the applicants a list of declared Members of the Church residing within the proposed boundaries, who, with their families, shall number at least one hundred persons, such list to distinguish those who are communicants.
- (d.) That the applicants satisfy the Synod that the district proposed to be included in such Parish is in a position to support an Incumbent, according to the Diocesan Regulations, either by itself, or in union with another Parish, and be prepared to make a satisfactory engagement for carrying out that object.

2. Such application shall, if the Bishop think fit, be first referred to the Standing Committee, whose report thereon shall be submitted to the Synod, together with the application.

3. So soon as any Parish shall have been duly constituted by the Synod, and shall have boundaries assigned to it, a meeting of the Parishioners shall be called by the Churchwarden appointed by the Bishop, as required by Statute No. 4 of the General Synod. Such meeting shall proceed to elect one Churchwarden selected from the Communicants of the Parish, and not less than three or more than ten Communicants as Vestrymen.

4. Before alteration of the boundaries of any Parish, or the formation of a new Parish within the boundaries of any Parish or Parishes, fourteen days' notice of the application for such proposed alteration shall be forwarded by the Parishioners to the Incumbent and Vestry of the Parish or Parishes, the boundaries of which it is intended to alter, and their objections, if any, shall be heard by the Synod before the constitution of such proposed Parish.

5. No division of Parishes shall be made so long as any debt, for the erection or enlargement of the Church or Parsonage of such Parish shall remain unpaid, without the consent, in writing, of the person or persons responsible for the payment of such debt, or until an arrangement for the liquidation thereof, has been submitted to the Synod sufficient, in its opinion, to justify such division without the consent of the person or persons responsible for such debt.

6. If the Members of the Church in any district, whether or no such district be a part of any declared Parish, be unable to comply with all the conditions for the formation of separate Parishes laid down in sub-sections (a), (b), (c), (d), in Clause 1, but be desirous that Church Officers should be appointed, the Bishop is authorised to appoint such Officers under such regulations, and with such powers as may seem fit to the Standing Committee.

Passed by the Synod, 11th September, 1878.

EDWARD C. WAIAPU,  
President.





# Resolutions

## OF THE SYNOD OF THE DIOCESE OF WAIAPU.

### ENDOWMENT.—1872.

1. That this Synod adopts the principle enunciated by the General Synod, that for the maintenance of Clergymen at least half the amount of the minimum income fixed by the Diocesan Synod should be secured upon endowment funds, and that the remainder should be raised by voluntary offerings.

2. That for the purpose of carrying out this object action ought immediately to be taken in every District of the Diocese, and that contributions should be solicited in money, land, or any other property.

3. That the Churchwardens of each Parish or Parochial District have in their possession a book to be called "The Endowment Book," in which to enter from time to time such sums as may be contributed towards the endowment of the Ministry of such Parish or District.

### ENDOWMENT OF BISHOPRIC.—1874.

That it is incumbent on the members of the Church throughout this Diocese to make the most vigorous efforts towards providing a sufficient fund for the endowment of the Bishopric, and that the Standing Committee is hereby authorised to receive contributions for the purpose.

### DIOCESAN FUND.—1873.

1. That in order to provide for the exigencies of the Church, it is expedient that there should be a general Church Fund for the whole Diocese, to be called the Diocesan Fund.

2. That this Fund should consist of donations of money, land, or other property by Church members in all parts of the Diocese, of annual contributions and special offertories.

3. That this Fund should be available for the following objects, viz. :—

(a.) Maintenance of Clergymen in Missionary Districts.

(b.) Supplementing the Stipends of Clergymen in thinly peopled districts of the Diocese.

(c.) Assisting in the erection of Churches and Parsonage Houses in thinly peopled districts of the Diocese.

4. That the Standing Committee shall have the management of such Fund, and that any Member of the Standing Committee may receive contributions towards the same.

**STIPENDS OF CLERGY.—1873.**

That the Synod recommends that the incomes of Deacons and Priests, licensed to Parishes or Parochial Districts, should be regulated according to the following scale, viz., that the minimum amount of Stipend should be £150 a year from the Quarter Day following the ordination of a Clergyman as Deacon, to increase not less than £10 a year to the maximum of £400. Provided that for any portion of the quarter, before such commencing date, he shall be paid at the rate of not less than £150 a year.

**DAY SCHOOLS.—1874.**

That with the view of promoting the religious education of the young, it is desirable that in Districts where there is a considerable population attached to the Church of England, Church Day Schools should be established in preference to undenominational schools.

**STATISTICAL RETURNS.—1874.**

That in accordance with a Resolution of the General Synod, it is desirable that annual statistical returns, made up to the 30th June in each year in the form prescribed by the General Synod, should be sent in to the Standing Committee by the 31st July, or as soon after as possible, that they may be laid by the Bishop before the Diocesan Synod at its next annual session.

**TRAVELLING EXPENSES OF CLERGY AND LAITY ATTENDING SYNOD.—1876.**

That the travelling expenses of Clergymen and Laymen (if demanded) attending the Synod be defrayed by contributions being raised from each parish or district. The amount to be contributed by each parish or district to be assessed by the Standing Committee

**CHURCH TRUST FUNDS.—1877.**

That all Funds arising from General Church Trusts and Endowments be placed under the management and control of the Standing Committee of the Diocese.

**CHURCH SITES.—1877.**

That in the opinion of the Synod it is extremely undesirable that any site for buildings, in connection with the Church, whether offered as a free gift, or to be purchased, should be accepted by private individuals, unless with the written consent of the Diocesan Trust Board; or that any such site should be conveyed to Trustees who have not been appointed by such Board.

**CHURCH TRUSTS.—1877.**

That no funds accruing from Trust properties belonging to the General Synod should be granted in aid of any building erected on property not under the control of the General Synod.

**CONSECRATION OF CHURCHES.—1877.**

That whenever a new Church is built, before it is consecrated or licensed for public worship, an account of all receipts and expenditure and liabilities in respect of the site and fabric shall be sent to the Standing Committee, signed by the Building Committee of the said Church, and audited by an Auditor appointed by the Bishop. And that the Standing Committee request the Bishop of the Diocese not to proceed to the consecration of the building, or the licensing thereof for public worship, unless the Standing Committee be satisfied that the debt is likely to be paid off in a reasonable time without detriment to the income of the Parish.

**EASTER OFFERINGS.—1878.**

That the Easter Sunday Collections, made in the different Parishes and Parochial Districts, be not entered in the Offertory Book, but handed over to the Curate.

**BURIAL REFORM.—1878.**

That in the opinion of this Synod there is much of undesirable ostentation and unnecessary expense in the ordinary customs connected with funerals, and the wearing of mourning; and this Synod would gladly see efforts made to bring about a reform of these customs referred to.

**COLLECTION IN AID OF DIOCESAN FUND.—1878.**

That the Offertory Collection throughout the Diocese, made on the first Sunday in the year, be given without deduction to the Diocesan Fund.

**LIST OF COMMUNICANTS.—1878.**

That the Curates of the various Parishes and Districts be requested to keep as complete a list as possible of the Communicants in their several cures.

**RETURN OF SURPLICE FEES.—1878.**

That the Statistical Returns should include the amount of Surplice Fees received and paid into the Pension Fund.

**ACTUAL FINANCIAL POSITION OF PARISHES.—1878.**

That it is desirable that the actual financial position of each parish or district, showing clearly all assets and liabilities, should be laid before the parishioners at their annual meeting, and also furnished to the Synod.

**TABLE OF FEES AND CHURCH DUES.—1878.****I.—MARRIAGE.**

*Marriage by Banns.*—Ten Shillings and Sixpence, including the publication thereof.

*Marriage by License.*—Ten Shillings and Sixpence, exclusive of the License Fee.

*Certificate of Marriage.*—If applied for at the time the ceremony is performed, *no charge*; if applied for after the day of marriage, Two Shillings and Sixpence.

## II.—BAPTISMAL.

*Baptism.*—*No charge.*

*Baptismal Certificate.*—If applied for at the time the ceremony is performed, *no charge*; if applied for after the day of Baptism, Two Shillings and Sixpence.

## III.—BURIAL.

*Certificate of Burial.*—If applied for at the time the ceremony is performed, *no charge*; if applied for after the day of Burial, Two Shillings and Sixpence.

## NUMBER OF SYNODSMEN.—1878.

The number of Synodsmen to be returned by each Parish and Parochial District in the Diocese shall be as follows:—

| PARISHES.            | SYNODSMEN. |
|----------------------|------------|
| 1. Tauranga ... ..   | 2          |
| 2. Gisborne ... ..   | 3          |
| 3. Napier ... ..     | 6          |
| 4. Taradale ... ..   | 2          |
| 5. Havelock ... ..   | 3          |
| 6. Waipawa ... ..    | 2          |
| 7. Waipukurau ... .. | 2          |
| 8. Porangahau ... .. | 2          |

## PAROCHIAL DISTRICTS.

|                    |    |
|--------------------|----|
| 1. Maketu ... ..   | 1  |
| 2. Opotiki ... ..  | 1  |
| 3. Waipapu ... ..  | 1  |
| 4. Tokomaru ... .. | 1  |
| 5. Wairoa ... ..   | 1  |
| 6. Mohaka ... ..   | 1  |
| Total ... ..       | 28 |



# Standing Orders

## OF THE SYNOD OF THE DIOCESE OF WAIAPU.



I. The Members of the Synod shall meet for the discussion of business in the same chamber; but it shall be competent for either the Clergy or the Laity at any time to withdraw to a separate chamber for the purpose of deliberation, at the requisition of any Member of either of such orders.

II. If, at the expiration of half-an-hour after the time appointed, there be not a quorum,\* the President shall adjourn the meeting until the day or hour appointed for the next sitting of the Synod.

III. If, at any time during the progress of business, there shall not be a quorum present, the President shall adjourn the Synod, on any Member moving that the Synod be counted.

IV. The meetings of the Synod shall be open to the public; but, at the request of any Member, the President shall at any time order strangers to withdraw.

V. There shall be two Secretaries of the Synod, who shall keep regular Minutes of the proceedings of the Synod.

VI. An attendance book shall be provided by the Secretaries, in which it shall be the duty of the Members of the Synod to sign their names, when attending the Synod at each meeting.

VII. The proceedings of the Synod shall be conducted in the following order:—

(a.) After the reading of Prayers, the Minutes of the last meeting shall be read and confirmed.

(b.) The Reports of Committees shall be presented and read.

(c.) Motions, of which previous notice shall have been given, shall be taken into consideration in the order in which the notices shall have been given, unless otherwise ordered by the Synod.

(d.) Suspended debates, and other business ordered by the

---

\* "The presence of the Bishop of the Diocese; of one-fourth of the clergy of the Diocese, qualified to be Members of the Synod, not being less than four in number; and of one-fourth of the Lay Synodsmen, not being less than seven in number; shall be necessary to constitute a meeting of the Diocesan Synod for the due exercise of its powers."—*General Synod Statute No. 2, Clause 10.*

Synod at a previous meeting to be taken into consideration, shall be proceeded with two hours after the time appointed for the meeting of the Synod, unless all previous business shall have been disposed of sooner.

- (e.) Subject to the above rules, any business not disposed of on the proper day shall have precedence on the next day's sitting.
- (f.) Notices of motion shall be given at any convenient opportunity in the course of the day.

VIII. Every Member shall address the President when speaking.

IX. All questions of order shall be decided by the President.

X. It shall be the duty of the President to confine each speaker to the subject matter of debate; but it shall not be in order for any Member to interrupt the speaker, except through the medium of the President.

XI. Except when in Committee of the whole Synod, the President shall call to order any Member proceeding to speak more than once on the same question, unless it be in explanation: Provided that the mover of any question (not being an amendment) shall be allowed the liberty of reply, and that the seconder may reserve his speech to any period of the debate.

XII. The President may take part in the discussions of the Synod without leaving the chair.

XIII. No Member shall bring any subject under the consideration of the Synod, except in pursuance of a notice given in writing, and read at a meeting of the Synod on some previous day.

XIV. No subject which shall have been under the consideration of the Synod, and disposed of, shall be again brought forward during the same session; nor shall notice of motion on any such subject be admissible.

XV. A question may be superseded:

- (a.) By adjournment of the Synod, either on the motion of a Member, "That the Synod do now adjourn;" or on notice being taken, and it appearing that a quorum be not present.
- (b.) By a motion, "That the Synod pass to the next order of the day."
- (c.) By amendment.

XVI. A motion to adjourn the Synod shall always be in order, and, if seconded, shall be put from the chair; but no discussion shall take place thereon, except in cases when the adjournment shall be for a longer period than the next sitting day.

XVII. No notice shall be taken of any motion, or amendment, unless it be seconded.

XVIII. No amendment (not being of a verbal nature) shall be put from the chair, until a copy thereof shall have been handed to the President.

XIX. When an amendment is under the consideration of the Synod, it shall be in order for any Member to read a second or other amendment to the Synod, but such an amendment shall not be debated unless the first amendment has been put and negatived.

XX. No amendment on an amendment shall be in order, unless when an amendment shall have become the substantive motion.

XXI. Any motion or amendment, containing more than one question, shall be divided on the request of any member of the Synod; and in such case of a motion having been broken up into two or more questions, the President shall afterwards put the motion as a whole.

XXII. Notices of motion for the appointment of Select Committees shall contain the names of the Members proposed to serve on such Committees. But the mover in every case shall be a Member of the Committee.

XXIII. No Select Committees shall consist of more than seven, or less than three Members. Three Members to form a quorum.

XXIV. The motion that a Committee be appointed, and the motion for the appointment of persons to serve on such Committee, shall be decided separately.

XXV. Every Report of a Committee requiring action, shall be accompanied by a resolution or resolutions for the consideration of the Synod.

XXVI. No Bill shall be brought into the Synod except by leave or order of the Synod. But when such leave or order shall have been given, the Bill may be read a first time forthwith, on motion without notice. And after the first reading of a Bill, a motion may be made without notice, that the second reading shall take place on some future day to be named in such motion; and that it be considered in Committee.

XXVII. No Bill shall be passed by the Synod until it shall have been read a first time; secondly, read a second time, and considered in detail in Committee of the whole Synod; and thirdly, have been adopted as reported to the Synod by such

Committee. No alteration shall be made in any Bill except by a Committee of the whole Synod; but it may be re-committed for such purpose, after it shall have already been reported to the Synod.

XXVIII. No measure shall be passed into a Statute on the same day that it has passed through Committee of the whole Synod.

XXIX. Every question proposed to be asked of the President, or of any member of the Synod, shall be put and answered in writing. And the question and the answer shall be read without explanation or comment on either side; but they shall not be printed with the minutes, except by order of the Synod, which may be made on motion without notice.

XXX. It shall be incumbent on every member presenting a petition to acquaint himself with the contents thereof; and to ascertain that it does not contain language disrespectful to the Synod. Every member presenting a petition shall affix his name at the beginning thereof.

XXXI. Every petition must contain the prayer of the petitioner or petitioners at the end thereof, and must be signed by him or them.

XXXII. No letters, affidavits, or other documents, shall be attached to or accompany any petition. No petition shall make reference to any debate in the Synod.

XXXIII. Every member presenting a petition shall confine himself to a statement of the parties from whom it comes, of the number of signatures attached to it, and of the material allegations contained in it—to the reading of the prayer thereof—and to the expression of his assent to, or his dissent from, the allegations or prayer thereof.

XXXIV. The only question which shall be entertained by the Synod on the presentation of any petition shall be on motion without notice "that the petition be received."

XXXV. No petition shall be printed but on motion made to that effect with notice.

XXXVI. In order to give publicity to the proceedings of the Synod, the Secretaries shall be authorised to permit copies to be taken of all documents which may be laid before the Synod, and of all resolutions and other proceedings which may be recorded on the minutes.

XXXVII. Any of the following Standing Orders, Nos. 7, 11, 13, 14, 22, 26, and 28 may be suspended on motion without notice, with the consent of all the members present in a duly constituted meeting.



# Reports of Committees

OF THE SYNOD OF THE DIOCESE OF WAIAPU.

## REPORT OF STANDING COMMITTEE TO SESSION OF DIOCESAN SYNOD, 1879.

THE Standing Committee submit to the Synod their Annual Report, as required by Diocesan Statute No. 4, upon subjects which have engaged their attention since the last session.

### PETITION REFERRED BY LAST SYNOD.

Your Committee have taken into consideration the Petition referred to them by the last Synod, of certain lessees of Church lands in Napier, wherein they pray for an expenditure, out of the funds of the Hawke's Bay Trust, for the purpose of forming a certain Road through the lands occupied by them. On careful consideration of the terms under which the lands were leased, they find that there was no stipulation in the authorised conditions of lease which would justify the prayer of the petitioners being acceded to.

### GRANTS IN AID.

Grants in aid have been authorised out of the Income of the Hawke's Bay Trust, during the past year as follows:—

#### *Towards Stipends of Clergy—*

|               |     |     |                 |     |     |
|---------------|-----|-----|-----------------|-----|-----|
| (1.) Wairoa   | ... | £50 | (3.) Waipawa    | ... | £50 |
| (2.) Havelock | ... | £50 | (4.) Waipukurau | ... | £50 |

#### *Towards Church Buildings—*

|                         |     |     |     |     |     |
|-------------------------|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|
| Waipawa Church          | ... | ... | ... | ... | £50 |
| Hastings Church...      | ... | ... | ... | ... | £50 |
| Wairoa Church           | ... | ... | ... | ... | £50 |
| Porangahau Church       | ... | ... | ... | ... | £50 |
| Taradale Church...      | ... | ... | ... | ... | £50 |
| Napier Sunday School    | ... | ... | ... | ... | £50 |
| Waipukurau Parsonage... | ... | ... | ... | ... | £50 |

From the Diocesan Fund, the following payments have been made:—

|                                                     |     |
|-----------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Rent of temporary residence for Clergyman at Wairoa | £39 |
| Towards stipend of Curate at Opotiki                | £16 |

### DIOCESAN SYNOD EXPENSES.

To meet the expenses incurred at the last Session of the Synod, the various Parishes and Districts have been assessed to the amount of £42.

### DIOCESAN FUND.

The Income of this Fund during the past year, as will be seen from the Accounts, amounts to £56 10s. 6d. The following Parishes and Districts have complied with the Diocesan Regulations, and forwarded the amount of the Offertories collected on the first Sunday in the year to the Diocesan Treasurer, viz :—

Napier, Porangahau, Pourerere, Havelock, Wairoa, and Waipawa.

No funds have been received from the following Parishes and Districts :—

Tauranga, Gisborne, Taradale, Waipukurau, Opotiki.

From the Statistical Returns however, it appears that collections have been made at Tauranga and Gisborne, but have not yet been received.

Need the Committee suggest that, as this fund has been established to meet a great want in the Diocese, for the future all collections should be promptly paid in.

### PRINTING.

During the year the following documents have been issued by your Committee :—

I. Report of Proceedings of Diocesan Synod, Session 1878.

II. Register Book of Church Members, and blank forms of certified list as required by Clause 6 of Diocesan Statute No. 8.

III. Table of Fees, and Church Dues.

IV. Digest of Statutes, &c., compiled at the request of this Committee, by the Venerable Archdeacon Williams. The value of this carefully prepared Digest will be generally appreciated, it being the first of its kind, as they believe, published in New Zealand. The marked thanks of the Synod are due to the Archdeacon, for the time and trouble bestowed on its preparation. The cost of printing the Digest was defrayed by the Bishop, from the Marriage License Fund.

### APPLICATION FOR SUB-DISTRICTS.

On the application of the Church Officers of the Parish of Havelock to have their Parish divided into Sub-Districts, under Clause 6 of Diocesan Statute No. 6, your Committee recommended the Bishop to appoint Church Officers in the Districts of Hastings and Clive, and the following regulations were made for their guidance :—

1. That St. Luke's, Havelock, continue to elect Church Officers as a duly constituted Parish.
2. That the additional Church Officers for St. Matthew's, Hastings, and St. Mark's, Clive, be appointed by the

Bishop, under similar regulations, and with the same powers as those of a duly constituted Parish.

3. That one Parochial Nominator, and one Member of Synod be appointed by each of the three Churches.

#### INSURANCE OF CHURCH BUILDINGS.

In view of the approaching Session of the General Synod to be held at Christchurch, in April 1880, at which it is probable that the subject of Insurance of Church Buildings will be brought forward; it is suggested that the Synod of this Diocese should bring the matter under discussion during the Session.

#### STATISTICAL RETURNS, AND PARISH ACCOUNTS.

The Returns and Accounts from a majority of the Parishes and Parochial Districts have been rendered to the Committee; it is to be regretted, however, that notwithstanding the clear directions printed with the Annual Proceedings of the Synod, and communications from the Diocesan Secretary, several Parishes and Districts have failed to comply with the regulations, and have not forwarded either their Statistical Returns or Parish Accounts.

#### PAPERS LAID UPON THE TABLE.

1. Accounts of the Hawke's Bay Trust for year 1878-79.
2. Accounts of the Church Endowment Fund for year 1878-79.
3. Accounts of the Waerengahika Native School Trust for year 1878-79.
4. Accounts of the Treasurer of the Standing Committee for year 1878-79.
5. Accounts of the Diocesan Fund for year 1878-79.
6. Parish Accounts.
7. Statistical Returns from Parishes and Districts.
8. Report of Bishopric Endowment Fund Committee.
9. List of Registered Church Members.

#### DIOCESAN TRUST BOARD.

Your Committee, in their capacity as the Board of Trusts for the Diocese, have to report that during the past year the following lands have been duly vested in Trustees appointed by this Board.

Section 76, Hastings.

Section 16, Havelock Town.

Section 42, Ormond Town.

Sections 129, 130, Clyde Town.

New Trustees have been appointed for the Waerengahika Native School Trust to fill vacancies occasioned by death.

It having been found that the three Town Sections Nos. 130, 131 and 132, Napier, were more than sufficient for the requirements of the St John's Sunday School building, this Board deemed it advisable to obtain a modification of the terms of the Trust under which the land is held. With this object in view a Bill has been introduced into the present Parliament authorising the Trustees of the land to lease for any term not exceeding 60 years, the land not required for the School site, the revenues derived therefrom to be devoted to Church purposes within the Parish of St John's Napier.

#### LIST OF CHURCH LANDS.

A tabulated statement, shewing the Church lands, names of Trustees, and other information, is in course of preparation, and will, if possible, be published with the proceedings of Synod.

E. C. WAIAPU,

Chairman of Standing Committee,  
and Diocesan Trust Board.

Napier,  
13th October, 1879.

#### REPORT OF THE BUSINESS COMMITTEE OF THE BISHOPRIC ENDOWMENT FUND TO 14TH OCTOBER, 1879.

YOUR Committee's first financial year terminated 30th June last. Occasion was taken immediately after that date to issue circulars addressed to subscribers and others, with balance-sheet annexed, showing statement of accounts, as furnished by the Hon. Treasurer—viz. :—

#### ABSTRACT OF ENDOWMENT FUND.

| RECEIPTS.              |     |     |     |     |     | £    | s. | d. |
|------------------------|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|------|----|----|
| Subscriptions received | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 1005 | 13 | 1  |
| Bank Interest...       | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 41   | 6  | 8  |
| Interest on Debentures | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 40   | 0  | 0  |
|                        |     |     |     |     |     | 1086 | 19 | 9  |

| DISBURSEMENTS.                                  |     | £   | s.  | d. | £    | s.  | d.  |
|-------------------------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|----|------|-----|-----|
| Interest on Debentures paid to Bishop's account | 40  | 0   | 0   | }  | 87   | 5   | 0   |
| Interest on account paid to Bishop              | ... | 47  | 5   |    | ...  | ... | ... |
| Investment on Mortgage (William Orr)            | ... | ... | ... |    | 700  | 0   | 0   |
| Balance to account, Cr.                         | ... | ... | ... |    | 299  | 14  | 9   |
|                                                 |     |     |     |    | 1086 | 19  | 9   |

E. MOORE,

Hon. Treasurer.

IN accordance with a resolution of the Committee passed at a meeting held 7th April last—"That all interest accrued or accruing from subscriptions to the Fund shall be paid direct to the Bishop of Waiapu"—the sum of £87 5s., was so paid—all that this Diocese has paid to the Bishop up to that date.

Your Committee regret that there are still 8 subscribers who have not yet paid their first year's promised instalment, together £78 15s.; and 28 subscribers, together representing £492 10s., who have not yet forwarded their second promised instalment, showing a total deficit to date, of amounts promised, of £566 5s. There is no doubt the severe depression in returns for our staple products has caused this delay, alike painful to those who are under the obligation of a promise, and disappointing to your business Committee.

The total amount of cash to the credit of the Fund at this date in the Treasurer's hands is £537 4s. 9d.; of this amount £500 is about to be lent on mortgage, for a term of years, at 10 per cent. per annum, this with other interests accruing may reach an amount of £180, to be paid to the Bishop next year—a sum so insignificant compared with the calls upon him—besides his arduous labours—that your Committee hope that the Clergy of the Diocese may take some general action to bring the low position of this fund under the notice of their various parishioners.

M. R. MILLER,

Hon. Sec.

#### REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON PAROCHIAL RETURNS, APPOINTED BY THE SYNOD, OCT. 20, 1879.

I AM directed by the Committee to report as follows:—

1. Statistical Returns have been received from the following Parishes:—

Holy Trinity, Tauranga  
Holy Trinity, Gisborne  
St. John's, Napier  
All Saints, Taradale

St. Luke's, Havelock  
 St. Peter's, Waipawa  
 St. Mary's, Waipukurau  
 —, Porangahau

And from the following Parochial Districts :—

|            |            |
|------------|------------|
| Opotiki    | } English. |
| Wairoa     |            |
| Rangetukie | } Maori.   |
| Tekawakawe |            |
| Tuparoa    |            |
| Tokomaru   |            |
| Whangara   |            |
| Tauranga   |            |
| Nukutaurue |            |
| Wairoa     |            |
| Mohaka     |            |

2. Accounts have been received from

St. John's, Napier  
 St. Luke's, Havelock  
 St. Peter's, Waipawa  
 St. Mary's, Waipukurau  
 Holy Trinity, Gisborne  
 Holy Trinity, Tauranga

3. As regards the Statistical Returns, your Committee think it right to call the attention of the Synod to the fact that the regulation of Diocesan Statute, No. II., with reference to free seats has not been always observed. In four of the Parishes the number of free seats is much below what it should be, being from 1/10 to 1/20, instead of 1/6 at the least.

4. It seems desirable also that where there is more than one church or other place of worship in any one Parish or District, the statistical details should, if possible, show the particulars connected with each separate place of worship, and also that additional columns should be provided to shew the amounts of special offertories for Diocesan Fund, and of the offertories on the Day of Intercession.

5. Electoral rolls have been received from St. John's, Napier; St. Luke's, Havelock; St. Peter's, Waipawa; St. Paul's, Wairoa; Holy Trinity, Tauranga; St. Mary's, Waipukurau; Holy Trinity, Gisborne; and from Porangahau. The absence of electoral rolls from the other districts appears to be owing to the fact that forms of registration in the Maori language, as directed by resolution of General Synod, 1877 (Rep. p. 32), have not been provided.

6. Your Committee would further suggest that the matters above mentioned be commended to the attention of the Standing Committee.

W. L. WILLIAMS,  
Chairman.

October 21, 1879.

---

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE APPOINTED TO CONSIDER THE BEST MODE OF INSURING THE CHURCHES, PARSONAGES, AND ALL OTHER INSURABLE CHURCH PROPERTY IN THE DIOCESE.

---

YOUR Committee beg leave to report that they have had laid before them two proposals for the better insuring Church Property generally in New Zealand.

Your Committee feeling that the adoption of either of these schemes would be of very great advantage to the Church, have decided upon laying the two before the Synod, and trust that this Synod may see fit to adopt one or other of the proposals for recommendation to the General Synod.

J. N. WILLIAMS,  
Chairman.

St. John's Schoolroom,  
20th October, 1879.

---

I.

SUGGESTIONS FOR THE FORMATION OF A CHURCH MUTUAL INSURANCE ASSOCIATION.

---

THE principle that it is true economy to insure may be accepted as generally admitted, and the desirability that all insurable church property should be insured may be safely affirmed.

It may also be assumed that were the whole of such church property mutually insured, there would (taking one year with another) be either a considerable reduction in the premiums necessary to cover actual losses, or there would be a large accumulation of funds.

It may also be noted that the "risks" which a Church Mutual Insurance Association would take, would be restricted to such risks as are admitted by Insurance Companies to be

among the best. The smallness, both in number and amount, of the losses on such properties in the past may be taken as strongly supporting this position.

The advantages which such an association would have would consist, among others, of the first class risks which alone it would have to accept; the slight cost of management; the absence of any motive for accumulating an excessive reserve fund; and in the fact that there would be no shareholders anxious to obtain large dividends. These advantages are too apparent to need enlarging upon.

It is suggested that the first object to be obtained is the support of, practically, all church bodies throughout the Colony, and that to attain this object it must be shewn that there will be a substantial saving in the amounts to be paid for insurance and that the security for the prompt payment of losses is undoubted.

The following outline of a plan may, it is thought, merit some consideration at the hands of the General Synod as satisfying these essential requirements:—

The various Church bodies, from a time to be fixed upon, shall be invited to join in a plan of mutual insurance, and shall pay to a common fund, to be called the "Reserve," such premiums as may be decided upon (not exceeding the lowest rate of premium at which the same risks would be accepted by responsible Insurance Companies).

Upon this Reserve reaching (say) £5000, the rate of premiums shall be reduced (say) by one half, and upon the Reserve reaching (say) £10,000, premiums shall cease to be paid.

That until the Reserve shall reach £5000, and after it has reached £10,000, whenever a loss by fire shall happen there shall be made a call on the church bodies included in the scheme, proportionate to the property insured, to recoup the actual loss sustained.

By this means a substantial fund would be acquired out of which losses would be at once paid, and on the fund reaching its limits no calls would be made until actual losses were incurred, and then only to the amount of the losses.

It is thought that by placing most of the mechanical work on the church bodies, instead of concentrating such duties at head-quarters, it would be found that the expense of management, after once the plan were in work, would not exceed the interest obtainable from the Reserve Fund; and, further, that the cost of inaugurating such a plan would be small, in fact insignificant when compared with the ultimate advantage.



There are many points of importance, such, for instance, as the valuations for insurance, and in cases of partial loss ; exceptional cases as to risk ; the extent to which risks should be accepted ; the maximum amount of single risks ; the terms of joining or leaving the Association after its commencement ; the manner of dealing with the Reserve ; terms upon which calls should be made, as to length of notice, payment by instalments, &c., &c., which are matters of detail to be settled when the general plan is adopted.

---

## II.

### ROUGH SKETCH OF PROPOSED CHURCH INSURANCE ASSOCIATION.

1. There shall be established an Association, to be called "The Mutual Insurance Association of the Church of the Province of New Zealand."

2. The object of the Association shall be the defraying by the joint contributions of the members thereof, in the proportion hereinafter provided, of all damage (whether total or partial) by fire or other inevitable accident to Churches, Parsonages, School-houses, or other insurable property of or belonging to the members of the Association.

3. The term "Member of the Association" shall mean and include a Parish or Parochial District enrolling itself in and conforming to the rules and regulations of the Association.

4. The Standing Committee of the General Synod shall have the management of the Association, and shall have power to pass and enforce such bye-laws and regulations (not inconsistent with the provisions hereof) in relation to the affairs of the Association and for more effectually carrying out the objects thereof as may seem meet.

5. Any Parish or Parochial District desirous of becoming a member of the Association shall transmit to the Standing Committee of the General Synod, through the Standing Committee of the Diocese in which such Parish or Parochial District is situated, an application to be enrolled, in the form A hereto annexed, and such application shall be signed by the Incumbent or Curate and the Churchwardens.

6. The application for enrollment shall be accompanied by a statement of the insurable property of the Parish or Parochial District—a valuation thereof to be made in the manner to be provided by the bye-laws of the Standing Committee, and such other information as the said Standing Committee shall from

time to time by their bye-laws require, and every member shall annually transmit to the Standing Committee a similar valuation of the insurable property in respect of which they desire to be registered.

7. An official list or register of the members of the Association shall be kept and annually published, which shall specially show the properties insured, the values thereof, and such other particulars as the Standing Committee may deem expedient. There shall be added to such register from time to time, on the application of any member of the Association, all newly acquired insurable property of such member, valued as provided in the last clause.

8. In case of the total loss of any insurable property, in respect whereof any member is registered, the Association shall pay to such member three-fourths of the registered value of such property. In case of partial loss, the Association shall pay three-fourths of the loss, to be determined by valuation in manner to be provided by the bye-laws.

9. The amount to be paid by the Association shall be raised in manner following:—So soon as the amount of the loss shall be settled, the Standing Committee of the General Synod shall apportion the same amongst the members of the Association, in the proportion that the registered value of the properties of each member bears to the total value of the property appearing on the Association's Register, and shall forward such apportionment to the Standing Committee of each Diocesan Synod.

10. The Standing Committee of each Diocesan Synod shall, immediately upon the receipt of such apportionment, transmit to the Standing Committee of the General Synod the total amount apportioned amongst the members of the Association within its Diocese; and the members of the Association shall forthwith pay to the Standing Committee of their own Dioceses the amount apportioned to them respectively by way of contribution.

11. If any member shall fail so to pay the amount apportioned by way of contribution, for the space of one calendar month after receiving notice so to do, such member shall forthwith be struck off the register, and shall not be reinstated until payment of the amount of such contribution, and of such fine as the Standing Committee of the General Synod may impose.

12. The Standing Committee of the General Synod shall have power to strike off the register of members of the Association any member failing to comply with any of the provisions hereof, or with any bye-law hereby authorised to be made.

A.  
FORM OF APPLICATION.

The Parish (or Parochial District) of \_\_\_\_\_ desires to be enrolled and registered as a member of "The Mutual Insurance Association of the Church of the Province of New Zealand," in respect of the insurable property specified in the particulars furnished herewith; and undertakes to pay without any delay all contributions for loss levied by virtue of the rules of the Association upon the Parish (or Parochial District), and otherwise to comply with the rules, regulations, and bye-laws of the Association from time to time in force.

(Signed) \_\_\_\_\_

.....Incumbent (or Curate).  
.....Churchwardens.

—◆—  
ABSTRACT OF THE REPORT OF THE PENSION BOARD OF THE DIOCESE OF AUCKLAND, ACTING ALSO AS PENSION BOARD OF THE DIOCESES OF WAIAPU AND MELANESIA, OCTOBER, 1879.

THE Pension Board report that during the year 1878-9 one English clergyman of the Diocese of Auckland has joined the Fund; and one English clergyman of the Diocese of Waiapu, a subscriber, has died. Five clergy, one of Auckland, and four of Waiapu, have not yet subscribed for this year; and one Waiapu clergyman has not subscribed for last year. The total number of subscribers to the Fund for 1877 was 48; for 1878, 51; the number for this year, so far, is 46.

There have been no claimants under the Special Branch of the Fund. Five applications for aid to widows have been renewed, and one fresh application has been made; all have been recognised; but in view of the probable much more numerous calls in the near future, the Board felt it to be their duty, at the last distribution, to diminish the grants somewhat, and to carry a small balance of income to capital account.

No 'donations' have been received during the past year.

Surplice Fees to June 30 have been received as follows:—

|                                 | £  | s. | d. | £  | s. | d. |
|---------------------------------|----|----|----|----|----|----|
| Auckland, from 21 clergy ... .. |    |    |    | 54 | 15 | 0  |
| Waiapu, from 6 clergy—          |    |    |    |    |    |    |
| Rev. De Berdt Hovell ... ..     | 11 | 13 | 0  |    |    |    |
| Archdeacon Williams ... ..      | 0  | 10 | 0  |    |    |    |
| Rev. J. Spear ... ..            | 4  | 18 | 0  |    |    |    |
| „ H. W. St. Hill ... ..         | 3  | 4  | 0  |    |    |    |
| „ S. Williams ... ..            | 1  | 0  | 0  |    |    |    |
| „ J. Shearman ... ..            | 1  | 0  | 0  |    |    |    |
|                                 |    |    |    | 22 | 5  | 0  |

**Melanesia—**

|                          |     |     |    |   |   |
|--------------------------|-----|-----|----|---|---|
| In lieu of Surplice Fees | ... | ... | 44 | 0 | 0 |
|--------------------------|-----|-----|----|---|---|

|                                      |      |   |   |
|--------------------------------------|------|---|---|
| Total, as against £115 9s. last year | £121 | 0 | 0 |
|--------------------------------------|------|---|---|

The following Offertories have been handed in :—

|                                 |    |    |    |
|---------------------------------|----|----|----|
|                                 | £  | s. | d. |
| Auckland, from 15 congregations | 52 | 4  | 0  |
| Waiapu, from one congregation—  |    |    |    |
| Clyde                           | 1  | 15 | 0  |

|                                          |     |    |   |
|------------------------------------------|-----|----|---|
| Total, as against £43 7s. 10d. last year | £53 | 19 | 0 |
|------------------------------------------|-----|----|---|

It will be seen that the names of many Auckland congregations are still absent from this list, while only one church in the Diocese of Waiapu contributes collections. This is not as it should be.

The following was the position of the capital of the Fund on June 30 :—

|                      |       |    |    |
|----------------------|-------|----|----|
|                      | £     | s. | d. |
| Special Fund—Capital | 999   | 15 | 3  |
| Augmentation Fund    | 3,152 | 16 | 6  |
|                      | £4152 | 11 | 9  |

being an increase on the previous year's capital as follows :—

|                              |        |    |    |
|------------------------------|--------|----|----|
|                              | £      | s. | d. |
| Total Capital, June 30, 1878 | 3,827  | 2  | 9  |
| Increase Special Fund        | 124    | 15 | 0  |
| Increase Augmentation Fund   | 200    | 14 | 0  |
| Total, June 30, 1879         | £4,152 | 11 | 9  |

The Investing Committee of the Board have lately gone through the Board's securities and believe them to be good.

In conclusion, the Board express their opinion that three things are necessary to the more complete success of the Pension Fund: (1) that all those regular congregations in the participating dioceses not at present contributing collections to the Fund should do so; (2) that members of the Church able to do so should assist the Fund with donations or annual subscriptions; (3) that a third branch of the Fund, distinct from the Special and Augmentation branches, should be created, for the purpose of giving aid in exceptional cases; the administration of such branch to be at the absolute discretion of the Board.

W. G. AUCKLAND,  
CHAIRMAN.





LET

1903

03 9

08 5

26 2

00 2

45

70 1

70 2

80 6

78 2

130 2

12

20

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

30





# BALANCE SHEET, HAWKE'S BAY CHURCH OF ENGLAND TRUST, 30TH JUNE, 1879.

| RECEIPTS.                                          |     |          |          | EXPENDITURE.                               |         |         |  |
|----------------------------------------------------|-----|----------|----------|--------------------------------------------|---------|---------|--|
|                                                    |     | Lor.     | £ s. d.  |                                            | £ s. d. | £ s. d. |  |
| 1878                                               |     |          |          | 1878                                       |         |         |  |
| June 30—To balance ...                             | ... |          | 321 17 3 | July 1—By Cash paid Waipuku-<br>rau Church | 50 0 0  |         |  |
| " Rent, Watt, James, 6<br>months, 21st Jan., 1877  | ... | 20—      | 5 0 0    | " Do. Waipawa do.                          | 50 0 0  |         |  |
| " Do. do. 6 months, 21st<br>July, 1877             | ... | 20—      | 5 0 0    | " Do. Waiohiki do.                         | 50 0 0  |         |  |
| " Do. do., 6 months, 21st<br>Jan., 1878            | ... | 20—      | 5 0 0    | " Do. Oranahu do.                          | 50 0 0  |         |  |
| July 1— " Do. Grammar School, 6<br>months, to date | ... | 402/400— | 15 0 0   | " Do. Wanstead Sec.                        | 6 15 0  |         |  |
| July 21— " Do. Cooper, T. R., 6 mth.               | ... | 1—       | 5 0 0    | " Do. Waioa Stipend                        | 50 0 0  |         |  |
| " Do. Knowles, E. W., do.                          | ... | 2—       | 5 0 0    | 1879                                       |         |         |  |
| " Do. Winter, C. B., do.                           | ... | 3—       | 6 12 6   | May 3— " Do. Roehfort Sur-<br>vey Road     | 3 13 6  |         |  |
| " Do. Cotterill, A. J., do.                        | ... | 4—       | 6 10 0   | " 6— " Do. Church School                   | 50 0 0  |         |  |
| " Do. Knowles, E. W., do.                          | ... | 5—       | 7 2 6    | " 23— " Waioa Church ...                   | 50 0 0  |         |  |
|                                                    |     |          |          | To Balance to Credit at Union              |         | 360 8 6 |  |

3  
**PROCEEDINGS**

OF THE  
**FIRST SESSION**

OF THE  
**Ninth Synod**

OF THE  
**DIOCESE OF WAIAPU, N.Z.**

---

*HELD AT NAPIER, OCTOBER, 1882.*

---

TOGETHER WITH DIOCESAN RESOLUTIONS, ACCOUNTS,  
AND OTHER SYNODICAL DOCUMENTS.

---

**Napier:**

PRINTED BY DINWIDDIE, WALKER AND CO., TENNYSON STREET.

MDCCCLXXXIII.







OF THE  
FIRST SESSION

OF THE

Ninth Synod

OF THE

DIOCESE OF WAIAPU, N.Z.

---

*HELD AT NAPIER, OCTOBER, 1882.*

---

TOGETHER WITH DIOCESAN RESOLUTIONS, ACCOUNTS,  
AND OTHER SYNODICAL DOCUMENTS.

---

Napier:

PRINTED BY DINWIDDIE, WALKER AND CO., TENNYSON STREET.

MDCCCLXXXIII.





## NOTICE TO INCUMBENTS OF PARISHES

AND

CURATES OF PAROCHIAL AND MISSIONARY DISTRICTS.

Incumbents and Curates are requested to transmit annually to the Secretary of the Standing Committee, Napier :—

I.—List of Registered Church Members (*vide* Clause 6 of Diocesan Statute No. 5), to be sent in not later than 30th June in each year.

II.—Statistical Return to 30th June in each year (*vide* Resolutions, 1874), to be sent in not later than 31st July in each year. Forms supplied on application to the Secretary of the Standing Committee.

III.—Copy of Parish Accounts (*vide* Resolutions, 1876), to be sent in after each Annual Meeting. Forms supplied on application to the Secretary of the Standing Committee.

IV.—The Offertory Collection, on the first Sunday in the year, made on behalf of the Diocesan Fund (*vide* Resolutions, 1878).

---

## NOTICE TO CHURCHWARDENS.

Attention is called to Resolution *re* Easter Offertories, on page 20 of this Report, which are NOT to be entered in the Parish Accounts. Due notice of such collections should be given.



# Contents.

---

|                                                                                                | PAGE     |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------|
| Notice to Incumbents, Churchwardens, &c. ... ..                                                | ii.      |
| Members of Synod and Table of Attendance ... ..                                                | iv.-v.   |
| Officers ... ..                                                                                | vi.-vii. |
| List of Clergymen entitled to vote for Clerical Representatives to the<br>General Synod ... .. | viii.    |
| List of Lay Readers authorised to Officiate in the Diocese ... ..                              | ix.-x    |
| Minutes of Proceedings, Session 1882 ... ..                                                    | I        |
| President's Address, 1882 ... ..                                                               | I        |
| Statutes ... ..                                                                                | 15       |
| Resolutions ... ..                                                                             | 17       |
| Standing Orders ... ..                                                                         | 23       |

---

## REPORTS OF COMMITTEES.

|                                                                                     |    |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| Report of the Standing Committee ... ..                                             | 28 |
| Report of the Diocesan Trust Board ... ..                                           | 29 |
| Report of the Business Committee of the Waiapu Bishopric Endow-<br>ment Fund ... .. | 30 |
| Report of the Select Committee on General Synod Statute No. V. ...                  | 32 |
| Report of the Select Committee on Parochial Returns ... ..                          | 33 |
| Abstract of Report of the Pension Board ... ..                                      | 34 |

---

## RETURNS AND ACCOUNTS.

- No. 1.—Statistical Returns from Parishes.
- No. 2.—Balance Sheet of the Hawke's Bay Church of England Trust.
- No. 3.—Balance Sheet of the Waerengahika Native School Trust.
- No. 4.—Balance Sheet of Church Endowment Fund.
- No. 5.—Balance Sheet of Diocesan Expenses Account.
- No. 6.—Balance Sheet of Diocesan Fund.
- No. 7.—Balance Sheet of Maori Mission Account.

# Members of Synod & Table of Attendance.

FOUR SITTING DAYS, 17TH TO 20TH OCTOBER, 1882.

[P.—Present. A.—Absent.]

| NAME.                                        | STATUS IN THE DIOCESE.                | ATTENDANCE. |      |      |      |
|----------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|-------------|------|------|------|
|                                              |                                       | 17th        | 18th | 19th | 20th |
| <b>President :</b>                           |                                       |             |      |      |      |
| The Right Rev. Edward Craig Stuart, D.D. ... | Lord Bishop ... .. 1877               | P           | P    | P    | P    |
| <b>Clergy :</b>                              |                                       |             |      |      |      |
| The Ven. A. N. Brown                         | { Missionary, C.M.S.... 1829          | A           | A    | A    | A    |
|                                              | { Archd'con of Tauranga 1848          |             |      |      |      |
| The Rev. S. M. Spencer                       | Missionary, C.M.S. ... 1841           | P           | P    | P    | P    |
| The Rev. S. Williams...                      | { Missionary, C.M.S.... 1846          | P           | P    | P    | P    |
|                                              | { Rural Dean of H. Bay 1865           |             |      |      |      |
| The Ven. W. L. Williams                      | { Missionary, C.M.S.... 1853          | P           | P    | P    | P    |
|                                              | { Archdeacon of Waipapu 1862          |             |      |      |      |
| The Rev. R. Kawhia ...                       | Native Pastor, Whareponga ... .. 1860 | A           | A    | A    | A    |
| The Rev. T. Huata ...                        | Native Pastor, Wairoa 1861            | A           | A    | A    | A    |
| The Rev. I. Te Ahu ...                       | Native Pastor, Ohinemutu ... .. 1861  | A           | A    | A    | A    |
| The Rev. M. Pahewa ...                       | Native Pastor, Tokomaru ... .. 1863   | A           | A    | A    | A    |
|                                              | Native Pastor, Rangitukia 1864        |             |      |      |      |
| The Rev. W. Paraire ...                      | Native Pastor, Kawakawa 1870          | A           | A    | A    | A    |
| The Rev. H. Pohutu ...                       | Native Pastor, Nukutaurua ... .. 1870 | A           | A    | A    | A    |
| The Rev. R. Rangamaro                        | Native Pastor, Tuparoa 1870           | A           | A    | A    | A    |
| The Rev. Chas. Jordan                        | Incumbent of Tauranga 1873            | P           | P    | P    | P    |
| The Rev. A. C. Soutar                        | Curate of Opotiki ... 1874            | P           | P    | P    | P    |
| The Rev. J. C. Eccles...                     | Incumbent of Waipawa 1874             | P           | P    | P    | P    |
| The Rev. G. Maunsell...                      | Missionary, C.M.S. ... 1875           | A           | A    | A    | A    |
| The Rev. F. E. T. Simcox                     | Incumbent of Porangahau 1876          | A           | A    | A    | A    |
|                                              | { Incumbent of Havelock 1878          |             |      |      |      |
| The Rev. H. W. St. Hill                      | { Chaplain to the Bishop 1881         | P           | P    | P    | P    |
|                                              | Incumbent of Napier... 1878           |             |      |      |      |
| The Rev. De Berdt Hovell                     | Native Pastor, Whangara 1878          | A           | A    | A    | A    |
| The Rev. K. Piwaka ...                       | Native Pastor, Turanga 1878           | A           | A    | A    | A    |
| The Rev. H. Te Wainohu                       | Native Pastor, Mohaka 1878            | A           | A    | A    | A    |
| The Rev. W. Goodyear                         | Missionary, C.M.S. ... 1880           | P           | A    | A    | A    |
| The Rev. F. H. Long...                       | Incumb'nt of Waipukurau 1881          | P           | A    | A    | A    |
| The Rev. E. Robertshaw                       | Curate of Woodville... 1881           | A           | A    | A    | A    |
| The Rev. C. L. Tuke ...                      | Curate Assistant, Napier 1881         | P           | P    | P    | P    |
| The Rev. N. Runga ...                        | Native Pastor, Moteo 1881             | A           | A    | A    | A    |
| The Rev. M. Te Aro ...                       | Native Pastor, Pakowhai 1881          | A           | A    | A    | A    |
| The Rev. E. H. Granger                       | Incumbent of Taradale 1882            | P           | P    | P    | P    |
| The Rev. Joseph Hill ...                     | Curate in charge Gisborne 1882        | P           | P    | P    | P    |
| The Rev. J. H. Maclean                       | Curate Assistant, Clive 1882          | P           | P    | P    | P    |

TABLE OF ATTENDANCE.—*Continued.*

Lamp.

| NAME.                            | ELECTORAL DISTRICT. | ATTENDANCE. |      |      |      |
|----------------------------------|---------------------|-------------|------|------|------|
|                                  |                     | 17th        | 18th | 19th | 20th |
| Baker, Horace ... ..             | Mohaka ... ..       | A           | A    | A    | A    |
| Banner, Harmood Arthur ... ..    | Napier ... ..       | P           | P    | A    | P    |
| Bennett, John ... ..             | Taradale ... ..     | A           | A    | A    | A    |
| Bodell, James ... ..             | Tauranga ... ..     | A           | A    | A    | A    |
| Buchanan, John Jauncey ... ..    | Waipawa ... ..      | P           | P    | P    | P    |
| Cotterill, Arthur James ... ..   | Napier ... ..       | P           | P    | P    | P    |
| *Ellison, William ... ..         | Napier ... ..       | P           | P    | P    | P    |
| Fielder, John Beckett ... ..     | Napier ... ..       | P           | P    | P    | P    |
| FitzRoy, Charles Augustus ... .. | Porangahau ... ..   | P           | A    | P    | A    |
| *Hill, Henry, B.A. ... ..        | Waipapu ... ..      | A           | P    | A    | A    |
| Knight, William Frederick ... .. | Woodville ... ..    | A           | A    | A    | A    |
| Locke, Samuel ... ..             | Gisborne ... ..     | A           | A    | A    | A    |
| Miller, Matthew Robertson ... .. | Wairoa ... ..       | P           | P    | P    | P    |
| *Morrison, Thomas ... ..         | Gisborne ... ..     | P           | P    | P    | P    |
| Nairn, John ... ..               | Porangahau ... ..   | P           | P    | P    | P    |
| Newton, Thomas Kennedy ... ..    | Napier ... ..       | P           | P    | P    | P    |
| Oliver, George Andrew ... ..     | Taradale ... ..     | A           | P    | P    | P    |
| Pasley, Robert Charles... ..     | Maketu ... ..       | P           | P    | P    | P    |
| Preece, George Augustus ... ..   | Opotiki ... ..      | P           | P    | A    | A    |
| Pritchard, George ... ..         | Havelock ... ..     | A           | P    | P    | P    |
| Smith, Montague ... ..           | Gisborne ... ..     | P           | P    | P    | P    |
| Spencer, William Isaac ... ..    | Napier ... ..       | A           | A    | A    | P    |
| Thornton, John ... ..            | Waipawa ... ..      | P           | P    | P    | P    |
| Tunks, Thomas ... ..             | Tauranga ... ..     | P           | P    | P    | P    |
| Wilding, Henry ... ..            | Waipukurau ... ..   | A           | P    | P    | P    |
| Williams, James Nelson ... ..    | Havelock ... ..     | A           | A    | A    | A    |
| Vacant ... ..                    | Tokomaru ... ..     | A           | A    | A    | A    |
| Vacant ... ..                    | Havelock (3) ... .. | A           | A    | A    | A    |

\* Appointed for the Session of 1882 only.

## Officers.

---

### Lord Bishop of the Diocese :

The Right Reverend Edward Craig Stuart, D.D.

---

### Archdeacons :

The Venerable Alfred Nesbit Brown, Archdeacon of Tauranga.

The Venerable William Leonard Williams, Archdeacon of Waiapu.

---

### Standing Committee :

The Right Reverend the Lord Bishop.

The Rev. De Berdt Hovell

Mr. J. B. Fielder

The Rev. H. W. St. Hill

Mr. M. R. Miller

The Rev. Samuel Williams

Mr. T. K. Newton

Mr. A. J. Cotterill

Mr. J. N. Williams

---

### Trustees of the Hawke's Bay Trust :

The Rev. S. Williams

Mr. Noa Te Huke

Mr. H. H. Bridge

Mr. E. Lyndon

---

### Bishopric Endowment Fund Committee :

Mr. J. H. Coleman

Capt. W. R. Russell

Mr. A. J. Cotterill

Dr. W. I. Spencer

Mr. M. R. Miller (Hon. Sec.)

Mr. H. S. Tiffen

Hon. H. R. Russell

Mr. J. N. Williams

---

### Diocesan Nominators :

The Rev. S. Williams.

Mr. A. J. Cotterill

Mr. R. C. Pasley

---

### Diocesan Secretary and Treasurer :

Mr. J. B. Fielder.

## The Bishop's Court.

---

### Chancellor :

Mr. A. J. Cotterill, Barrister-at-Law.

---

### Assessors :

#### CLERICAL.

The Ven. W. L. Williams  
The Rev. E. H. Granger  
The Rev. De Berdt Hovell  
The Rev. Charles Jordan  
The Rev. H. W. St. Hill  
The Rev. Samuel Williams

#### LAY.

Mr. J. B. Fielder  
Mr. T. K. Newton  
Mr. R. C. Pasley  
Mr. W. I. Spencer  
Mr. J. Thornton  
Mr. H. S. Tiffen

---

### Church Advocate :

Mr. G. E. Sainsbury, Barrister-at-Law.

---

### Registrar :

Mr. J. B. Fielder.

---

### Bishop's Commissary in England :

The Rev. H. C. Milward, Upper Berwick, Shrewsbury.

---



## List of Clergymen

*Entitled to Vote for Clerical Representatives to  
the General Synod.*

---

1. The Ven. Alfred Nesbit Brown, C.M.S.
2. The Ven. William Leonard Williams, B.A., C.M.S.
3. The Rev. John Charles Eccles.
4. The Rev. William Goodyear, C.M.S.
5. The Rev. Edward Hadden Granger, M.A.
6. The Rev. Joseph Hill.
7. The Rev. De Berdt Hovell.
8. The Rev. Tamihana Huata, C.M.S.
9. The Rev. Charles Jordan, B.A.
10. The Rev. Raniera Kawhia, C.M.S.
11. The Rev. Fletcher Holliday Long.
12. The Rev. John Hubert Maclean.
13. The Rev. George Maunsell, C.M.S.
14. The Rev. Matiaha Pahewa, C.M.S.
15. The Rev. Wiremu Katene Paraire, C.M.S.
16. The Rev. Kerehona Piwaka, C.M.S.
17. The Rev. Hone Pohutu, C.M.S.
18. The Rev. Rihara Rangamaro, C.M.S.
19. The Rev. Edward Robertshaw.
20. The Rev. Nirai Runga, C.M.S.
21. The Rev. Frederick Edward Telling Simcox, B.A.
22. The Rev. Alexander Chalmers Soutar, M.A.
23. The Rev. Seymour Mills Spencer, C.M.S.
24. The Rev. Harry Woodford St. Hill.
25. The Rev. Ihaia Te Ahu, C.M.S.
26. The Rev. Rutene Te Aihu, C.M.S.
27. The Rev. Manahi Te Aro, C.M.S.
28. The Rev. Hoani Te Wainohu, C.M.S.
29. The Rev. Charles Laurence Tuke.
30. The Rev. Mohi Turei, C.M.S.
31. The Rev. Samuel Williams, R.D., C.M.S.

I certify that the list of the above-mentioned Clergymen has been revised by the Synod, and is the list of Clergymen entitled to vote for Clerical Representatives to the General Synod.

EDWARD C. WAIAPU,  
President.

October 18, 1882.

# List of Lay Readers

*Authorised to Officiate in the Diocese.*

| <i>Name of Reader.</i>         | <i>Name of District.</i>  |
|--------------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. Walter Welsh ... ..         | Napier, Hawke's Bay       |
| 2. R. C. Pasley ... ..         | " "                       |
| 3. A. Hamilton ... ..          | Petane, "                 |
| 4. H. Wilding ... ..           | Waipukurau, "             |
| 5. G. Greenwood ... ..         | Gisborne, Poverty Bay     |
| 6. J. Thornton ... ..          | Te Aute, Hawke's Bay      |
| 7. R. S. Bush ... ..           | Opotiki, Bay of Plenty    |
| 8. J. Duffus ... ..            | " "                       |
| 9. E. Dumergue ... ..          | " "                       |
| 10. C. A. FitzRoy ... ..       | Hastings, Hawke's Bay     |
| 11. T. Tanner ... ..           | Havelock, "               |
| 12. Noa Te Huke ... ..         | Hawke's Bay Maori Mission |
| 13. Paora Hoia ... ..          | " "                       |
| 14. Anaru Kune ... ..          | " "                       |
| 15. Piripe Mohuki ... ..       | " "                       |
| 16. Eparaima Purei ... ..      | " "                       |
| 17. Rewi Tamihana ... ..       | " "                       |
| 18. Ahere Te Koari ... ..      | " "                       |
| 19. Reihana Te Huripoki ... .. | " "                       |
| 20. Hotereni Rahi ... ..       | " "                       |
| 21. Nikera Mataheke ... ..     | " "                       |
| 22. Waka Rewharewha ... ..     | " "                       |
| 23. Tamati Maruhaere... ..     | " "                       |
| 24. Tepene Te Apatu ... ..     | " "                       |
| 25. Retimana Irawaru... ..     | " "                       |
| 26. Ihakara Te Kahu ... ..     | " "                       |
| 27. Paora Ropiha ... ..        | " "                       |
| 28. Harawira Te Tatere ... ..  | " "                       |
| 29. Hemi Riparipa ... ..       | " "                       |
| 30. Henare Katae ... ..        | Wharekahika, Kawakawa     |
| 31. Piriniha Te Rito ... ..    | Kawakawa, "               |
| 32. Hoani Waitoa ... ..        | Te Rimu, "                |
| 33. P. Kapa ... ..             | Maruhou, "                |
| 34. A. Aterea ... ..           | Horowera, "               |
| 35. Katene Pohoiwi ... ..      | Ti, Rangitukia            |
| 36. Epeniha Waikaho ... ..     | " "                       |
| 37. Hohepa Te Rore ... ..      | Muriwaiotonga, Rangitukia |
| 38. P. Kahawai ... ..          | Te Hao, "                 |
| 39. T. K. Pakura ... ..        | Wharepaia, "              |
| 40. Hoani Ngatai ... ..        | Te Hatepe, "              |
| 41. Anaru Te Kahaki ... ..     | Te Rahui, "               |
| 42. H. Tuaranui ... ..         | Wharetuai, "              |
| 43. H. Hoeta ... ..            | Maraetai, "               |
| 44. H. Painui ... ..           | Tikitiki, "               |
| 45. Hemi Mokoera ... ..        | Te Rahui, "               |
| 46. H. Karaka ... ..           | Kaitaha, "                |
| 47. T. Pei ... ..              | " "                       |

| <i>Name of Reader.</i>     |     | <i>Name of District.</i> |
|----------------------------|-----|--------------------------|
| 48. Paratene Ngata ...     | ... | Waiomatatini, Rangitukia |
| 49. H. Kou ...             | ... | " "                      |
| 50. Wiremu P. Paikea...    | ... | Te Horo, "               |
| 51. Hori Matamua ...       | ... | " "                      |
| 52. Anaru Taruke ...       | ... | Turanganui, Whangara     |
| 53. Rutene Te Arahī ...    | ... | Whangara, "              |
| 54. Hone Niwa ...          | ... | Pakarae, "               |
| 55. Hone M. Tamararo ...   | ... | Pokotakina, "            |
| 56. Timoti Wahahuka ...    | ... | Te Rangatana, "          |
| 57. Paora Te Hura ...      | ... | Waihau, "                |
| 58. Harawira Tupara ...    | ... | Uawa, "                  |
| 59. Paki Te Amaru ...      | ... | " "                      |
| 60. Hori Karaka ...        | ... | " "                      |
| 61. Tiopira Korehe ...     | ... | Parihimanīhi, Turanga    |
| 62. Paora Puta ...         | ... | Waerengahika, "          |
| 63. Tiopira Tawhiao ...    | ... | Rakaiketeroa, "          |
| 64. Aporo Matahuata ...    | ... | Te Waituhi, "            |
| 65. H. Winia ...           | ... | Taihamiti, "             |
| 66. Ahipene Rangi ...      | ... | Makaroro, "              |
| 67. Renata Ngarangi ...    | ... | Tapatahi, "              |
| 68. M. Puku ...            | ... | Te Muriwai, "            |
| 69. H. Te Aau ...          | ... | Pakowhai, "              |
| 70. Karanama Moepuku ...   | ... | Tahoka, "                |
| 71. Hemi Te Awaahaku ...   | ... | " "                      |
| 72. Hemi Totoru ...        | ... | Tauapata, Nukutaurua     |
| 73. Raniera Tarairo ...    | ... | Waiwhara, "              |
| 74. Hirini Takatoroa ...   | ... | " "                      |
| 75. Pineamine Papi ...     | ... | Te Mahanga, "            |
| 76. Hori Pomana ...        | ... | Nuhaka, "                |
| 77. Wiremu Te Kahu ...     | ... | Mohaka, Mohaka           |
| 78. Eriha Kaumatua ...     | ... | " "                      |
| 79. Wepiha Tautahi ...     | ... | " "                      |
| 80. Rewi Poukupenga ...    | ... | Waikari, "               |
| 81. T. K. Te Kaharoa ...   | ... | " "                      |
| 82. Ihakara Tuhi ...       | ... | Te Ruahoru, Wairoa       |
| 83. R. Te Kauru ...        | ... | Manutawhiorangi, Wairoa  |
| 84. Tamihana Ruatahi...    | ... | Ruataniwha, "            |
| 85. Hira Whakapinga ...    | ... | Te Hatepe, "             |
| 86. Watene Toromata ...    | ... | Kihitu, "                |
| 87. Hori Te Ariki ...      | ... | Puharakekenui, "         |
| 88. Wiremu K. Te Kahui ... | ... | Whakaki, "               |
| 89. Paora Korori ...       | ... | " "                      |
| 90. Hori Te Roi ...        | ... | " "                      |
| 91. Heremaia Kihirau ...   | ... | Te Reinga, "             |



# Minutes of Proceedings

OF THE

FIRST SESSION OF THE NINTH SYNOD OF THE  
DIOCESE OF WAIAPU, NEW ZEALAND.

---

NAPIER, TUESDAY, OCTOBER 17, 1882.



HE Synod assembled in the Pro-Cathedral Church of S. John the Evangelist at 11 a.m., when the Holy Communion was administered by the Right Rev. the Bishop, assisted by the Ven. the Archdeacon of Waiapu.

At 4 o'clock in the afternoon the Synod met in S. John's School-room.

The President called over the roll of Members. (Members present: See Table of Attendance.)

The Synod was then declared duly constituted, and the proceedings were opened with prayer.

The President then delivered the following

## Address:

MY REVEREND BRETHREN AND BRETHREN OF THE LAITY—

Again, in the kind Providence of God, it is my privilege to welcome a newly elected Synod. Organisation is but a means to an end, and we meet together animated, I trust, by a sincere desire to promote the welfare and to extend the usefulness of the Church which we here represent. It has occurred to me, therefore, that I may suitably, on the occasion of the first session of a new Synod, address to you a few remarks on some of the special hindrances which obstruct the growth and expansion of the Church as planted amongst us. Some of these are tendencies characteristic of the age in which we live, some are more particularly due to our circumstances in this land.

One widespread influence hostile to the religious earnestness which would promote healthy growth and development of the Church is the generally diffused scepticism which has penetrated to all ranks of society. It is not that the advancing

light of science has shed one single ray of illumination on things which are unseen and eternal so as in any way to claim to supersede that Divine revelation by which alone our knowledge is enlarged beyond the horizon of the present life. Indeed, it is the boast of modern unbelief that, leaving the cloud-land of religion unexplored, it resolutely ties itself down to the investigation of the things which are seen and temporal. Now were the votaries of physical science consistently to restrict themselves in their scientific pursuits to the accumulation of a more exact knowledge of such things as can be measured and weighed, they would only win our gratitude by adding fresh material for the construction of that temple of Truth in which Faith adores Him who upholds all things by the word of His power. But, unhappily, in too many instances the prayer of the illustrious Bacon has been forgotten by those who profess themselves disciples of his philosophy. That master mind clearly discerned the danger to be guarded against, when in his "Student's Prayer" he wrote—"This also I humbly and earnestly beg, that human things may not prejudice such as are divine; neither that from the unlocking of the gates of sense, and the kindling of a greater natural light, anything of incredulity, or intellectual night, may arise in our minds towards divine mysteries. But rather, that by our minds thoroughly cleansed and purged from fancy and vanities, and yet subject and perfectly given up to the divine oracles, there may be given unto faith the things that are faith's." Through not observing this wise caution the increasing light of natural knowledge has to many darkened the sphere of the supernatural. The brilliancy of one and another discovery in science blinds them to the "kindly light" of revelation shining in the darkness of our natural reason, by which our steps may be safely guided to our true home. Hence it results that indifference to supernatural revelation, or even contempt for its claims, is so often avowed. It is an inherent weakness of the human mind to take partial views of truth; and concentrating its interest and observation on one portion of the field of knowledge, to ignore all that lies beyond. Hence the exclusive predominance so readily accorded to physical science, to the neglect of moral and spiritual truth.

Again, in too many instances the selfish instincts of man's corrupt heart win a ready acceptance for a materialistic philosophy that practically absolves man from allegiance to a true and righteous and holy God. Even where the religious impressions received in early life continue to exercise some salutary restraint, too often the prevailing current of unbelief numbs

all active interest in Christian work, and paralyses the hands which should be found grasping the shield of faith and the sword of the Spirit.

My brethren, if I have referred to a danger to the common Faith which characterises the times in which we live, it is not that I see in it any cause for despair. Far from it. But the recognition of the danger is most necessary to stir us up to watchfulness and prayer; and, above all, to lead us to closer personal dependence on our Divine Head, and to firmer union and concord with one another in Him. And, with respect to the particular phase of modern thought that has unhappily led to such wide-spread rejection of the supernatural—may there not be reason to hope that this error in the round of time may “father Truth,” and “be found the cloudy porch oft opening on the sun?” For assuredly the habit of mind which devotion to physical science promotes is one which endeavours to test every alleged fact by observation and experiment, and which will not rest satisfied with second-hand information. A wider diffusion of such a real spirit of enquiry may be the means of leading not a few to investigate for themselves the domain of spiritual truth, and in their own hearts to make the experiment, which has never yet failed of verification, that the Gospel is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth. And we are the more encouraged in this hope when we reflect how the heart of man witnesses by its deepest instincts and its unsatisfied yearning to spiritual realities beyond the fleeting phenomena of external nature.

A second characteristic of the age which exerts an injurious influence on the Church is a wide-spread worldliness. This is the product of a superficial civilisation which makes material prosperity the one engrossing pursuit, and is continually setting up false social standards to which all are required to conform. One direct result of the worldly spirit as it invades the Church is the drying up of the streams of liberality which should be ever prompt to flow forth at the bidding of Him who said, “Freely ye have received, freely give.” This natural result were of itself a strong argument for Christians aiming to maintain such a simplicity of life as would not cripple the means at their disposal for work of piety. But further, the worldly spirit puts a positive discouragement on religious efforts. It regards them not only as superfluous, but as obstructive to the pursuit of pleasure and of gain. Yet here again, while we do well to form a correct estimate of the forces operating against us, we are not shut up to despair. The very imminence of the dangers we have to face may serve to quicken our

spiritual apprehension of the sublime truth expressed by Saint John when he wrote, "Greater is He that is in you, than he that is in the world." "This is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith." For it is our strength to believe that the mission of the Holy Ghost is a perpetual miracle, and that by an unseen, but most real, influence He convinces the world of sin, of righteousness, and of judgment. The decay of merely conventional religion, the subsidence of this outer crust, may give free vent and wider range to those spiritual forces which are the direct creation of the Infinite Spirit acting on the hearts of men. The Holy Spirit in His pervasive energy and cleansing efficacy is likened in the Divine Word to fire, and the fire must not be quenched or smothered. Rationalism and Ceremonialism, which under some aspects are antagonistic principles, join hands in opposing spiritual religion. Against their united assaults the Spirit of the Lord has lifted up a standard at different epochs in the Church's history by a spiritual revival, such as has renewed the zeal and ardor of her first love. And may we not hope for a similar intervention when the felt need has driven us to our knees to implore the one effectual aid? O my brethren, what a cure would then be found for the various ills which, as a church, we have to deplore! How a quickened interest in the things not seen but eternal would reduce to their just proportions the engrossing cares and pleasures of this life! The Lord's Day would then be observed with joyfulness, and the services of the House of Prayer frequented. The empty pews in our churches would rapidly fill, and the languid devotion of a perfunctory service be changed into the hearty fervor of a united congregation with one heart and voice worshipping God. Excellent projects for the building of churches, and the extension in other ways of Christian work, which now lie stranded for lack of means, would then float as in a spring-tide, and be brought with ease to a successful issue. The advancing waters would submerge all those petty distinctions which so miserably divide us; and again would be heard the unbidden testimony of the world—"Behold these Christians, how they love one another!"

Does it seem impossible that such a change should be wrought? Not so, my brethren, a thousand times not so, if there be truth in the past history of Christ's Church; if there be reality in the present supernatural privileges as a habitation of God by His Spirit. Let this reality be welcomed, not distrusted or gainsaid, and then we shall experience the freshness of its power. "For the Lord's hand is not shortened that it cannot save; neither is His ear heavy that it cannot hear."

Besides the adverse influences of unbelief and worldliness which in this age are so actively opposed to the Church of Christ, there are certain obstructions to the growth and extension of the Church arising out of the circumstances in which we find ourselves in this land. Let me mention two. First, the wide extent of country over which the population is scattered presents an element of peculiar difficulty. It is obvious that physical hindrances to intercourse must prove a bar to the development of the Church as an organised society. Far be it from our thoughts to underrate the value of religion in the individual soul, or to doubt that amongst those who are debarred from the public services of common prayer God has still His hidden ones. But we are dealing now with the Church as an outward body; and to its normal development as such the association of members and the contagion of sympathy are eminently conducive. Can it then be a matter of surprise to find that the comparative isolation of a settler in any newly occupied country has often a deadening influence on the religious character? Especially when, as is frequently the case, the immigrant has been transplanted from the warm religious sympathies and edifying services of some carefully tended Home parish to the bare and barren solitude of a station or bush settlement—miles from any church or pastor. That a chill, if not an actual blight, should nip fair buds of promise in the life of the young Christian subjected to such a trying change of circumstances, is only what might be expected. And I can conceive no more powerful appeal to our sympathy as brethren in Christ than is supplied by these frequent instances of religious declension attributable to such causes. How often have I listened with painful emotion to the recital of reminiscences of religious privileges once enjoyed in the church—in the Sunday-school—in the family—by those who find themselves in such isolation that practically they are bereft of all these aids to the Christian life. Would that our sympathy would take an active and tangible form, and supply the Church's treasury with the means for carrying to these scattered sheep the spiritual ministrations of faithful pastors.

The reference to the want of pecuniary means for the vigorous prosecution of the work of the Church brings us face to face with the second disadvantageous circumstance to which I would refer in our position as Churchmen in the colonies—namely, the fact that our people have not been trained to give. With regard to the adult immigrant population this is especially the case. Many almost resent being asked to support ministers and build churches when all this was done for them in the Old



Country. Even where this is not the prevailing feeling in the district or parish, and where the sense of obligation and responsibility has been awakened, we seem often to lack the necessary organisation for the systematic collection of the people's offerings. In the diocese of Wellington an experiment is being tried of uniting in a central fund the resources of the Church. The Dunedin Synod has had a similar proposal under discussion. The matter is of vital importance if our Church is to occupy the position of influence and usefulness in this young colony which her numbers and the comparative wealth of many of her members ought to secure to her. No question could more suitably engage the serious and anxious attention of the Synod than how to remedy the defects of our financial system in this respect.

From these observations on some of the hindrances to the work which we are here met to promote, I pass on to a brief summary of events which have occurred during the past year.

The changes that have taken place in the clerical staff of the diocese include the resignation of the Rev. John Spear of the parish of All Saints, Taradale, and of the Rev. Edward Williams, of the parish of the Holy Trinity, Gisborne. I gratefully record Mr. Spear's zealous and disinterested labors in behalf of the Bible in Schools Association, and his untiring and valuable services in connexion with our Synod. I was happy to institute the Rev. E. H. Granger, M.A. Cantab., to the vacant cure at Taradale. On the resignation of the Rev. E. Williams, the Rev. J. Hill, of the Church Missionary Society, who had for the two previous years (while working as a missionary amongst the Maori population) ministered to the English community at Wairoa, removed, at my request, to Gisborne, and has held the temporary charge to the great advantage of the parish. His energetic labors have been cordially appreciated; and I feel grateful to him for the timely help he has rendered, in supplying the vacancy in an important parish at considerable inconvenience to himself.

The parish of Havelock has laudably seconded the efforts of the incumbent to obtain assistance in the clerical duty of the district, with its rapidly-increasing population; and on Trinity Sunday the Rev. John Hubert Maclean, a student of S. John's College, Auckland, was ordained, on letters dismissory from me, by the Bishop of Auckland, on the title of curate to the Rev. H. Woodford St. Hill. His work has special reference to the sub-district of Clive.

The all-important question of the religious instruction of the youth of the colony still awaits some satisfactory solution. The

efforts that have been made in the Legislature to obtain a modification of the Education Act, though as yet unsuccessful, show that the grievous defect of the secular system is widely felt. In the meantime, there is some satisfaction in being able to state that voluntary Bible classes have been conducted in the Napier District School during the last ten months by the Incumbent of S. John's and his assistant curate. These classes are held with the sanction of the school committee, on two days of the week, after school hours; with an average attendance of eighty pupils. A similar effort is made at the Spit by Mr. Welsh. At Gisborne Mr. Hill has an average attendance of 75 out of 312 scholars. Though these voluntary classes out of school hours are carried on under obvious disadvantages, they are a praiseworthy effort to mitigate the evils of a purely secular system of education, and so deserve our heartiest sympathy and encouragement.

In promotion of the object of the Diocesan Branch of the Church of England Temperance Society, a social gathering was held in S. John's school-room in April last. It was largely attended, and the addresses delivered on the occasion were of an interesting character. A supply of the publications of the Society has now been received, as also of the medals and badges; and it is hoped that parochial associations will be formed to utilise this material for the enrolment of new members and the furtherance of the great cause of temperance.

Last December I presided at the annual meeting of the Native Church Board of the Waiapu District. It was held at Kawakawa, a Maori settlement on the coast north of the East Cape. A large number of Maoris, many from considerable distances, assembled on the occasion. At a confirmation which was held there I was glad to observe that a larger proportion of the candidates were of the youth of the congregation than I had seen on previous occasions. This is an indication that the pastoral work of the native clergy is beginning to tell on the younger portion of the flock. The steps that are being taken by the Church Missionary Society to establish a theological seminary at Gisborne under the direction of Archdeacon Williams will provide for the training of suitable native candidates for the ministry, and will thus help to extend and consolidate the work.

A meeting was held last week at Omahu of a Native Church Board for the Hawke's Bay district. From the interest taken in its proceedings there is every reason to hope that the meetings of the Board will be held annually, and that they will prove largely productive of good.

While the affairs of the Diocese are the object of immediate interest to this Synod, I cannot close my address without referring to the approaching meeting of the Synod of the Ecclesiastical Province of which the Diocese is only a part. The General Synod of our Church is summoned to meet in Napier early in April next. The first occasion of its assembling in this Diocese is an event which must deeply interest us all. I am confident that the churchmen of Napier will receive the Synod with a hearty welcome. The presence amongst us of our revered Primate, of the other Bishops of the Province, and of the clerical and lay representatives of every Diocese, will help us to realise our responsibilities as members of the larger body, and so stimulate us to increased activity in every department of the work. That our present deliberations may be guided and prospered by Him without Whom nothing is strong, nothing is holy, is my fervent prayer!

#### Vote of Thanks to the President.

The cordial thanks of the Synod were given to the Right Rev. the President for his address, and he was respectfully requested to allow the same to be printed.

#### Appointment of Officers.

The following Officers were appointed by the Synod:— Clerical Secretary: the Rev. J. C. Eccles; Lay Secretary: Mr. J. B. Fielder; Chairman of Committees: Mr. T. K. Newton.

#### Hour of Meeting.

The Synod resolved that the hours of business be from 4 to 6 o'clock p.m. daily, with an adjournment to 7.30 p.m.

#### Letters Read by the President.

Letters were read from the Rev. F. E. T. Simcox and Mr. J. Bodell, apologising for absence, and one from Mr. R. P. Williams, resigning his seat in the Synod.

#### Resignation and Election of Members.

Mr. G. A. Preece having been elected for the districts of Waiapu and Opotiki, decided to represent the latter place. Mr. Henry Hill was thereupon appointed by the Synod as member for Waiapu. Mr. W. Ellison was elected for the Napier District, in the room of Mr. G. E. Sainsbury, absent from the Diocese. Mr. Thomas Morrison was elected for Gisborne *vice* Mr. R. Dobson resigned.

---

**Papers Laid on the Table.**

The following papers were then laid upon the table :—

- (1) Report of the Standing Committee.
- (2) Report of the Diocesan Trust Board.
- (3) Report of the Business Committee of the Bishopric Endowment Fund.
- (4) Parochial Statistical Returns.
- (5) Electoral Rolls.
- (6) Parochial Accounts.
- (7) Diocesan Fund Account.
- (8) Diocesan Expenses Account.
- (9) Maori Mission Account.
- (10) Accounts of the Hawke's Bay Trust.
- (11) Accounts of the Church Endowment Fund.
- (12) Accounts of the Waerengahika Native School Trust.
- (13) Report of the Select Committee re General Synod Statute V.

**Reports Read.**

The following reports were then ordered by the Synod to be read :—

- (1) Report of the Standing Committee.
- (2) Report of the Diocesan Trust Board.
- (3) Report of the Business Committee of the Bishopric Endowment Fund.
- (4) Report of the Select Committee re General Synod Statute V.

**Appointment of Committee on Parochial Returns.**

The Ven. Archdeacon Williams, Revs. J. C. Eccles, De Berdt Hovell, C. Jordan, H. W. St. Hill, Capt. Tunks, and Mr. J. Thornton, were appointed a Select Committee to examine into the Parochial Returns and Accounts.

Notices of motion having been given, the Synod adjourned.

---

WEDNESDAY, OCTOBER 18, 1882.

The Synod assembled at 4 p.m., and the proceedings were opened with prayer. (Members present: See Table of Attendance.)

**Minutes.**

The minutes of the previous meeting were read and confirmed.

---

**Report of Standing Committee Adopted.**

The Report of the Standing Committee was adopted by the Synod.

**Vote of Thanks to Preacher.**

A vote of thanks was accorded to the Rev. J. Hill for his sermon preached in S. John's Church on the evening of the day of the opening of the Session.

**Election of the Standing Committee.**

A ballot was taken for the election of three Clerical and five Lay Members of the Standing Committee, with the following result :—Clerical Members: Revs. De Berdt Hovell, H. W. St. Hill, S. Williams; Lay Members: Messrs. A. J. Cotterill, J. B. Fielder, M. R. Miller, T. K. Newton, J. N. Williams.

**Appointment of Diocesan Nominators.**

The Rev. S. Williams, Messrs. A. J. Cotterill and R. C. Pasley were appointed Diocesan Nominators.

**Revision of Clergy List.**

The Synod, having gone into committee, proceeded to revise the List of Clergymen entitled to vote for Clerical Representatives to the General Synod. Upon resuming, the List as amended in committee was adopted by the Synod.

**Report of Committee on General Synod Statute V.**

The Rev. DE BERDT HOVELL proposed, and Mr. M. SMITH seconded—"That the Report of the Select Committee on General Synod Statute No. V. be adopted by this Synod."

The Ven. Archdeacon WILLIAMS moved, and the Rev. S. WILLIAMS seconded, as an amendment—"That the Report be considered in committee of the whole Synod upon the following day."—Carried.

Notices of motion having been given, the Synod adjourned.

THURSDAY, OCTOBER 19, 1882.

The Synod assembled at 4 p.m., and the proceedings were opened with prayer. (Members present: See Table of Attendance.)

**Minutes.**

The minutes of the previous meeting were read and confirmed.

**Appointment of Assessors.**

The Right Rev. the President submitted to the Synod the names of the following six clergymen and six laymen as Assessors of the Bishop's Court:—The Ven. Archdeacon Williams, Revs. E. H. Granger, De Berdt Hovell, C. Jordan, H. W. St. Hill, S. Williams; Messrs. J. B. Fielder, T. K. Newton, R. C. Pasley, W. I. Spencer, J. Thornton, and H. S. Tiffen.

The Synod acquiesced in the appointment.

**Diocesan Fund.**

On the motion of the Rev. DE BERDT HOVELL, seconded by Mr. FITZROY, the Synod went into committee to consider the present position and future prospects of the Diocesan Fund.

The Synod having resumed,

Mr. J. THORNTON proposed, and Mr. J. NAIRN seconded—“That the Lay Representatives of this Synod be constituted a Committee to forward, throughout the Diocese, the objects of the Diocesan Fund, and to report to the Standing Committee.”—Carried.

**Report of Committee on Parochial Returns.**

The Report of the Select Committee appointed to examine into the Parochial Returns and Accounts was brought up and read.

**Report of Committee on General Synod Statute V.**

The Synod went into committee on this Report, and having resumed,

The Ven. Archdeacon WILLIAMS proposed, and Mr. H. WILDING seconded—“That the Synod of the Diocese of Waiapu

respectfully suggests to the General Synod that some provision similar in effect to that which follows should be enacted by the General Synod :

If in any duly constituted parish there should arise any grave dispute or misunderstanding between the Incumbent and the parishioners, of such a character as seriously to affect the welfare and peace of the Church in the parish, a statement of the facts of the case shall be submitted by the Vestry of the parish, or by the Incumbent alone, or by the Vestry acting independently of the Incumbent, to the Bishop of the Diocese, who, after enquiry, shall give his advice and admonition thereon.

If the advice and admonition of the Bishop so given should fail to restore harmony to the parish, the question of the removal of the Incumbent from the cure of the parish, with the question whether any and what compensation should be made by the parish to the Incumbent as a condition of his removal, shall be finally decided by the Bishop with the advice of the Standing Committee."—Carried.

Notices of motion having been given, the Synod adjourned.

---

FRIDAY, OCTOBER 20, 1882.

The Synod assembled at 4 p.m., and the proceedings were opened with prayer. (Members present: See Table of Attendance.)

**Minutes.**

The minutes of the previous meeting were read and confirmed.

**Diocesan Library.**

The Ven. Archdeacon WILLIAMS proposed, and the Rev. J. C. ECCLES seconded—"That it is desirable that steps should be taken for the formation of a Diocesan Library, and that the Standing Committee be requested to give effect to this resolution."—Carried.

**General Church Fund.**

Mr. J. THORNTON moved, and the Rev. J. HILL seconded—  
(1) "That a committee be appointed to make enquiries, collect information, and prepare a statement throwing light upon the

organisation and working of any scheme on foot or in contemplation, having for its object the formation of a General Church Fund, and report to the next Session of the Synod." (2) "That the committee consist of the Revs. De Berdt Hovell, H. W. St. Hill, Messrs. J. B. Fielder, H. Wilding, and the Mover."—Carried.

#### **Report of the Bishopric Endowment Fund Committee.**

The Rev. DE BERDT HOVELL proposed, and Mr. J. J. BUCHANAN seconded—(1) "That the Report of the Bishopric Endowment Fund Committee be adopted." (2) "That the Synod accords a hearty vote of thanks to the members of the above committee for their past labours, and begs to congratulate them upon the satisfactory report that they have been enabled to furnish."—Carried.

#### **Report of Committee on Parochial Returns.**

On the motion of the Ven. Archdeacon WILLIAMS, the Report of the Select Committee appointed to examine into the Parochial Returns and Accounts was adopted by the Synod.

#### **Meeting of the General Synod at Napier.**

The Rev. DE BERDT HOVELL proposed, and Mr. W. ELLISON seconded—"That in view of the approaching Session of the General Synod, appointed to be held at Napier in April, 1883, this Diocesan Synod commissions its Standing Committee to make all necessary arrangements in connection therewith."—Carried.

#### **Printing Committee.**

The Revs. De Berdt Hovell, H. W. St. Hill, and Mr. J. B. Fielder were appointed to superintend the printing of the Synod Report.

#### **Thanks for Hospitality.**

The Rev. A. C. SOUTAR proposed, and Capt. TUNKS seconded—"That the country members of this Synod beg to render their hearty thanks to the church members of Napier and the neighbourhood for their courtesy and hospitality during the session."—Carried.



**Votes of Thanks.**

Votes of thanks were also passed by the Synod to the Secretaries, both Clerical and Lay, to the Reporter, and to the Napier Press.

**Thanks to the Right Rev. the President.**

Upon the motion of Mr. R. C. PASLEY, a cordial vote of thanks was accorded to the Right Rev. the President.

Confirmed, October 20, 1882.

EDWARD C. WAIAPU,  
President.

The Benediction was then pronounced, and the Synod adjourned.



# **Statutes**

## **OF THE SYNOD OF THE DIOCESE OF WAIAPU.**

---

### **No. I. STATUTE**

**TO PROVIDE FOR THE ELECTION OF SYNODSMEN.**

---

*(See Proceedings, 1880.)*

---

### **No. II. STATUTE**

**FOR THE ELECTION OF PARISH OFFICERS AND FOR DEFINING THE  
DUTIES OF CHURCHWARDENS AND VESTRYMEN.**

---

*(See Proceedings, 1879.)*

---

### **No. III. STATUTE**

**TO PROVIDE FOR THE ELECTION OF NOMINATORS, AND THE  
APPOINTMENT OF PASTORS TO PARISHES.**

---

*(See Proceedings, 1880.)*

---

### **No. IV. STATUTE**

**FOR CONSTITUTING A STANDING COMMITTEE.**

---

*(See Proceedings, 1879.)*

No. V.  
STATUTE  
FOR REGULATING THE ELECTION OF CLERICAL AND LAY  
REPRESENTATIVES.

---

*(See Proceedings, 1879.)*

---

No. VI.  
STATUTE  
FOR REGULATING THE FORMATION OF PARISHES.

---

*(See Proceedings, 1879.)*



## **Resolutions**

### **OF THE SYNOD OF THE DIOCESE OF WAIAPU.**

---

#### **Endowment.—1872.**

1. That this Synod adopts the principle enunciated by the General Synod, that for the maintenance of Clergymen at least half the amount of the minimum income fixed by the Diocesan Synod should be secured upon endowment funds, and that the remainder should be raised by voluntary offerings.

2. That for the purpose of carrying out this object action ought immediately to be taken in every District of the Diocese, and that contributions should be solicited in money, land, or any other property.

3. That the Churchwardens of each Parish or Parochial District have in their possession a book to be called "The Endowment Book," in which to enter from time to time such sums as may be contributed toward the endowment of the Ministry of such Parish or District.

---

#### **Endowment of Bishopric.—1874.**

That it is incumbent on the members of the Church throughout this Diocese to make the most vigorous efforts towards providing a sufficient fund for the endowment of the Bishopric, and that the Standing Committee is hereby authorised to receive contributions for the purpose.

---

#### **Endowment of Bishopric.—1879.**

That in the opinion of this Synod it is advisable that a thorough personal canvass of the Diocese be instituted, in order to urge the claims of the Bishopric Endowment Fund; and that to this end a Committee of three or more laymen in each district be requested by the clergymen and vestries of the respective parishes and parochial districts to act in conjunction with the Central Committee already working.

---

#### **Diocesan Fund.—1873.**

1. That in order to provide for the exigencies of the Church, it is expedient that there should be a general Church Fund for the whole Diocese, to be called the Diocesan Fund.

2. That this Fund should consist of donations of money, land, or other property by Church members in all parts of the Diocese, of annual contributions and special offertories.

3. That this Fund should be available for the following objects, viz. :—

(a.) Maintenance of Clergymen in Missionary Districts.

(b.) Supplementing the Stipends of Clergymen in thinly-peopled districts of the Diocese.

(c.) Assisting in the erection of Churches and Parsonage Houses in thinly-peopled districts of the Diocese.

4. That the Standing Committee shall have the management of such Fund, and that any Member of the Standing Committee may receive contributions towards the same.

---

#### Stipends of Clergy.—1873.

That the Synod recommends that the incomes of Deacons and Priests, licensed to Parishes or Parochial Districts, should be regulated according to the following scale, viz., that the minimum amount of Stipend should be £150 a year from the Quarter Day following the ordination of a Clergyman as Deacon, to increase not less than £10 a year to the maximum of £400. Provided that for any portion of the quarter, before such commencing date, he shall be paid at the rate of not less than £150 a year.

---

#### Day Schools.—1874.

That with the view of promoting the religious education of the young, it is desirable that in Districts where there is a considerable population attached to the Church of England, Church Day Schools should be established in preference to undenominational schools.

---

#### Statistical Returns.—1874.

That in accordance with a Resolution of the General Synod, it is desirable that annual statistical returns, made up to the 30th June in each year in the form prescribed by the General Synod, should be sent in to the Standing Committee by the 31st July, or as soon after as possible, that they may be laid by the Bishop before the Diocesan Synod at its next annual session.

---

**Travelling Expenses of Clergy and Laity attending Synod.—1876.**

That the travelling expenses of Clergymen and Laymen (if demanded) attending the Synod be defrayed by contributions being raised from each parish or district. The amount to be contributed by each parish or district to be assessed by the Standing Committee.\*

---

**Church Trust Funds.—1877.**

That all funds arising from General Church Trusts and Endowments be placed under the management and control of the Standing Committee of the Diocese.

---

**Church Sites.—1877.**

That in the opinion of the Synod it is extremely undesirable that any site for buildings, in connection with the Church, whether offered as a free gift, or to be purchased, should be accepted by private individuals, unless with the written consent of the Diocesan Trust Board ; or that any such site should be conveyed to Trustees who have not been appointed by such Board.

---

**Church Trusts.—1877.**

That no Funds accruing from Trust properties belonging to the General Synod should be granted in aid of any building erected on property not under the control of the General Synod.

---

**Consecration of Churches.—1877.**

That whenever a new Church is built, before it is consecrated or licensed for public worship, an account of all receipts and expenditure and liabilities in respect of the site and fabric shall be sent to the Standing Committee, signed by the Building Committee of the said Church, and audited by an Auditor appointed by the Bishop. And that the Standing Committee request the Bishop of the Diocese not to proceed to the consecration of the building, or the licensing thereof for public worship, unless the Standing Committee be satisfied that the debt is likely to be paid off in a reasonable time without detriment to the income of the Parish.

---

\* All claims for travelling expenses must be sent to the Diocesan Secretary within seven days of the close of each session of Synod, otherwise the claim will be disallowed.—*Vide* Report Standing Committee, 1881.

---

**Easter Offerings.—1878.**

That the Easter Sunday Collections, made in the different Parishes and Parochial Districts, be not entered in the Offertory Book, but handed over to the Curate.

---

**Burial Reform.—1878.**

That in the opinion of this Synod there is much of undesirable ostentation and unnecessary expense in the ordinary customs connected with funerals, and the wearing of mourning; and this Synod would gladly see efforts made to bring about a reform of these customs referred to.

---

**Collection in aid of Diocesan Fund.—1878.**

That the Offertory Collection throughout the Diocese, made on the first Sunday in the year, be given without deduction to the Diocesan Fund.

---

**List of Communicants.—1878.**

That the Curates of the various Parishes and Districts be requested to keep as complete a list as possible of the Communicants in their several cures.

---

**Return of Surplice Fees.—1878.**

That the Statistical Returns shall include the amount of Surplice Fees received and paid into the Pension Fund.

---

**Actual Financial Position of Parishes.—1878.**

That it is desirable that the actual financial position of each parish or district, showing clearly all assets and liabilities, should be laid before the parishioners at their annual meeting, and also furnished to the Synod.

---

**Parsonage Returns.—1879.**

That the Churchwardens of the several Parishes of this Diocese be requested to forward to the Standing Committee a description of the parsonages in their several parishes, specifying

their size and accommodation, the amount of glebe attached to each, with a statement of the expense incurred in their erection, the sources from whence the funds were obtained, and the liabilities, if any, now resting upon them.

---

**Articles of Enquiry.—1879.**

That with a view to the proper preservation and keeping of churches, including their needful fittings, parsonage houses, and cemeteries within this Diocese, his Lordship the Bishop be respectfully requested to issue, annually, a printed form of enquiry to the Church Officers of the several parishes and parochial districts, of a kindred nature to that in use in other Dioceses of this Provincial Church.

---

**Home and Foreign Missions.—1879.**

That in accordance with resolutions of the General Synod on Home and Foreign Missions, each Church in this Diocese be requested to contribute "offertories on one Sunday in the year to the Maori Mission, and on one to the Melanesian Mission."

---

**Grants of Land from Private Benefactors.—1879.**

That it is incumbent upon every member of this Synod to consider in what parts of the country it is important for the good of the Church to acquire grants of land from private benefactors, either for churches, cemeteries, or glebe lands, and so far as may be in his power to aid in procuring such grants.

---

**A Burial Surplice Fee Undesirable.—1879.**

That this Synod is of opinion that it is not desirable to charge a Burial Surplice Fee.

---

**Table of Fees and Church Dues.—1878.**

**I.—MARRIAGE.**

*Marriage by Banns.*—Ten Shillings and Sixpence, including the publication thereof.

*Marriage by License.*—Ten shillings, exclusive of the License Fee.

*Certificate of Marriage.*—If applied for at the time the ceremony is performed, *no charge*; if applied for after the day of marriage, Two Shillings and Sixpence.



---

## II.—BAPTISMAL.

*Baptism.*—*No charge.*

*Baptismal Certificate.*—If applied for at the time the ceremony is performed, *no charge*; if applied for after the day of baptism, Two Shillings and Sixpence.

## III.—BURIAL.

*Certificate of Burial.*—If applied for at the time the ceremony is performed, *no charge*; if applied for after the day of Burial, Two Shillings and Sixpence.

---

### Number of Synodsmen.—1878.

The number of Synodsmen to be returned by each Parish and Parochial District in the Diocese shall be as follows:—

| PARISHES.            |     |     |     |     | SYNODSMEN. |
|----------------------|-----|-----|-----|-----|------------|
| 1. Tauranga          | ... | ... | ... | ... | 2          |
| 2. Gisborne          | ... | ... | ... | ... | 3          |
| 3. Napier            | ... | ... | ... | ... | 6          |
| 4. Taradale          | ... | ... | ... | ... | 2          |
| 5. Havelock          | ... | ... | ... | ... | 3          |
| 6. Waipawa           | ... | ... | ... | ... | 2          |
| 7. Waipukurau        | ... | ... | ... | ... | 1          |
| 8. Porangahau        | ... | ... | ... | ... | 2          |
|                      |     |     |     |     |            |
| PAROCHIAL DISTRICTS. |     |     |     |     |            |
| 1. Maketu            | ... | ... | ... | ... | 1          |
| 2. Opotiki           | ... | ... | ... | ... | 1          |
| 3. Waiaapu           | ... | ... | ... | ... | 1          |
| 4. Tokomaru          | ... | ... | ... | ... | 1          |
| 5. Wairoa            | ... | ... | ... | ... | 1          |
| 6. Mohaka            | ... | ... | ... | ... | 1          |
| 7. Woodville         | ... | ... | ... | ... | 1          |
| Total                |     |     |     |     | 28         |

---

### Collection in aid of Clerical Pension Fund.—1881.

That in the opinion of this Synod the offertory collections, made on one Sunday in each year, should be devoted to the Clerical Pension Fund by every congregation in the Diocese.

## Standing Orders

### OF THE SYNOD OF THE DIOCESE OF WAIAPU.

---

I. The Members of the Synod shall meet for the discussion of business in the same chamber ; but it shall be competent for either the Clergy or the Laity at any time to withdraw to a separate chamber for the purpose of deliberation, at the requisition of any member of either of such orders.

II. If, at the expiration of half an hour after the time appointed, there be not a quorum,\* the President shall adjourn the meeting until the day or hour appointed for the next sitting of the Synod.

III. If, at any time during the progress of business, there shall not be a quorum present, the President shall adjourn the Synod, on any Member moving that the Synod be counted.

IV. The meetings of the Synod shall be open to the public ; but, at the request of any member, the President shall at any time order strangers to withdraw.

V. There shall be two Secretaries of the Synod, who shall keep regular Minutes of the proceedings of the Synod.

VI. An attendance-book shall be provided by the Secretaries, in which it shall be the duty of the Members of the Synod to sign their names, when attending the Synod, at each meeting.

VII. The proceedings of the Synod shall be conducted in the following order :—

- (a.) After the reading of Prayers, the Minutes of the last meeting shall be read and confirmed.
- (b.) The Reports of Committees shall be presented and read.
- (c.) Motions, of which previous notice shall have been given, shall be taken into consideration in the order in which the notices shall have been given, unless otherwise ordered by the Synod.

---

\* "The presence of the Bishop of the Diocese ; of one-fourth of the Clergy of the Diocese, qualified to be members of the Synod, not being less than four in number, and of one-fourth of the Lay Synodsmen, not being less than seven in number, shall be necessary to constitute a meeting of the Diocesan Synod for the due exercise of its powers."—*General Synod, Statute No. 2, Clause 10.*

(d.) Suspended debates, and other business ordered by the Synod at a previous meeting to be taken into consideration, shall be proceeded with two hours after the time appointed for the meeting of the Synod, unless all previous business shall have been disposed of sooner.

(e.) Subject to the above rules, any business not disposed of on the proper day shall have precedence on the next day's sitting.

(f.) Notices of motion shall be given at any convenient opportunity in the course of the day.

VIII. Every Member shall address the President when speaking.

IX. All questions of Order shall be decided by the President.

X. It shall be the duty of the President to confine each speaker to the subject matter of debate; but it shall not be in order for any Member to interrupt the Speaker, except through the medium of the President.

XI. Except when in Committee of the whole Synod, the President shall call to order any Member proceeding to speak more than once on the same question, unless it be in explanation: Provided that the mover of any question (not being an amendment) shall be allowed the liberty of reply, and that the seconder may reserve his speech to any period of the debate.

XII. The President may take part in the discussions of the Synod without leaving the chair.

XIII. No Member shall bring any subject under the consideration of the Synod, except in pursuance of a notice given in writing, and read at a meeting of the Synod on some previous day.

XIV. No subject which shall have been under the consideration of the Synod, and disposed of, shall be again brought forward during the same session; nor shall notice of motion on any such subject be admissible.

XV. A question may be superseded:—

(a.) By adjournment of the Synod, either on the motion of a Member, "That the Synod do now adjourn;" or on notice being taken, and it appearing that a quorum be not present.

(b.) By a motion, "That the Synod pass to the next order of the day."

(c.) By amendment.

XVI. A motion to adjourn the Synod shall always be in order, and, if seconded, shall be put from the chair; but no discussion shall take place thereon, except in cases when the adjournment shall be for a longer period than the next sitting day.

XVII. No notice shall be taken of any motion, or amendment, unless it be seconded.

XVIII. No amendment (not being of a verbal nature) shall be put from the chair until a copy thereof shall have been handed to the President.

XIX. When an amendment is under the consideration of the Synod, it shall be in order for any Member to read a second or other amendment to the Synod, but such an amendment shall not be debated unless the first amendment has been put and negatived.

XX. No amendment on an amendment shall be in order, unless when an amendment shall have become the substantive motion.

XXI. Any motion or amendment containing more than one question, shall be divided on the request of any member of the Synod; and in such case of a motion having been broken up into two or more questions, the President shall afterwards put the motion as a whole.

XXII. Notices of motion for the appointment of Select Committees shall contain the names of the members proposed to serve on such Committees. But the mover in every case shall be a Member of the Committee.

XXIII. No Select Committee shall consist of more than seven, or less than three Members. Three Members to form a quorum.

XXIV. The motion that a Committee be appointed, and the motion for the appointment of persons to serve on such Committee, shall be decided separately.

XXV. Every report of a Committee requiring action shall be accompanied by a resolution or resolutions for the consideration of the Synod.

XXVI. No Bill shall be brought into the Synod except by leave or order of the Synod. But when such leave or order shall have been given, the Bill may be read a first time forthwith, on motion, without notice. And after the first reading of a Bill, a motion may be made without notice, that the second reading shall take place on some future day to be named in such motion; and that it be considered in Committee.

XXVII. No Bill shall be passed by the Synod until it shall have been read a first time; secondly, read a second time, and considered in detail in Committee of the whole Synod; and thirdly, have been adopted as reported to the Synod by such Committee. No alteration shall be made in any Bill except by a Committee of the whole Synod; but it may be re-committed for such purpose after it shall have already been reported to the Synod.

XXVIII. No measure shall be passed into a Statute on the same day that it has passed through Committee of the whole Synod.

XXIX. Every question proposed to be asked of the President, or of any Member of the Synod, shall be put and answered in writing. And the question and the answer shall be read without explanation or comment on either side; but they shall not be printed with the minutes except by order of the Synod, which may be made on motion without notice.

XXX. It shall be incumbent on every Member presenting a petition to acquaint himself with the contents thereof; and to ascertain that it does not contain language disrespectful to the Synod. Every member presenting a petition shall affix his name at the beginning thereof.

XXXI. Every petition must contain the prayer of the petitioner or petitioners at the end thereof, and must be signed by him or them.

XXXII. No letters, affidavits, or other documents shall be attached to or accompany any petition. No petition shall make reference to any debate in the Synod.

XXXIII. Every member presenting a petition shall confine himself to a statement of the parties from whom it comes, of the number of signatures attached to it, and of the material allegations contained in it—to the reading of the prayer thereof—and to the expression of his assent to, or his dissent from, the allegations or prayer thereof.

XXXIV. The only question which shall be entertained by the Synod on the presentation of any petition shall be on motion without notice "that the petition be received."

XXXV. No petition shall be printed but on motion made to that effect with notice.

XXXVI. In order to give publicity to the proceedings of the Synod, the Secretaries shall be authorised to permit copies to be taken of all documents which may be laid before the Synod, and of all resolutions and other proceedings which may be recorded on the minutes.

XXXVII. Any of the following Standing Orders, Nos. 7, 11, 13, 14, 22, 26, and 28 may be suspended on motion without notice, with the consent of all the members present in a duly constituted meeting.



## **Reports of Committees**

OF THE SYNOD OF THE DIOCESE OF WAIAPU.

---

### **REPORT OF THE STANDING COMMITTEE TO THE FIRST SESSION OF THE NINTH SYNOD OF THE DIOCESE OF WAIAPU.**

---

#### **MEMBERS :**

The Right Reverend the Lord Bishop.

Rev. De Berdt Hovell  
Rev. H. W. St. Hill  
Rev. Samuel Williams  
Mr. A. J. Cotterill

Mr. J. B. Fielder  
Mr. M. R. Miller  
Mr. T. K. Newton  
Mr. J. N. Williams

---

YOUR Committee beg to report as follows :—

#### **General Synod Extinct Fire Insurance Account.**

In compliance with a resolution passed at the last Session of the Synod, the sum of £166 2s. 7d. (being principal and interest of the share of this Diocese in the extinct Fire Insurance Branch of the Clerical Pension Fund) has been paid to the Emergency Branch of the Clerical Pension Fund of the Dioceses of Auckland and Waiapu.

#### **Resignation of Member of Standing Committee.**

Owing to his departure for England, Mr. G. E. Sainsbury resigned his seat on the Committee, and Mr. T. K. Newton was elected to fill the vacancy.

#### **Resignation of Diocesan Nominator.**

Mr. H. H. Bridge, one of the Diocesan Nominators, having resigned his office previous to his departure from the colony, Mr. R. C. Pasley has been appointed to the vacancy.

#### **Diocesan Fund.**

Your Committee regret that, owing to the falling off in the Offertory Collections in aid of the Diocesan Fund, the grant towards the stipend of the Rev. A. C. Soutar, Curate of Opotiki, has only been paid to the 31st March last. It is hoped that the donations for the coming year will be more liberal than in the past.

---

**Grants in Aid from Income of Hawke's Bay Trust.**


---

| PARISH OR DISTRICT.                     | STIPEND<br>ACCOUNT. | BUILDING<br>ACCOUNT. |
|-----------------------------------------|---------------------|----------------------|
|                                         | £ s. d.             |                      |
| Taradale Parish... ..                   | 50 0 0              |                      |
| Tauranga Parish ... ..                  | 50 0 0              |                      |
| S. Andrew's, Sub-District of Napier ... | 50 0 0              |                      |
| S. Augustine's, Sub-District of Napier  | 37 10 0             |                      |
| Waipukurau Parish ... ..                | 50 0 0              |                      |
| Havelock Parish ... ..                  | 50 0 0              |                      |
| Waipawa Parish ... ..                   | 50 0 0              |                      |
| Two Native Clergymen ... ..             | 20 0 0              |                      |

---

Napier, October 17, 1882.

EDWARD C. WAIAPU,  
Chairman.

---

◆

**REPORT OF THE DIOCESAN TRUST BOARD TO THE  
FIRST SESSION OF THE NINTH SYNOD OF THE  
DIOCESE OF WAIAPU.**

---

**MEMBERS :**

The Right Reverend the Lord Bishop.

Rev. De Berdt Hovell

Mr. J. B. Fielder

Rev. H. W. St. Hill

Mr. M. R. Miller

Rev. Samuel Williams

Mr. T. K. Newton

Mr. A. J. Cotterill

Mr. J. N. Williams

---

THE Diocesan Trust Board beg leave to report as follows :—

During the past year Section No. 4 at Frasertown, Te Wairoa, has been given for general Church purposes, and Trustees for the same have been appointed by the Board.

Napier, October 17, 1882.

EDWARD C. WAIAPU,  
Chairman.



# REPORT OF THE BUSINESS COMMITTEE OF THE WAIAPU BISHOPRIC ENDOWMENT FUND TO OCTOBER 17, 1882.

## MEMBERS :

|                    |                              |
|--------------------|------------------------------|
| Hon. H. R. Russell | Capt. W. R. Russell          |
| Mr. J. H. Coleman  | Mr. J. N. Williams           |
| Mr. H. S. Tiffen   | Mr. A. J. Cotterill          |
| Dr. W. I. Spencer  | Mr. M. R. Miller (Hon. Sec.) |

YOUR Committee herewith present to the Synod the Fourth Annual Report with Statement of Accounts to this date, viz :—

## Bishopric of Waiapu Endowment Fund.

| DR.   |                                   | £ s. d. |                   |
|-------|-----------------------------------|---------|-------------------|
| 1881. |                                   |         |                   |
| Nov.  | 22 To Balance Account to date—    | ...     | 383 8 5           |
| 1882. |                                   |         |                   |
| Oct.  | „ Instalments paid ...            | ...     | 275 0 0           |
|       | „ Interest paid by Subscribers on |         |                   |
|       | Instalments ...                   | ...     | 25 12 6           |
|       | „ Interest on Debentures ...      | ...     | 40 0 0            |
|       | „ Interest on Mortgages ...       | ...     | 192 10 0          |
|       |                                   |         | <u>£916 10 11</u> |
| CR.   |                                   | £ s. d. |                   |
| 1881. |                                   |         |                   |
| Nov.  | 25 By Cash, Interest, Bishop ...  | ...     | 83 0 0            |
| 1882. |                                   |         |                   |
| April | 3 „ Cash, Interest, Bishop ...    | ...     | 92 10 0           |
| July  | 5 „ Cash, Interest, Bishop ...    | ...     | 58 12 6           |
| „     | 10 „ Cash, Interest, Bishop ...   | ...     | 35 0 0            |
| „     | 19 „ Cash, Interest, Bishop ...   | ...     | 17 10 0           |
| Sept. | 27 „ Cash, Interest, Bishop ...   | ...     | 37 10 0           |
|       |                                   |         | <u>324 2 6</u>    |
| June  | „ Bank Interest ...               | ...     | 0 10 6            |
| July  | 5 „ M. R. Miller's Account ...    | ...     | 6 6 6             |
|       | „ Loan on Mortgage ...            | ...     | 500 0 0           |
|       | „ Balance carried down ...        | ...     | 85 11 5           |
|       |                                   |         | <u>£916 10 11</u> |

| 1882.         |                                   | £    | s. | d. | £            | s.        | d.       |
|---------------|-----------------------------------|------|----|----|--------------|-----------|----------|
| Oct. 17       | To Balance down to Cr. in Bank... | ...  |    |    | 85           | 11        | 5        |
| Due June, '84 | „ Investment on Mortgage ...      | 700  | 0  | 0  |              |           |          |
| „ Nov., '84   | „ Investment on Mortgage ...      | 350  | 0  | 0  |              |           |          |
| „ Sept., '83  | „ Investment on Mortgage ...      | 600  | 0  | 0  |              |           |          |
| „ Mar., '88   | „ Investment on Mortgage ...      | 1000 | 0  | 0  |              |           |          |
| „ „ „         | „ Investment on Mortgage ...      | 500  | 0  | 0  |              |           |          |
| „ „ „         | „ Investment on Debentures ...    | 500  | 0  | 0  |              |           |          |
|               |                                   |      |    |    | 3650         | 0         | 0        |
|               | „ Subscriptions still unpaid ...  | ...  |    |    | 491          | 5         | 0        |
|               |                                   |      |    |    | <u>£4226</u> | <u>16</u> | <u>5</u> |

Audited and found correct,

JAS. KIRKER.

Napier, October 17, 1882.

From the above statement the Synod will observe that interest to the amount of £324 2s. 6d. has been paid direct to the Bishop during the past financial year. This, with the previous amounts of interest account paid, viz., £623 12s., makes a total of £947 14s. 6d. for five years. The average annual amount, therefore, paid to the Bishop from this Fund has been £176 7s. 5d. Of the total amount received, a sum of £3650 is now invested in mortgages and debentures, at interest of 10 per cent. for £2150, 7½ per cent. for £1000, and 8 per cent. for £500; yielding a total present revenue of £330 per annum. As a considerable portion of the amount lent at 10 per cent. will fall in soon, your Committee have been seeking for an investment in freehold property, but up to the present time have been unable to effect a desirable purchase.

The Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge has generously assisted the funds for the endowment of colonial bishoprics by a grant in aid of £500, to complete an amount of £5000. Your Committee, therefore, venture to express a hope that all amounts now promised will be promptly paid up, the sum of £491 5s. being still outstanding. A further effort should also be made at once to raise the total of sums subscribed to £4500 sterling, the sum which will warrant an application to the Society for the above-mentioned grant.

M. R. MILLER,

Hon. Secretary.

Napier, October 17, 1882.

REPORT OF THE SELECT COMMITTEE APPOINTED  
BY THE SYNOD NOVEMBER 25, 1881, TO SUGGEST  
A POSSIBLE FORM OF AMENDMENT TO GENERAL  
SYNOD STATUTE No. V.

MEMBERS :

Rev. De Berdt Hovell  
Rev. H. W. St. Hill  
Rev. Samuel Williams

Mr. A. J. Cotterill  
Mr. J. B. Fielder  
Mr. T. Tanner

Your Committee beg leave to report as follows :—

1. At their meetings held during the recess they have carefully considered General Synod Statute No. V., and therewith Canon IV. of the General Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the United States of America.

2. They are unanimous in recommending you to respectfully approach the General Synod at its next session, with a request for the amendment of the aforesaid Statute No. V., as follows :—

GENERAL SYNOD STATUTE No. V., 1880.

PROPOSED AMENDMENT.

(I.) Add to clause 26 these words—"Except as hereinafter provided."

(II.) Insert as clause 27 (new) the following :—

"27. In the event of serious differences of opinion arising in any duly constituted parish between the Curate and the Parishioners thereof, it shall be competent for the latter to proceed as follows :—(a.) A statement of the difficulty may be forwarded to the Bishop of the Diocese, signed by not less than two-thirds of the Communicants of the parish, a copy of such statement being at the same time furnished to the Curate. (b.) If at the expiration of six months there is a continuance of the difficulty, a second statement may be forwarded to the Bishop, signed as aforesaid, a copy thereof being furnished to the Curate. Upon the receipt of the second statement, the Bishop shall seek the advice of the Standing Committee of the Diocese,

and with their consent and approval may dissolve the relationship existing between the aforesaid Curate and the Parishioners."

(III.) Alter No. 27 clause to No. 28.

(IV.) Alter No. 28 clause to No. 29.

DE BERDT HOVELL,  
Chairman.

Napier, October 16, 1882.

---

REPORT OF THE SELECT COMMITTEE APPOINTED  
OCTOBER 17, 1882, TO EXAMINE AND REPORT  
UPON THE ANNUAL PAROCHIAL RETURNS AND  
ACCOUNTS.

---

MEMBERS :

|                      |                     |
|----------------------|---------------------|
| Ven. W. L. Williams. | Rev. C. Jordan.     |
| Rev. J. C. Eccles    | Rev. H. W. St. Hill |
| Rev. De Berdt Hovell | Mr. J. Thornton     |
| Captain Tunks        |                     |

Your Committee beg leave to report as follows :—

1. Statistical Returns have been received from all the English Parishes, Sub-districts, and Parochial Districts. Returns have also been received from seven Maori Districts.

2. It is satisfactory to note that many of the English Parishes and Districts are now free from liabilities, while in the case of the rest a considerable decrease is shown.

3. Four Districts represented in the returns, viz., Petane, S. Andrew's, S. Augustine's, and Te Aute should, in the opinion of this Committee, be formally constituted Sub-districts, in accordance with Diocesan Statute No. 6.

4. There are several irregularities in some of the accounts, which should be avoided for the future. The Sessional Committee would thus be saved much time and trouble. Among these irregularities may be mentioned—

(a.) That in one case the accounts do not balance.

- (b.) That grants from the Hawke's Bay Trust are sometimes set down among the local contributions to the stipend, instead of being included among "Receipts from other sources."
- (c.) That items are included in the accounts which should not be entered, such as Easter offerings to the clergyman and subscriptions to testimonials.
- (d.) That in the case of one Parish no liability is set down, while in a foot-note it is stated that the Incumbent has not been paid any stipend for  $4\frac{1}{2}$  months.
- (e.) That in one case the same person fulfils the duties of Churchwarden and Auditor.

5. In conclusion, your Committee suggest that the attention of all the clergy and Church officers should be called to the importance of having the Returns and Accounts drawn up with the most scrupulous accuracy, so that the state of each Parish and District may be seen at a glance, and that the time of members of the Synod may not be unnecessarily taken up in the sometimes futile attempt to make the Accounts and Returns correspond with one another.

W. L. WILLIAMS,  
Chairman.

Napier, October 19, 1882.

---

ABSTRACT OF THE REPORT OF THE PENSION  
BOARD OF THE DIOCESES OF AUCKLAND,  
WAIAPU, AND MELANESIA, PRESENTED TO  
THE SYNOD AT ITS SESSION IN OCTOBER, 1882.

---

THE Board have to report—

1. During the year 1881 there were fifty-five subscribers to the PENSION FUND, being twenty-four English and thirteen Native clergy of the Diocese of Auckland, ten English clergy of the Diocese of Waiapu, and eight English clergy of the Diocese of Melanesia. For the year 1882 thirty-four subscribers have paid to June 30 last.

2. There have been no claimants on the SPECIAL FUND, the capital of which now stands at £1371 os. 11d.

3. There have been eight claimants on the AUGMENTATION FUND (two more than last year, one European clergyman and one Native clergyman having died since the last report). The capital of this fund now stands at £3998 14s. 1d.

4. The capital of the EMERGENCY FUND is £1654 3s. 7d., of which sum £1488 9s. 1d. belongs to the Diocese of Auckland, and £165 14s. 6d. to the Diocese of Waiapu.

5. The Surplice Fees received to June 30, 1882, are as follows :—

|                                         | £  | s. | d. | £   | s. | d. |
|-----------------------------------------|----|----|----|-----|----|----|
| Auckland—From nineteen clergymen ... .. | 27 | 6  | 6  | 27  | 6  | 6  |
| Waiapu—                                 |    |    |    |     |    |    |
| Rev. De Berdt Hovell ... ..             | 6  | 2  | 0  |     |    |    |
| Rev. Samuel Williams ... ..             | 4  | 10 | 0  |     |    |    |
| Rev. H. Woodford St. Hill ... ..        | 3  | 9  | 0  |     |    |    |
| Rev. John Spear ... ..                  | 1  | 11 | 6  |     |    |    |
| Rev. F. E. T. Simcox ... ..             | 1  | 0  | 0  |     |    |    |
| Rev. Joseph Hill ... ..                 | 0  | 10 | 0  |     |    |    |
|                                         |    |    |    | 17  | 2  | 6  |
|                                         |    |    |    | £44 | 9  | 0  |

6. Offertories, made in 1881, have been handed in, viz :—

|                                            | £  | s. | d. | £   | s. | d. |
|--------------------------------------------|----|----|----|-----|----|----|
| Auckland—From twenty-two congregations ... | 78 | 5  | 10 | 78  | 5  | 10 |
| Waiapu—                                    |    |    |    |     |    |    |
| Hastings ... ..                            | 1  | 13 | 0  |     |    |    |
| Maketu ... ..                              | 1  | 4  | 8  |     |    |    |
| Porangahau ... ..                          | 1  | 4  | 0  |     |    |    |
|                                            |    |    |    | 4   | 1  | 8  |
|                                            |    |    |    | £82 | 7  | 6  |

7. Donations have been received to the amount of £11 16s.

8. In submitting this report, the Board beg to call the attention of the Synod to the fact that although the clergy of the Diocese of Auckland number sixty, only thirty-nine subscribed to this fund last year, and of thirty-two in the Diocese of Waiapu only ten are subscribers for 1881.

W. G. AUCKLAND,  
Chairman.



# APUD DIE, 18

| Total. | Options<br>pend<br>id. | Seat R4 | Surplice F<br>paid to<br>the Pensil<br>Fund.                                                                  |
|--------|------------------------|---------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 206    | d.                     | £ s.    | £ s.                                                                                                          |
| 70     | 0 0                    | 388 3   | ... een formed within the boundaries of S. John's<br>s similarly formed. These Districts are still<br>umbent. |
| 80     | 9 11                   | ...     | ... 4s. 7d. ; total at credit of District, £92 14s. 7d.<br>Arch.<br>rection.                                  |
| 20     | 5 0                    | ...     | ... The Church and School buildings have been                                                                 |
| ...    | 5 0                    | 17 0    | ...                                                                                                           |
| 75     | 0 0                    | 46 13   | ...                                                                                                           |
| 42     | 0 0                    | 65 10   | ...                                                                                                           |
| 24 }   | 5 3                    | 23 5    | I 10                                                                                                          |
| 23 }   | 3 6                    | ...     | ...                                                                                                           |
| 60     | 1 3                    | 41 0    | ...                                                                                                           |
| ...    | 2 9                    | ...     | ... , 1881.                                                                                                   |
| ...    | 0 0                    | 10 0    | 0 10 n the Church. The Parish Church is now ou                                                                |
| 53     | 7 7                    | 11 19   | ...                                                                                                           |
| ...    | ...                    | 23 3    | ... ruary, 1882.                                                                                              |
| 105    | 6                      | 96 3    | ...                                                                                                           |
| 98     | ...                    | ...     | ... a site next the Church.                                                                                   |
| 105    | ...                    | 97 7    | ...                                                                                                           |
| 112    | ...                    | ...     | ...                                                                                                           |
| 42     | ...                    | 4 10    | ...                                                                                                           |
| 72     | ...                    | ...     | ... ngau.                                                                                                     |
| ...    | ...                    | ...     | ...                                                                                                           |
| ...    | ...                    | ...     | ...                                                                                                           |
| ...    | ...                    | ...     | ...                                                                                                           |
| 22     | ...                    | ...     | ...                                                                                                           |
| 15     | ...                    | ...     | ...                                                                                                           |
| ...    | ...                    | ...     | ...                                                                                                           |
| ...    | ...                    | ...     | ...                                                                                                           |
| ...    | ...                    | ...     | ...                                                                                                           |



retary.



|               |                           |          |        |
|---------------|---------------------------|----------|--------|
| " 27.—" "     | Te Aute, Collection, 1881 | ...      | 2 3 0  |
| " 29.—" "     | Te Aute, Collection, 1882 | ...      | 1 10 0 |
| " 29.—" "     | Waipawa, Collection       | ...      | 1 1 0  |
| April 22.—" " | Whakatane, Collection     | ...      | 2 8 6  |
| " 25.—" "     | Hastings, Collection...   | ...      | 2 9 10 |
| May 15.—" "   | Gisborne, Collection...   | ...      | 4 11 9 |
| July 13.—" "  | Tauranga, Collection      | ...      | 4 3 0  |
| Sept. 4.—" "  | Tolaga Bay, Collection    | ...      | 1 10 9 |
| " 21.—" "     | Porangahau, Collection    | ...      | 0 17 0 |
| Total ...     | ...                       | £78 18 5 |        |

Total ... £78 18 5

NOTE.—Taradale Collection not received.

# MAORI MISSION ACCOUNT.

| Dr.       | Receipts.               | £ s. d. |        |     | Cr.        | £ s. d.                |        |       |
|-----------|-------------------------|---------|--------|-----|------------|------------------------|--------|-------|
|           |                         | ...     | ...    | ... |            | ...                    | ...    | ...   |
| 1881.     |                         |         |        |     | 1882.      |                        |        |       |
| Nov. 1.—  | To Balance ...          | ...     | 0 0 4  |     | Sept. 30.— | By Balance in Bank ... | ...    | 8 2 3 |
| Dec. 20.— | Havelock, Collection    | ...     | 3 0 0  |     |            |                        |        |       |
| " 20.—    | Hastings, Collection... | ...     | 1 11 2 |     |            |                        |        |       |
| 1882.     |                         |         |        |     |            |                        |        |       |
| Jan. 8.—  | Whareponga, Collection  | ...     | 1 10 0 |     |            |                        |        |       |
| " 8.—     | Tuparoa, Collection ... | ...     | 1 10 0 |     |            |                        |        |       |
| " 31.—    | Clive, Collection ...   | ...     | 0 10 9 |     |            |                        |        |       |
| Total ... | ...                     | £8 2 3  |        |     | Total ...  | ...                    | £8 2 3 |       |

Audited and found correct,

JAS. KIRKER.

Napier, October 16, 1882.

J. B. FIELDER, Diocesan Treasurer.

DINWIDDIE, WALKER & Co., Printers and Stationers, Herald Office, Napier.

4

**PROCEEDINGS**

OF THE

**FIRST SESSION**

OF THE

**Eleventh Synod**

OF THE

**DIOCESE OF WAIAPU, N.Z.**

*HELD AT NAPIER, DECEMBER, 1888.*

*TOGETHER WITH RESOLUTIONS, REPORTS, ACCOUNTS, AND  
OTHER SYNODICAL DOCUMENTS.*

**Napier, New Zealand :**

**PRINTED BY DINWIDDIE, WALKER & CO., LIMITED, TENNYSON STREET.**

**1889.**



## Notice to Incumbents of Parishes

AND

CURATES OF PAROCHIAL AND MISSIONARY DISTRICTS.

Incumbents and Curates are requested to transmit annually to the Secretary of the Standing Committee, Mr. J. B. Fielder, Napier :—

I.—List of Registered Church Members (*vide* Clause 6 of Diocesan Statute No. 5), to be sent in not later than 30th June in each year.

II.—Statistical Returns to 30th June in each year (*vide* Resolution p. 25), to be sent in not later than 31st July in each year. Forms Supplied on application to the Secretary of the Standing Committee.

III.—Copy of Parish Accounts, together with annual report of Vestry (*vide* Resolution p. 25), to be sent in after each Annual Meeting. Forms supplied on application to the Secretary of the Standing Committee.

IV.—Annual Report of their work in connection with Religious Instruction given in the Districts Schools of their respective Parishes and Districts.

The Offertory Collections made on behalf of the Diocesan Fund (*vide* p. 22), Melanesian Mission (*vide* p. 27), Maori Mission (*vide* p. 27), Foreign Missions on the Day of Intercession (*vide* p. 27), are to be sent to the Diocesan Treasurer, Mr. J. B. Fielder (*vide* p. 27).

Clergyman requiring Marriage Licenses can obtain the same on application to the Registrar of the Diocese, Mr. J. B. Fielder. The sum of 20s. for each License (*viz.*, 10s. for the License and 10s. Surplice Fee (which is credited to the Clerical Pension Fund), is to be forwarded by the Clergyman issuing the License, to the Diocesan Treasurer.

The attention of the Clergy is called to the Regulations of the Pension Board, which will be found at the end of Report of 1886.

## NOTICE TO CHURCHWARDENS.

A printed book, for entry of all offertories, having been issued to each Parish and Parochial District in the Diocese, Incumbents, Curates, and Churchwardens are requested to keep the same duly posted up, and the offertories added up at the end of each year, the total of which should agree with that shewn in the Annual Accounts; the same should be examined and signed by the Auditor when the Accounts are Audited.

Attention is called to a Resolution *re* Easter Offertories, on page 25 of this Report, which are NOT to be entered in the Parish Accounts. Due notice of such collections should be given.

In making out the Annual Accounts the Churchwardens are requested to show Offertories for "Foreign Missions" separate from "Other Special."

Their attention is particularly called to the remarks contained in the Report of the Committee on Parochial Returns and Accounts.

## Contents.

|                                                                                               | PAGE.    |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------|
| Notice to Incumbents, Churchwardens, &c. ... ..                                               | ii.      |
| Members of Synod and Table of Attendance ... ..                                               | iv.-v.   |
| Officers ... ..                                                                               | vi.-vii. |
| List of Clergymen entitled to vote for Clerical Representatives to the<br>General Synod .. .. | viii.    |
| List of Lay Readers authorised to Officiate in the Diocese ... ..                             | ix.-xi.  |
| Minutes of Proceedings, Session, 1888 .. ..                                                   | 1        |
| President's Address, 1888 . . . . .                                                           | I        |
| Statutes ... ..                                                                               | 19       |
| Resolutions ... ..                                                                            | 21       |
| Standing Orders ... ..                                                                        | 31       |

### REPORTS OF COMMITTEES.

|                                                                                |    |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| Report of the Standing ... ..                                                  | 36 |
| Report of the Sessional Committee on Parochial Accounts ... ..                 | 37 |
| Report of Business Committee of the Waiapu Bishopric Endowment<br>Funds ... .. | 38 |
| Accounts of same ... ..                                                        | 39 |
| Report of Trustees of the Waerengahika Native School Trust ..                  | 40 |

### RETURNS AND ACCOUNTS.

- No. 1.—Ecclesiastical Status and condition of Diocese of past 3 years.
- No. 2.—Summary of Statistical Returns from Parishes and Districts.
- No. 3.—Summary of Parish and District Accounts.
- No. 4.—Balance Sheet of the Hawke's Bay Church of England Trust.
- No. 5.—Balance Sheet of the Waerengahika Native School Trust.
- No. 6.—Balance Sheet of Church Endowment Fund.
- No. 7.—Balance Sheet of Diocesan Fund.
- No. 8.—Balance Sheet of Diocesan Expenses Account.
- No. 9.—Balance Sheet of Maori Mission Account.
- No. 10.—Balance Sheet of Melanesian Mission Account.
- No. 11.—Balance Sheet of Foreign Missions Account.
- No. 12.—Balance Sheet of Clerical Pension Fund Account
- No. 13.—Recapitulation of Balances.

# List of Clergy, Members of Synod, AND TABLE OF ATTENDANCE.

FOUR SITTING DAYS, 18TH, 19TH, 20TH, AND 21ST DECEMBER, 1888.

[P.—Present. A.—Absent.]

| NAME.                                        | STATUS IN THE DIOCESE.                               | ATTENDANCE. |      |      |      |     |
|----------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------|-------------|------|------|------|-----|
|                                              |                                                      | 18th        | 19th | 20th | 21st |     |
| <b>President :</b>                           |                                                      |             |      |      |      |     |
| The Right Rev. Edward Craig Stuart, D.D. ... | Bishop of the Diocese, consecrated 9th December, ... | 1877        | P    | P    | P    | P   |
| <b>Clergy :</b>                              |                                                      |             |      |      |      |     |
| Williams, W. L. ...                          | Archdeacon of Waiaapu ...                            | 1862        | P    | P    | P    | P   |
| Williams, S. ...                             | Archdeacon of Hawke's Bay ...                        | 1888        | P    | P    | P    | P   |
| Dean, O. ...                                 | Assistant Curate of Gisborne ...                     | 1887        | P    | P    | A    | P   |
| Eccles, J. C. ...                            | Incumbent of Waipawa ...                             | 1874        | P    | P    | P    | P   |
| Fox, J. E. ...                               | Incumbent of Gisborne ...                            | 1884        | P    | P    | P    | A   |
| Goodyear, W. ...                             | Missionary, C.M.S., Maketu ...                       | 1882        | A    | A    | A    | A   |
| Hovell, De Berdt ...                         | Incumbent of Napier Cathedral ...                    | 1878        | P    | P    | P    | P   |
| Huata, T. ...                                | Native Pastor, Wairoa ...                            | 1861        | A    | A    | A    | A   |
| D'Arcy Irvine, A. T. ...                     | Curate of S. Andrew's, Napier ...                    | 1888        | P    | P    | P    | A   |
| Jennings, Edward ...                         | Tutor, M.T.S., Gisborne ...                          | 1885        | A    | A    | A    | A   |
| Jordan, C. ...                               | Incumbent of Tauranga ...                            | 1872        | A    | A    | A    | A   |
| Eruera, Kawhia ...                           | Native Pastor, Whareponga ...                        | 1888        | A    | A    | A    | A   |
| Knipe, J. D. ...                             | Incumbent, Waipukurau ...                            | 1886        | P    | P    | P    | P   |
| Lambert, W. ...                              | Unattached, Wairoa ...                               | ...         | ...  | ...  | ...  | ... |
| Maclean, J. H. ...                           | Curate Assistant, Clive ...                          | 1882        | P    | P    | P    | P   |
| Maunsell, G. ...                             | Missionary, C.M.S., Opotiki ...                      | 1881        | A    | A    | A    | A   |
| Pahewa, M. ...                               | Native Pastor, Tokomaru ...                          | 1863        | A    | A    | A    | A   |
| Parkinson, J. ...                            | Curate, S. Augustine's, Napier ...                   | 1884        | P    | P    | P    | P   |
| Pohutu, H. ...                               | Native Pastor, Nukutaurua ...                        | 1870        | A    | A    | A    | A   |
| Rangamaro, R. ...                            | Native Pastor, Tuparoa ...                           | 1870        | A    | A    | A    | A   |
| Robertshaw, E. ...                           | Curate of Woodville ...                              | 1881        | A    | P    | P    | A   |
| Runga, N. ...                                | Native Pastor, Moteo ...                             | 1881        | P    | A    | A    | A   |
| Simcox, F. E. T. ...                         | Incumbent, Porangahau ...                            | 1876        | P    | P    | P    | A   |
| Soutar, A. C. ...                            | Unattached, Opotiki ...                              | ...         | ...  | ...  | ...  | ... |
| Spencer, F. H. ...                           | Curate, Rotorua ...                                  | 1888        | P    | P    | P    | A   |
| Spencer, S. M. ...                           | Missionary, C.M.S., Maketu ...                       | 1841        | A    | P    | P    | P   |
| St. Hill, H. W. ...                          | Incumbent of Havelock ...                            | 1878        | P    | P    | P    | P   |
| Te Ahi, I. ...                               | Native Pastor, Ohinemutu ...                         | 1861        | A    | A    | A    | A   |
| Te Aihu, R. ...                              | Native Pastor, Tauranga ...                          | 1878        | A    | A    | A    | A   |
| Te Wainohu, H. ...                           | Native Pastor, Mohaka ...                            | 1878        | A    | A    | A    | A   |
| Townsend, J. ...                             | Officiating Minister ...                             | 1886        | A    | P    | A    | A   |
| Tuke, C. L. ...                              | Incumbent of Taradale ...                            | 1883        | P    | P    | P    | P   |
| Turei, M. ...                                | Native Pastor, Rangitukia ...                        | 1864        | P    | A    | A    | A   |
| Waaka, M. ...                                | Native Pastor, Turanga ...                           | 1888        | A    | A    | A    | A   |
| Waioa, H. ...                                | Native Pastor, Kawa Kawa ...                         | 1888        | A    | A    | A    | A   |
| Webb, A. S. ...                              | Curate of Ormondville ...                            | 1884        | P    | P    | P    | P   |
| Welsh, W. ...                                | Curate of Wairoa ...                                 | 1887        | A    | A    | A    | A   |
| Wills, T. J. ...                             | Curate, Opotiki ...                                  | 1887        | A    | A    | A    | A   |
| Whareumu, A. ...                             | Curate, Te Horo ...                                  | 1887        | A    | A    | A    | A   |
| Williams, A. F. ...                          | Officiating Minister ..                              | 1886        | P    | P    | P    | P   |
| Williams, H. W. ...                          | Unattached ... ..                                    | ...         | P    | P    | P    | P   |

MEMBERS OF SYNOD AND TABLE OF ATTENDANCE.—*Continued.*

## Taity.

[P.—Present. A.—Absent.]

| ELECTORAL DISTRICT<br>AND<br>NO. OF MEMBERS. |     |   | NAMES OF MEMBERS |                                          | ATTENDANCE. |      |      |      |
|----------------------------------------------|-----|---|------------------|------------------------------------------|-------------|------|------|------|
|                                              |     |   |                  |                                          | 18th        | 19th | 20th | 21st |
| <i>Parishes.</i>                             |     |   |                  |                                          |             |      |      |      |
| 1. Tauranga                                  | ... | 2 | {                | Dowell, J., Colonel ...                  | A           | A    | A    | A    |
|                                              |     |   | {                | Kerr, W., Captain, R.N. ...              | A           | A    | A    | A    |
| 2. Gisborne                                  | ... | 3 | {                | Fielder, J. B. ...                       | P           | P    | P    | P    |
|                                              |     |   | {                | Williams, F. W. ...                      | A           | P    | A    | A    |
|                                              |     |   | {                | Pasley, R. C. ...                        | P           | P    | P    | A    |
|                                              |     |   | {                | Banner, H. A. ...                        | A           | A    | A    | A    |
|                                              |     |   | {                | Cotterill, A. J. ...                     | A           | P    | A    | A    |
| 3. Napier                                    | ... | 6 | {                | Edwards, C. H. ...                       | P           | P    | A    | A    |
|                                              |     |   | {                | Ellison, W. ...                          | P           | P    | P    | P    |
|                                              |     |   | {                | Faulknor, G. ...                         | A           | A    | A    | A    |
|                                              |     |   | {                | Newton, T. K. ...                        | P           | P    | A    | A    |
| 4. Taradale                                  | ... | 2 | {                | Shirley, T. A. ...                       | P           | P    | P    | P    |
|                                              |     |   | {                | Bradley, G. ...                          | P           | P    | P    | A    |
|                                              |     |   | {                | Tanner, T. ...                           | P           | P    | P    | P    |
| 5. Havelock                                  | ... | 3 | {                | Williams, J. N. ...                      | A           | A    | P    | A    |
|                                              |     |   | {                | Williams, R. P. ...                      | A           | A    | A    | A    |
|                                              |     |   | {                | Williamson, G. W. ...                    | P           | P    | P    | A    |
| 6. Waipawa                                   | ... | 2 | {                | Buchanan, J. J. ...                      | P           | P    | P    | A    |
|                                              |     |   | {                | Gaisford, H. ...                         | A           | A    | A    | A    |
| 7. Waipukurau                                | ... | 2 | {                | <del>Vacant</del> <i>many Annals</i> ... | A           | P    | A    | A    |
|                                              |     |   | {                | Nairn, C. J. ...                         | A           | P    | A    | A    |
| 8. Porangahau                                | ... | 2 | {                | St. Hill, A. ...                         | P           | P    | P    | P    |
| <i>Parochial Districts.</i>                  |     |   |                  |                                          |             |      |      |      |
| 1. Maketu                                    | ... | 1 | {                | Drassey, T. J. (this session only)       | A           | P    | P    | P    |
| 2. Opotiki                                   | ... | 1 | {                | Preece, G. A., Captain                   | P           | P    | P    | A    |
| 3. Waiaapu                                   | ... | 1 | {                | Morrison, T. (this session only)         | A           | P    | P    | P    |
| 4. Tokomaru                                  | ... | 1 | {                | Ellison, H. (this session only)          | A           | A    | A    | P    |
| 5. Wairoa                                    | ... | 1 | {                | Preston, A. C., Dr. ...                  | P           | P    | P    | A    |
| 6. Mohaka                                    | ... | 1 | {                | Twigg, H. J. ...                         | P           | A    | A    | A    |
| 7. Port Ahuriri                              | ... | 1 | {                | Lyndon, E. ...                           | A           | A    | A    | A    |
| 8. Woodville                                 | ... | 1 | {                | Burnett, H. ...                          | A           | P    | A    | A    |
| 9. Ormondville                               | ... | 1 | {                | Webb, E. ...                             | P           | P    | P    | P    |
| 31                                           |     |   |                  |                                          |             |      |      |      |

# Officers of the Diocese of Waiapu.

---

## Bishop of the Diocese:

The Right Rev. Edward Craig Stuart, D.D., consecrated at Napier  
9th December, 1877.

---

## Residence:

Bishop's Court, Napier.

---

## Archdeacons:

The Venerable William Leonard Williams, B.A., C.M.S., Archdeacon of Waiapu.

The Venerable Samuel Williams, R.D., C.M.S., Archdeacon of Hawke's Bay.

---

## Bishop's Chaplains:

The Rev. F. E. Telling Simcox.      The Rev. J. Elliott Fox, M.A.

The Rev. H. Woodford St. Hill.

---

## Standing Committee:

The Right Reverend the Bishop.

The Ven. S. Williams, R.D.

The Rev. De Berdt Hovell

The Rev. C. L. Tuke

The Rev. A. S. Webb, M.A.

Mr. A. J. Cotterill

Mr. J. B. Fielder

Mr. T. K. Newton

Mr. R. C. Pasley

Mr. T. Tanner

Mr. J. N. Williams

---

## Bishopric Endowment Fund Business Committee:

Mr. J. H. Coleman

Mr. A. J. Cotterill

Mr. M. R. Miller (Hon Sec.)

Hon. H. R. Russell

Capt. W. R. Russell

Mr. H. S. Tiffen

Mr. J. J. Torre

Mr. J. N. Williams

---

## Bishopric Endowment Fund Trustees:

Mr. J. H. Coleman

Mr. J. N. Williams.

Capt. W. R. Russell

---

## Diocesan Nominators:

The Ven. S. Williams, R.D.

The Rev. De Berdt Hovell

Mr. A. J. Cotterill

---

## Diocesan Secretary and Treasurer:

Mr. J. B. Fielder.

## Rapier Cathedral.

---

Dedicated to S. John the Evangelist. Constituted by the Diocesan Synod, December 19th, 1888. Consecrated by the Right Reverend Edward Craig Stuart, D.D., Lord Bishop of Waiapu, December 20th, 1888. Extreme *length*, about 180 feet; *breadth*, 57 feet; *height*, 65 feet; one Organist, twenty Lay Clerks, twenty-four Choristers.

---

## The Bishop's Court.

---

### Chancellor :

Mr. A. J. Cotterill, Barrister-at-Law.

---

### Assessors :

#### CLERICAL.

The Ven. W. L. Williams, B.A.  
 The Ven. S. Williams, R.D.  
 The Rev. De Berdt Hovell  
 The Rev. J. E. Fox, M.A.  
 The Rev. H. W. St. Hill  
 The Rev. A. S. Webb, M.A.

#### LAY.

Mr. H. A. Banner  
 Mr. T. Morrison  
 Mr. T. K. Newton  
 Mr. R. C. Pasley  
 Mr. T. Tanner  
 Mr. H. S. Tiffen

---

### Church Advocate :

Mr. Frank Logan, Barrister-at-Law.

---

### Registrar :

Mr. J. B. Fielder.

---

### Bishop's Commissaries in England.

The Rev. H. C. Milward, M.A., Redditch.  
 The Rev. J. W. Pratt, M.A., 21 Finsbury Square, London.



## List of Clergymen

*Entitled to vote for Clerical Representatives to the  
General Synod.*

---

1. The Ven. William Leonard Williams, B.A., C.M.S.
2. The Ven. Samuel Williams, R.D., C.M.S.
3. The Rev. Oliver Dean.
4. The Rev. John Charles Eccles.
5. The Rev. John Elliot Fox, M.A.
6. The Rev. William Goodyear, C.M.S.
7. The Rev. De Berdt Hovell.
8. The Rev. Tamihana Huata.
9. The Rev. Charles Jordan, B.A. T.C.D.
10. The Rev. Edward Jennings, C.M.S.
11. The Rev. James Dolman Knipe, M.A.
12. The Rev. Eruera Kawhia
13. The Rev. John Hubert Maclean.
14. The R v. George Maunsell, C.M.S.
15. The Rev. Matiaha Pahewa
16. The Rev. Joshua Parkinson.
17. The Rev. Hone Pohutu
18. The Rev. Rihara Rangamaro.
19. The Rev. Edward Robertshaw.
20. The Rev. Nirai Runga.
21. The Rev. Frederick Edward Telling Simcox.
22. The Rev. Seymour Mills Spencer
23. The Rev. Frederick Hamilton Spencer.
24. The Rev. Harry Woodford St. Hill.
25. The Rev. Ihaia Te Ahu.
26. The Rev. Rutene Te Aihu.
27. The Rev. Hoani Te Wainohu.
28. The Rev. John Townsend, A.K.C.
29. The Rev. Charles Lawrence Tuke.
30. The Rev. Mohi Turei
31. The Rev. Matenga Waaka.
32. The Rev. Hone Waitoa.
33. The Rev. Anthony Spurr Webb, M.A.
34. The Rev. Walter Welsh.
35. The Rev. Alexander Wharemu.
36. The Rev. Arthur Williams, B.A.
37. The Rev. Thomas John Wills.

I Certify that the above is the List of Clergymen (in number thirty-seven) who are entitled to vote in the election of Clerical Representatives to the General Synod.

EDWARD C. WAIAPU.

Napier, December 18, 1888.

# List of Lay Readers

*Authorised to Officiate in the Diocese.*

| No. | Name of Reader.             | Name of District.       |
|-----|-----------------------------|-------------------------|
|     | R. C. Pasley .. .. .        | Napier Parish           |
|     | A. Hamilton .. .. .         | Petane District         |
|     | G. Greenwood .. .. .        | Gisborne Parish         |
|     | G. B. Williamson .. .. .    | Te Aute District        |
|     | Howard Kerr, R.N. .. .. .   | Tauranga Parish         |
|     | J. Duffus .. .. .           | Tauranga Maori District |
|     | E. Dumergue .. .. .         | Opotiki District        |
|     | C. A. FitzRoy .. .. .       | Hastings District       |
|     | T. Tanner .. .. .           | Havelock Parish         |
|     | E. Webb .. .. .             | Ormondville District    |
|     | G. F. Webb .. .. .          | Ormondville District    |
|     | Paora Heoia .. .. .         | Hawke's Bay District    |
|     | Anaru Kane .. .. .          | Hawke's Bay District    |
|     | Hori Hiku .. .. .           | Hawke's Bay District    |
|     | Utiku Paetaka .. .. .       | Hawke's Bay District    |
|     | Manihera Te Pa .. .. .      | Hawke's Bay District    |
|     | Hohaia Te Hoata .. .. .     | Hawke's Bay District    |
|     | Hemi Araiawa .. .. .        | Hawke's Bay District    |
|     | Hanite Te Maere .. .. .     | Hawke's Bay District    |
|     | Hone Rautahi .. .. .        | Hawke's Bay District    |
|     | Peni Te Tamairangi .. .. .  | Hawke's Bay District    |
|     | Haia Hutana .. .. .         | Hawke's Bay District    |
|     | Rewi Haukore .. .. .        | Hawke's Bay District    |
|     | Katene Te Hori .. .. .      | Hawke's Bay District    |
|     | Halmmitu Pititi .. .. .     | Hawke's Bay District    |
|     | Henare Paraone .. .. .      | Hawke's Bay District    |
|     | Ropata Tiakitai .. .. .     | Hawke's Bay District    |
|     | Huni Waeporeira .. .. .     | Hawke's Bay District    |
|     | Tipene Te Apatu .. .. .     | Hawke's Bay District    |
|     | Paora Ropiha .. .. .        | Hawke's Bay District    |
|     | Reihana Te Huripoki .. .. . | Hawke's Bay District    |
|     | Retimana Irawarea .. .. .   | Hawke's Bay District    |
|     | Hemi Piparipa .. .. .       | Hawke's Bay District    |
| 34  | Hekiera Takoto .. .. .      | Hawke's Bay District    |

## PAROCHIAL DISTRICT OF TE KAWAKAWA.

|   |                               |             |
|---|-------------------------------|-------------|
|   | Henare Katae .. .. .          | Wharekahika |
|   | Te Irimana Houturanga .. .. . | Nukutahorua |
|   | Manahi Parapara .. .. .       | Te Rimu     |
|   | Popata Pariohe .. .. .        | Tutua       |
|   | Pita Pokia .. .. .            | Waikoriri   |
|   | Hare Paihia .. .. .           | Te Kawakawa |
|   | Hamahona Puha .. .. .         | Omaruhou    |
| 8 | Pehimana Rerehau .. .. .      | Horowera    |

## PAROCHIAL DISTRICT OF RANGITUKIA.

|    |                          |                       |
|----|--------------------------|-----------------------|
|    | Hoani Ngatai .. .. .     | Te Hatepe             |
|    | Hare Kopakopa .. .. .    | Titaka                |
|    | Hori Winika .. .. .      | Taumata o Te Atapaia  |
|    | Renata Rongokako .. .. . | Pa o Paku             |
|    | Manahi Pukenui .. .. .   | Taumatua              |
|    | Wirihana Pononga .. .. . | Tikitiki              |
|    | Apirana Te Mane .. .. .  | Te Rahui              |
|    | Paora Haenga .. .. .     | Taumata               |
|    | Katene Pohoiwi .. .. .   | Ti Kapu a Hinekoepaka |
|    | Warihi Onewa .. .. .     | Muriwaiotonga         |
| 11 | Popata Kahawai .. .. .   | Te Hoa                |

## PAROCHIAL DISTRICT OF TE HORO.

|  |                            |              |
|--|----------------------------|--------------|
|  | Hori Matamua .. .. .       | Te Horo      |
|  | Rihara Paipa .. .. .       | Te Horo      |
|  | Jehu Nukunuku .. .. .      | Te Karako    |
|  | Hotorene Te Wharau .. .. . | Waiomatatini |

53 Forward

No. Name of Reader.

Name of District.

|    |                     |    |    |    |                      |
|----|---------------------|----|----|----|----------------------|
| 53 | Brought forward     | .. | .. | .. | ..                   |
|    | Te Piriniha Te Rito | .. | .. | .. | Kakariki             |
|    | Hirini Poihakena    | .. | .. | .. | Pukerimu             |
|    | Karanama Agerengere | .. | .. | .. | Kaitaha              |
|    | Manahi Kauri        | .. | .. | .. | Taumata o Te Ropuake |
| 9  | Hare Mumu           | .. | .. | .. | Marotarewa           |

PAROCHIAL DISTRICT OF TUPAROA.

|    |                  |    |    |    |              |
|----|------------------|----|----|----|--------------|
|    | Te Hira Tamihere | .. | .. | .. | Tuparoa      |
|    | Epeniha Hauteepa | .. | .. | .. | Tuparoa      |
|    | Ahipene Mutu     | .. | .. | .. | Waiotoki     |
|    | Erura Moeke      | .. | .. | .. | Kaimoho      |
|    | Hemi Pao         | .. | .. | .. | Kaimoho      |
|    | Hamiora Konatu   | .. | .. | .. | Waitekaha    |
|    | Erura Pahau      | .. | .. | .. | Mangahanae   |
|    | Hirini Tuahine   | .. | .. | .. | Manutahi     |
|    | Ehau Taumaunu    | .. | .. | .. | Manutahi     |
|    | Hamiora Tamanui  | .. | .. | .. | Iaumataomihi |
|    | Hakopa Kahawai   | .. | .. | .. | Te Kumi      |
|    | Mohi Piri        | .. | .. | .. | Reporua      |
| 13 | Wiremu Tahata    | .. | .. | .. | Reporua      |

PAROCHIAL DISTRICT OF WHAREPONGA.

|   |                    |    |    |    |             |
|---|--------------------|----|----|----|-------------|
|   | Tuta Tamati        | .. | .. | .. | Whareponga  |
|   | Koroniria Wehenga  | .. | .. | .. | Otuauri     |
|   | Eparaima Uruika    | .. | .. | .. | Hiruharama  |
|   | Pekama Tuha        | .. | .. | .. | Hiruharama  |
|   | Renata Hape        | .. | .. | .. | Taotane     |
|   | Wikipiriwi Te Piri | .. | .. | .. | Akuaku      |
|   | Riwai Pakerau      | .. | .. | .. | Taiharakeke |
|   | Hone Waipapa       | .. | .. | .. | Waipiro     |
| 9 | Hirini Kahotea     | .. | .. | .. | Waikawa     |

PAROCHIAL DISTRICT OF TOKOMARU.

|    |                     |    |    |    |             |
|----|---------------------|----|----|----|-------------|
|    | Natana Maukau       | .. | .. | .. | Tokomaru    |
|    | Apirana Pahina      | .. | .. | .. | Tokomaru    |
|    | Wiremu Peiwhairangi | .. | .. | .. | Pakirikiri  |
|    | Mokena Paputene     | .. | .. | .. | Pakirikiri  |
|    | Paraone             | .. | .. | .. | Ariuru      |
|    | Wiremu Tamawhaikai  | .. | .. | .. | Tangoiro    |
|    | Hirini Ahunuku      | .. | .. | .. | Marakea     |
|    | Eraihia Tamawhaikai | .. | .. | .. | Waipare     |
|    | Pineamine           | .. | .. | .. | Anaura      |
|    | Kereama Kaipara     | .. | .. | .. | Mangatuna   |
|    | Hare Hautapu        | .. | .. | .. | Taomatamata |
|    | Hirini Tautau       | .. | .. | .. | Kalaua      |
|    | Wiremu Te Aau       | .. | .. | .. | Waiohaku    |
| 14 | Patara Rangit       | .. | .. | .. | Te Karaka   |

PAROCHIAL DISTRICT OF WHANGARA.

|   |                  |    |    |    |           |
|---|------------------|----|----|----|-----------|
|   | Hare Noanoa      | .. | .. | .. | Uawa      |
|   | Harawira Tupara  | .. | .. | .. | Mangaheia |
|   | Paora Te Hura    | .. | .. | .. | Puatai    |
|   | Ropiha Tamararo  | .. | .. | .. | Waitotara |
|   | Hone Niwa        | .. | .. | .. | Pakarae   |
|   | Rutene Te Arahia | .. | .. | .. | Whangara  |
| 7 | Hori Te Apinga   | .. | .. | .. | Pouawa    |

PAROCHIAL DISTRICT OF TURANGA.

|   |                  |    |    |    |                  |
|---|------------------|----|----|----|------------------|
|   | Tiopira Korehe   | .. | .. | .. | Parihimanihi     |
|   | Paora Puta       | .. | .. | .. | Waerengahika     |
|   | Tipene Tutaki    | .. | .. | .. | Te Waituhi       |
|   | Hori K. Manuhiri | .. | .. | .. | Whakato          |
|   | Hone Niwa        | .. | .. | .. | Te Kuri a Tuatai |
|   | Hemi Te Awaahaku | .. | .. | .. | Tahoka           |
|   | Paora Rapuhia    | .. | .. | .. | Pakirikiri       |
| 8 | Matenga Waka     | .. | .. | .. | Te Muriwai       |

PAROCHIAL DISTRICT OF NUKUTAUHUA.

|   |             |    |    |    |            |
|---|-------------|----|----|----|------------|
|   | Hori Pomana | .. | .. | .. | Nuhaka     |
|   | Rewi Tiwi   | .. | .. | .. | Nuhaka     |
|   | Hemi Totoru | .. | .. | .. | Tauapata   |
| 4 | Piripi Tee  | .. | .. | .. | Kopuawhara |

117 Forward

## PAROCHIAL DISTRICT OF WAIROA.

| <i>No.</i> | <i>Name of Reader.</i> |    |    | <i>Name of District.</i> |
|------------|------------------------|----|----|--------------------------|
| 117        | Brought forward        |    |    |                          |
|            | Wiremu Te Kahui        | .. | .. | Whakaki                  |
|            | Hori Te Roi            | .. | .. | Whakaki                  |
|            | Hori Te Ariki          | .. | .. | Puharakekenui            |
|            | Tepene Waiwaiporo      | .. | .. | Kihitu                   |
|            | Watene Toromata..      | .. | .. | Te Uhi                   |
|            | Paora Onekawa          | .. | .. | Waipurapura              |
|            | Te Otene Pikowai ..    | .. | .. | Te Ruahora               |
|            | Ihakara Tuatara ..     | .. | .. | Manutawhiorangi          |
| 9          | Heremata Kikirau..     | .. | .. | Te Reinga                |

## PAROCHIAL DISTRICT OF MOHAKA.

|   |                   |    |    |          |
|---|-------------------|----|----|----------|
|   | Wiremu Te Kahu .. | .. | .. | Whakapau |
|   | Eriha Kaumatua .. | .. | .. | Mohaka   |
|   | Wepiha Te Wainohu | .. | .. | Mohaka   |
| 4 | Rewi Poukupenga.. | .. | .. | Waikare  |

130 Total





# Minutes of Proceedings

OF THE

FIRST SESSION OF THE ELEVENTH SYNOD OF THE  
DIOCESE OF WAIAPU, NEW ZEALAND.

---

NAPIER, TUESDAY, DECEMBER 18, 1888.



THE SYNOD assembled in the Pro-Cathedral Church of S. John the Evangelist at 11 a.m., when the Holy Communion was administered by the Right Rev. the Bishop, assisted by the Ven. the Archdeacon of Waiapu, the Ven. the Archdeacon of Hawke's Bay, and the Rev. De Berdt Hovell.

At 4 o'clock in the afternoon the Synod met in S. John's Schoolroom.

The President called over the roll of Members. (Members present : See Table of Attendance.)

The Synod was then declared duly constituted, and the proceedings were opened with prayer.

The President then delivered the following

## Address :

MY REVEREND BRETHREN OF THE CLERGY AND BRETHREN  
OF THE LAITY,—

Again in the Providence of God I am permitted to address a newly-elected Synod, and this in circumstances that call for a special recognition of the protection of the Almighty. For since I met the Clergy and Laity in Synod assembled, I have carried out the purpose I then communicated to them of visiting England as one of the Bishops summoned to the Lambeth Conference, and now through the Divine Mercy I find myself once more amongst you. It is at times like these that the familiar words of David's psalm of thanksgiving, hallowed by so many associations of the past, seem the only adequate expression of our heart's feelings. "Praise the Lord, O my soul, and forget not all His benefits." My heart's

desire, dear brethren, is that my return to the Diocese may be "in the fulness of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ," and prove the occasion of a renewed consecration to the work to which I have been called. A visit to the Mother Church after an absence of fourteen years from England was in itself, and quite apart from the special occasion which took me, necessarily full of interest. Yet I can truly affirm that the circumstances of our Church in New Zealand do in some respects compare favorably with the position of our brethren at Home, so that the contrasts which often presented themselves between the work of the Church in England and in the colonies did not always discourage me with regard to the narrower sphere to which I was about to return. And I may be allowed to add, as a matter of personal feeling, that the trial of again sundering the many ties that bind to home and country was in a great measure counterbalanced by the happy prospect of returning to the new ties, associations, and friendships of the land of our adoption.

Need I say that a prevailing feeling in my mind during the last few months has been the longing desire to see the new Cathedral, of whose progress towards completion I have been receiving regular reports. Its erection has been constantly a subject of interest to those who have sought information about the Diocese, and some valuable gifts have been presented by friends in token of their sympathy with the undertaking. It is indeed with much thankfulness that I view the successful completion of so great a work; and very heartily do I congratulate the Incumbent of St. John's, the Rev. De Berdt Hovell, and the zealous churchmen of Napier who have co-operated with him, on the result of their labors. I trust that the solemn dedication of the building on Thursday next as the Cathedral of the Diocese will stimulate and encourage us all to supply whatever may yet be lacking, and that those, if such there be, who have as yet held back from giving their active support, may now join their fellow churchmen in contributing to a work which stands out as a symbol and outward expression of the unity of the Diocese. For this is one of the high purposes that a cathedral church is meant to subserve. And if it fail in promoting Godly unity and concord amongst us, and in drawing us together in heartier Church work, it would prove so far, to be a mere anachronism, an abortive revival of obsolete tradition.

Church Unity.—The occasion of my recent visit to England as a representative of this portion of our Church in the great Conference of Bishops at Lambeth brought into very distinct pro-

minence the unity of our spiritual Sion. And one could not but feel in that august assembly that the sense of oneness in the common faith, and in all the essentials of common worship, rested on the supposition of a similar unity in our respective Dioceses. Without this the significance of such a gathering would have been greatly reduced. It was as the messengers of the Churches from those many regions of the world in which the Church of England and her numerous daughter churches have taken root and spread, that the 145 bishops met and deliberated, in the belief that a common life pervades us all; a life mediated to us by common sacraments and common prayer, and by that pure Word of God, faithfully preached, of which the Church is at once the keeper and the witness, and a life which is to find its activity in one common end—the extension of the Redeemer's kingdom upon earth in the universal reign of righteousness, truth, and love. "Many members, yet but one body," is the apostolic formula, applicable alike to the Diocese, the province, and the whole Church. How shall we, beloved brethren, best realise this ideal, and work out this formula in our own particular part of the great whole? This is the question which should present itself as a practical problem every meeting of our Diocesan Synod. To-day is the first session of a new Synod. May we face this problem, and see to it that the three years of our existence as a united Synod on which we enter to-day shall not be barren of such fruit to the glory of God as "shall remain;" fruit not only profitable to ourselves, but such as shall more widely diffuse the spiritual blessings we enjoy. I have pointed out one very obvious work to be enterprised and taken in hand—the realisation of all the uses to the edification of the Church which a cathedral is designed to promote. Let me on this occasion state some of those uses towards which this newly-elected Synod may profitably by-and-bye direct its attention.

Cathedral and St. John's Parish.—But first there is a question on which I would ask the Synod to take action in its present session, as immediately connected with the use of the new building. For as you are aware, although I have spoken of it as the new cathedral, it is also a parish church, taking the place of the Church of St. John the Evangelist with its defined parochial boundaries, including the principal part of the town of Napier, and invested with all the rights and responsibilities of a fully organised and long established parish. The combination of the parish church and the cathedral is not without precedent even in England; and in the colonies it has been pretty generally adopted. It is recognised in the canons of our own provincial church. One of these provides that "when any church is intended to be used both as a cathedral



and parish church, special arrangements may be made between the Bishop and the parish, subject to the approval of the Diocesan Synod." In accordance with this regulation I have thought that the opening of the new church would be a suitable opportunity for making the arrangements that the above quoted canon permits. I have therefore laid before the vestry of the parish the details of such an arrangement, to which they have signified their consent, and these will now be submitted in due course to the Synod.

Cathedral Chapter.—In connection with the cathedral another question arises to which I may here appropriately refer, although I do not propose that the Synod should take immediate action upon it. This is the appointment of a cathedral chapter. Such a capitular body has from most ancient times been connected with the Church in which the Bishop has his *sedes* or *cathedra*. In the words of the report of a select committee on cathedral bodies which was appointed by the last General Synod: "The antiquity of the cathedral institution is indicated by its universality. It is not possible to point to any episcopal see in old times in which the bishop had not his chapter, or council, which surrounded the episcopal chair." The same committee had come to the conclusion that in accordance with the constitutional usage of this ecclesiastical province "it is competent and advisable for the General Synod to lay down general principles for the constitution and regulation of cathedral bodies in the dioceses of this province." With regard to the actual constitution and regulation of cathedral bodies the select committee proceeded to state that they find, on investigation of church history, that the cathedral chapter was universally regarded as the bishop's council, and that in the multitude of foundation deeds of cathedrals there is no variation from this object; that the chapter consisted of the bishop, dean or provost, and canons; that for the transaction of business the chapter was summoned by the dean in obedience to a mandate from the bishop; that the dean had the cure of souls of the whole chapter and establishment of the cathedral, and they with him of the parish frequently attached to the cathedral; that all details of divine service and regulation of its officers fell within the scope of the chapter; that it was a general maxim of fundamental canon law that the exercise of the bishop's power was limited by the requirement that he must obtain the consent of the chapter in such matters as alienation of property, presentation to benefices in the patronage of the cathedral, loans, mortgages, increase and diminution of canonries, and making statutes for the cathedral. The nomination of canons proceeded from the bishop, whilst the right of consent lay with the chapter. Bishop and chapter in this manner exercised a certain *jus simul-*

*taneum* in all appointments, the bishop taking the initiative, and the chapter expressing their consent." Taking these facts into consideration, and bearing in mind the circumstances of the church of this ecclesiastical province, the select committee formulated certain resolutions which they recommended for adoption by the General Synod. On a motion, however, that the Synod should go into committee on the resolutions an amendment was carried to the effect that the report of the select committee be printed with the proceedings of the Synod for the consideration of the next General Synod. This postponement of the question was owing to the late period of the session at which the report was brought up. It will no doubt be discussed at the approaching meeting of the General Synod at Dunedin. And in view of this it is only loyal to the General Synod that we await their determination on the questions embodied in the report of the select committee before taking any definite action. Though, of course, if the proposed resolutions—to be found on page 63 of the report of the last General Synod—appear to this Diocesan Synod defective, or in other way needing amendment, now would be the time to consider them during our present session, and to make such representation to the General Synod as may be agreed on. I may mention that the resolutions recommended by the select committee originated with the Diocesan Synod of Auckland in their previous consideration of the question. On the whole question I would remark what has probably occurred to you in listening to the extracts I have read, that some of the most important duties of a cathedral body as sketched in the select committee's report have already by our Church constitution been devolved on the Diocesan Synod and standing committee of the Diocese, or otherwise been provided for in the canons. It is obvious, therefore, that the use and occasion for a cathedral body in a Diocese organised as ours rests on its adaptability to other functions than those which relate to the general administration of the Diocese. There is, of course, the provision in creating a cathedral body for the maintenance in full efficiency of divine service in the mother Church of the Diocese, intimately connected as this may be in the way of exemplar and pattern with the seemly order of divine service throughout the Diocese. But beyond and beside this there are in many circumstances of our colonial Church life exigencies of a very urgent character which open the way for, and loudly demand, special agencies to overtake the needs of a newly settled country. And it seems to me that a cathedral body belonging to the Diocese as a whole might most appropriately be charged with these extra-parochial and inter-parochial functions.

Organising Secretary of Home Missions.—I refer to such matters as, for example, the organisation and maintenance of a home mission fund for all those purposes of Church help and Church extension which our Diocesan fund contemplates. For its successful working the want has long been felt of a clergyman to act as organising secretary. A canonry in the cathedral would give a clergyman devoting his energies to this work a *locus standi* in the diocese that would add to his influence, and be a distinct recognition on the part of the Church of the importance of his special work.

Inspection of Sunday Schools.—The same may be said of another much needed office in our educational system, that of inspector of Sunday schools. In England the office of inspector of religious education, including the religious teaching there still given in national and board schools as well as in Sunday schools, is a recognised appointment in every Diocese. It might here be very suitably devolved on one of the members of the cathedral body, who would make the promotion of religious education his main work—a very important part as it undoubtedly is of the pastoral office, as expressed in the so earnest charge given by the Great Shepherd of the flock, "Feed my lambs!"

Diocesan Missioner.—There is yet another Diocesan office recognised now in some Dioceses at Home, and which is still more needed here, which might suitably be connected with the cathedral. I mean that of mission preacher. No one who has the opportunity I have lately enjoyed of seeing something of the spiritual life in many parishes in England can fail to notice the wide extent to which parochial missions have influenced the whole Church. Not restricted to any one party, or "school of thought" (to use the hackneyed phrase), this method of from time to time reviving religious impressions, of awakening the careless, and of stirring up to greater zeal the devout, has been very largely used, and with very marked results.

During the few months of my sojourn in England I preached (generally in behalf of foreign missions) in parishes both in town and country, and in few, if any, did I fail to hear of such parochial missions having been held, and of the good results that had followed. The tide of religious feeling had then been at the flood, and if it had since ebbed it had yet left its mark—a blessed and abiding memory in the religious experience of many, and not without having made a permanent lodgment of divine truth in some hearts, never to be displaced. Frequently it seemed that the whole level of the

parish had been raised, stagnation being succeeded by spiritual life and the various activities of life.

**Need of Spiritual Revival.**—Can we say that these efforts and methods which experience has proved efficacious in the Church at Home are not needed here? On the contrary, is it not most sadly true that in the circumstances of colonial life the deadening influences on the spiritual life are incessant and most oppressive, and that we can only hope to counteract them by persistent and special effort? A mission preacher of proved spiritual power and equipped with the experience to be gained in this special work would seem to be much needed; and if attached to the Mother Church of the Diocese, with the larger portion of his time and strength available for any parish in which his help as a missionary was desired, the evangelist would have ample scope to make full proof of his ministry.

The Church of Rome, ever skilful in adapting means to the desired end, has afforded illustrious examples of the power of preachers of special gifts set apart for the special work of preaching, as distinct from the ordinary round of duty of the priest with a cure of souls.

**Church Extension by Itinerants.**—There is yet another sphere for the exercise of the Christian ministry which our position in the colonial Church demands we should occupy. For with the continual progress of fresh settlement in new districts, our existing parochial machinery is ever being left behind in the onward march. To visit the outlying districts beyond the parochial bounds; to follow the pioneer settlers to their new homes; to supply them with at least occasional opportunities of assembling for Divine service; and to carry to them the sacraments of our common Christianity, this is a work to which Christian charity, as well as the instinct of self-preservation, should surely prompt us. If we neglect it we are neglecting the scattered sheep of Christ's flock, and we cannot but reap the fruit of our procrastination and neglect in the growth of a population alienated from the early associations which once bound them to the Church of their fathers, or altogether ignorant of these, and falling an easy prey to the sophistries of secularism and unbelief. In every Diocese in New Zealand there is room for one or more clergymen unattached, that is not tied down to the stated duty of any one parish, but spending the greater portion of their time in the laborious but most interesting work of systematic visitation of districts where churches are not yet built or clergymen not yet placed: acting in short as the

pioneers of the Church : lengthening the cords and strengthening the stakes of the tabernacle of God amongst men. Now this last, as well as the three previously specified offices, would surely find their natural centre in the Cathedral Church of the Diocese. From this they would go forth with the sympathy and prayerful interest of the Mother Church of the Diocese ; their periodical term of ministration in the Cathedral would keep them in touch with their brethren of the clergy and laity. This mutual and reflex influence appears distinctly in the earlier pages of Church history as a factor in missionary work. For as it was from a strong centre at Antioch that Paul and his companions were sent forth to their extended labors, so we read that to that centre they returned and gladdened the brethren by the report of the work that God had done by them. What could more effectively integrate the operations of the Church than this continuous, reciprocal action, maintaining a vital union between the most distant members of the ecclesiastical body through their connection with a common centre of force and influence. Thus, dear brethren, I have attempted to sketch in no exaggerated terms some of the uses with relation to the whole Diocese which a Cathedral with its traditional complement of clergy might to great advantage subserve.

Lay Canons.—I might fill up this outline with other details, *e.g.*, the institution of lay canons as in the Cathedral of Christ-church, connected as they might well be with the important services performed oftentimes so willingly by the various lay helpers in Church work, on whose co-operation and assistance our clergy so largely depend. But I will not go further into this subject now. As the whole question of the constitution of cathedral bodies is to be considered at the approaching session of the General Synod, it would be unseemly in us as a Diocesan Synod now to frame any regulations beyond such as may be immediately demanded as a *modus vivendi* pending the deliverance of some authoritative rules for our guidance by the General Synod. What I have said will be enough to show that the question is a wide one, and that a cathedral has an important relation to the Diocese at large (and may, and I venture to say, *ought* to be), a centre of spiritual activity and religious influences radiating to its remotest parts, and so a principal means of realising in every Diocese the Apostolic description of the Church—"Many members, yet but one body."

Changes in the Diocese.—I will pass over on the present occasion the usual detailed mention of changes in the staff of clergy or addition to our numbers during the past year. These will be seen in the list of clergy to be laid on the table and printed in the

report. One name will be missed with much regret—the Rev. Robert Penty. He had been ordained in this Diocese, and after having fulfilled some years of faithful and laborious service at the Wairoa, had just entered on his new sphere at St. Andrew's, Napier, when his health gave way, and he had to seek change and rest in Tasmania. This proved beneficial, and with the consent and acting on the advice of my commissary he has accepted a parochial charge in that Diocese. I am glad to find that the Archdeacon of Hawke's Bay has been able to arrange for the supply of services and parochial duty during the vacancy, soon to be terminated by the arrival of a clergyman from England, who offered himself to me for employment in the Diocese while I was at Home, shortly before I heard of this cure being vacant. He is one who, I have reason to hope, will prove well fitted for a post which, with the rapid growth of that part of Napier, is becoming of increasing importance. I feel greatly indebted to the Rev. Arthur Williams for help he has rendered both at St. Andrew's and also at Waipawa during the much-regretted illness of the incumbent there, whom we are glad to see again amongst us, we trust in restored health, to-day. The supply of pastoral ministrations in the parish of Havelock during the year of absence of the incumbent by the Rev. John Townsend, must not be passed over in silence. It was a great advantage to the parish, and to its energetic assistant curate, Mr Maclean, to have the willing service of a clergyman of so much experience and so highly esteemed. At the same time we are all, I am sure, pleased to see amongst us again our dear friend the Rev. H. W. St. Hill, connected as he is with the early days of St. John's parish, and of tried fidelity to its best interests at a critical period of its subsequent history. Our pleasure at his return in re-invigorated health is clouded indeed by the sad recollection that the faithful partner for so many years of his cares, and helper of him in so many gracious ways in his pastoral labors, is no longer with him to share and lighten his burden. In this expression of my profound personal sympathy I feel I may speak on behalf of the whole Synod, and assure our brother of our earnest prayer that the God of all comfort may continue to uphold and strengthen him.

The Archdeacon of Hawke's Bay.—I have already used an expression that demands a distinct mention of an appointment which, after due enquiry into precedents in this Provincial Church, I was led to make shortly before my departure for England. Finding, by information supplied me by the Primate, that the creation of a new archdeaconry lay within the power of the Bishop at his discretion, I decided on forming into a new archdeaconry that portion of the Diocese commonly known as Hawke's Bay, and

at one time a rural deanery within the Diocese of Wellington. I offered the appointment of archdeacon—which, in deference to my wishes, I am glad to say was accepted, to one whose abundant labors in Church work in the rural deanery had so clearly marked him out to be the first to fill this office—the Rev. Samuel Williams.

But I must hasten to a conclusion, and if I pass by other matters of interest which might claim to form part of the record of the fifteen months that have elapsed since last Synod, the shortness of the interval since my return on Saturday must be my apology. I may be permitted to occupy the few further minutes now at my disposal in adverting to a subject of wider range than our own Diocesan affairs. I have already at the opening of my address referred to the Lambeth Conference, and to the resulting impression I brought away of its importance both as itself a notable result of the extension and growth of our branch of Christ's Church, and as probably marking a new departure which may lead to further developments and adaptations of the Church so dear to us all. To quote some of the concluding words of the encyclical letter, "We have realised, more fully than it was possible to realise before, the extent, the power, and the influence of the great Anglican communion. We have felt its capacities, its opportunities, its privileges. In our common deliberations we have tested its essential oneness amidst all varieties of condition and development. Wherever there was diversity of opinion among us there was also harmony of spirit and unity of aim; and we shall return to our several Dioceses refreshed, strengthened, and inspired by the memories which we shall carry away. But the sense of thanksgiving is closely linked with the obligations of duty. This fuller realisation of our privileges as members of the Anglican communion carries with it a heightened sense of our responsibilities which do not end with our own people or with the mission field alone, but extend to all the Churches of God. The opportunities of an exceptional position call us to an exceptional work. It is our earnest prayer that all—clergy and laity alike—may take God's manifest purpose to heart and strive in their several stations to work it out in all its fullness."

Let these inspiring sentiments strike a responsive chord in our hearts this day, and be as a prelude to our deliberations on all questions concerning the welfare of that portion of the Church to which we belong, to animate our courage—to enlarge our desires—to guide our aspirations, so that we also may prove in our several spheres to be fellow workers with God in carrying out all His purposes of grace.

**Vote of Thanks to the President.**

The cordial thanks of the Synod were given to the Right Rev. the President for his Address, and he was respectfully requested to allow the same to be printed.

**Appointment of Officers.**

The following officers were appointed by the Synod :—Clerical Secretary: the Rev. C. L. Tuke; Lay Secretary: Mr. J. B. Fielder; Chairman of Committees: Mr. T. Tanner, M.H.R.

**Hour of Meeting.**

The Synod resolved that the hours of business be from 4 to 6 o'clock daily, with an adjournment to 7.30 p.m.

**Parochial Returns and Accounts.**

The Ven. Archdeacon W. L. Williams, the Revs. De Berdt Hovell, J. D. Knipe, J. H. Maclean, Messrs. J. B. Fielder, T. Tanner, and J. N. Williams were appointed a committee to examine into and report upon the Parochial Returns and Accounts, in accordance with Standing Order No. 8.

**Papers Laid on the Table.****A. The following documents were laid upon the Table :—**

Minute Book of the Standing Committee and Board of Trusts.  
Letter Book of the Diocese.  
Detailed Statistical Returns and Accounts from Parishes and Districts.  
Summary of Statistical Returns from Parishes and Districts.  
Summary of Accounts from Parishes and Districts.  
List of Church Members from Parishes and Districts.  
Report of Bishopric Endowment Fund Committee.  
Account of Bishopric Endowment Fund Committee.  
Account of the Hawke's Bay Trust.  
Report of the Trustees of the Waerengahika Native School Trust.  
Account of the Trustees of Waerengahika Native School Trust.

**B. Accounts of the Diocesan Treasurer, consisting of—**

Diocesan Fund Account.  
Diocesan Expenses Account.  
Maori Mission Account.  
Foreign Missions Account.  
Melanesian Mission Account.  
Clerical Pension Fund Account.  
Bishop Williams' Memorial Chapel Account.



**Memorial from Mr. R. O. Stewart.**

The Bishop laid upon the Table a Memorial from Mr. Rober Oliphant Stewart, of Rangitukia, East Coast, re the spiritual welfare of the Natives and Europeans in his neighbourhood.

**Appointment of Lay Members of Synod.**

Standing Order No. 14 having been suspended, the following gentlemen were appointed Members of Synod for this session only, as no election had been held in the following districts:—Mr. T. J. Brassey for Maketu, Mr. T. Morrison for Waiapu, Mr. H. Ellison for Tokomaru.

**Clergyman Invited to a Seat in Synod.**

The Rev. Herbert Williams was invited to take his seat in the Synod for this session only.

**The Return of the Bishop from the Lambeth Conference.**

The Ven. Archdeacon W. L. WILLIAMS proposed, and Mr. T. TANNER seconded, "That this Synod desires to express its thankfulness to Almighty God that it has pleased him to preserve the Bishop of the Diocese during his long absence in England to attend the Lambeth Conference, and to bring him back again in health and safety, and prays that he may long be spared in health and strength to preside over this portion of the Church of Christ."—Carried with acclamation.

Notices of motion having been given, the Synod adjourned.

---

**WEDNESDAY, DECEMBER 19, 1888.**

The Synod assembled at 4 p.m., and the proceedings were opened with prayer. (Members present: See Table of Attendance.)

**Minutes.**

The minutes of the previous meeting were read and confirmed.

**Papers Laid upon the Table.**

Report of the Standing Committee.

Account of the Church Endowment Fund.

**Memorial and Reports Read.**

The Memorial of Mr. R. O. Stewart was received and read.

The Report of the Committee on Parochial Returns and Accounts was brought up and read.

The Report of the Bishopric Endowment Fund Committee was read.

**Clergyman Invited to a Seat in Synod.**

The Rev. A. D'Arcy Irvine was invited to a seat in the Synod for this session only.

**Napier Cathedral.**

The Synod went into Committee to consider the arrangements entered into between the Bishop of the Diocese and the Vestry of the Parish of S. John the Evangelist, Napier, for the use of the Parish Church as the Cathedral of the Diocese.

The Synod resumed, and the Chairman reported the following resolution as having been passed in Committee:—"That the arrangements which have been entered into between the Bishop of the Diocese and the Vestry of the Parish of S. John the Evangelist, Napier, for the use of S. John's Church as the Cathedral of the Diocese, in accordance with Clause 18 of Canon 3, Title F., be adopted by this Synod."—Put and carried.

**Election of Standing Committee.**

The Rev. DE BERDT HOVELL moved, and the Rev. E. ROBERTSHAW seconded, "That the Synod do proceed to the election of a Standing Committee."—Carried.

The Rev. DE BERDT HOVELL moved, and Mr. T. K. NEWTON seconded, "That the Clerical and Lay Members of the Synod be nominated for the Standing Committee, and that the Election be made by Ballot."—Carried.

The Rev. DE BERDT HOVELL moved, and Mr. A. ST. HILL seconded, "That the Committee consist of four (4) Clerical and six (6) Lay Members."—Carried.

The Rev. F. E. T. Simcox and Mr. R. C. Pasley were appointed scrutineers.

The ballot took place, and the President reported the following as the result of the election:—Clergy: The Ven. Archdeacon S. Williams, Revs. De Berdt Hovell, C. L. Tuke, and A. S. Webb. Laity: Messrs. R. C. Pasley, T. Tanner, J. B. Fielder, A. J. Cotterill, J. N. Williams, and T. K. Newton.

---

**Report Adopted.**

On the motion of the Ven. Archdeacon W. L. WILLIAMS, seconded by the Rev. F. H. SPENCER, the Report of the Sessional Committee on Parochial Returns and Accounts was adopted.

**Books of Accounts for Parishes and Districts.**

Mr. J. B. FIELDER proposed, and the Rev. DE BERDT HOVELL seconded, "In order that the accounts of all the Parishes and Parochial Districts in this Diocese may be kept by the Churchwardens on an uniform system, the Standing Committee be requested to consider the expediency of having books of accounts printed, and a copy thereof issued to each Parish and Parochial District in the Diocese."—Carried.

**List of Licensed Clergy.**

The Rev. DE BERDT HOVELL moved, and the Rev. F. H. SPENCER seconded, "That the Right Rev. the President be respectfully requested to supply the Synod with a list of the licensed clergy of the Diocese for the purposes of Title B, Canons I., II., and III. of the General Synod ; such list to be published with the proceedings of the Session."—Carried.

The President laid upon the Table the list of Clergy required.

**Appointment of Diocesan Nominators.**

The Ven. Archdeacon W. L. WILLIAMS proposed, and the Rev. DE BERDT HOVELL seconded, "That the Synod proceed to the appointment of Diocesan Nominators."—Carried.

The Rev. J. C. ECCLES proposed, and Mr. T. TANNER seconded, as an amendment, "That the present Diocesan Nominators, the Ven. Archdeacon S. Williams, the Rev. De Berdt Hovell, and Mr. A. J. Cotterill be re-appointed."—Carried.

**Constitution of Cathedral Chapter.**

The Ven. Archdeacon W. L. WILLIAMS proposed, and the Rev. J. C. ECCLES seconded, "That a committee be appointed to report to the next annual session of this Synod what steps, in accordance with any Canon which may be passed by the General Synod on the subject, it may be advisable to take towards the constitution of a Cathedral Chapter for this Diocese."—Carried.

The Ven. Archdeacon W. L. WILLIAMS proposed, and the Rev. H. W. ST. HILL seconded, "That the committee consist of

the Revs. De Berdt Hovell, A. S. Webb, Messrs. J. B. Fielder, A. J. Cotterill, and the mover."—Carried.

#### Religious Instruction in Public Schools.

Mr. TANNER proposed, and Mr. T. K. NEWTON seconded "That in the opinion of this Synod it is of the utmost importance to the spiritual and moral welfare of the children attending the public schools of this colony that the Education Act be so altered as to allow of religious instruction being given within school hours."—Carried unanimously.

#### Leave of Absence.

Leave of absence for the remainder of the session was granted to the Rev. F. H. Spencer.

The Synod adjourned till 4 p.m. Thursday, the 20th instant.

---

#### THURSDAY, 20TH DECEMBER, 1888.

The Synod met in St. John's Schoolroom at 4 p.m., and the proceedings were opened with prayer. (Members present: See Table of Attendance.)

The minutes of the previous meeting were read and confirmed.

#### Synod in Committee on Bishopric Endowment Fund Report.

The Rev. DE BERDT HOVELL moved, and the Rev. C. L. TUKE seconded, "That this Synod go into Committee to consider the Report of the Business Committee of the Bishopric Endowment Fund."—Carried.

The Synod went into Committee and considered the Report, the Synod resumed, and the Chairman reported progress.

The Rev. DE BERDT HOVELL proposed, and the Ven. Archdeacon W. L. WILLIAMS seconded, "That the Bishopric Endowment Fund Committee be respectfully requested to take into their careful consideration the obstacles in the way of the payment, by the S.P.C.K., of the grant of £500 to the Endowment Fund, with a view to their possible removal."—Carried.

---

**Synod Proceeds to Next Order of the Day.**

Dr. Preston having asked leave of the Synod to withdraw a motion standing in his name upon the Notice Paper, after considerable discussion,

The Rev. DE BERDT HOVELL proposed, and the Rev. E. ROBERTSHAW seconded, "That the Synod do proceed to the next Order of the Day."—Carried.

**Adjournment of Synod.**

Owing to Divine service being held in the Cathedral at 7 p.m. (which building was consecrated by the Lord Bishop of the Diocese this day, December 20th, 1888) the Synod adjourned at 5 p.m. till 10 a.m. on Friday, December 21st, 1888.

---

**FRIDAY, 21ST DECEMBER, 1888.**

The Synod met in S. John's Schoolroom at 10 a.m. The proceedings were opened with prayer. (Members present: See Table of Attendance.)

The minutes of the previous meeting were read and confirmed.

**Motion to Adjourn Synod.**

The Ven. Archdeacon W. L. WILLIAMS moved, "That the Synod adjourn for the purpose of enabling him to speak to the question of the Memorial of Mr. Robert Oliphant Stewart."

After some interesting discussion, the Ven. Archdeacon asked leave to withdraw his motion, which was granted.

**Report of the Standing Committee.**

Mr. J. B. FIELDER proposed, and the Rev. C. L. TUKE seconded, "That the Synod go into Committee to consider the Report of the Standing Committee."—Carried.

The Synod went into Committee.

The Synod resumed, and the Chairman reported progress.

Mr. J. B. FIELDER proposed, and the Ven. Archdeacon S. WILLIAMS seconded, "That the Report of the Standing Committee be adopted."—Carried.

Standing Order No. 14 was suspended for the remainder of the session.

The Ven. Archdeacon W. L. WILLIAMS proposed, and Mr. T. TANNER seconded, "That the President be respectfully requested to answer the Memorial of Mr. R. O. Stewart, expressing the interest which the Synod feels in the spiritual welfare of the Maori race, and calling the attention of the memorialists to the state of the Maori Church in the District, as indicated by the Statistical Returns now lying on the Table of the Synod."—Carried.

#### Assessors of the Bishop's Court.

The PRESIDENT nominated the following six Clergymen and six Laymen as assessors of the Bishop's Court :—The Ven. Archdeacon W. L. Williams, the Ven. Archdeacon S. Williams ; Revs. De Berdt Hovell, J. E. Fox, H. W. St. Hill, and A. S. Webb ; Messrs. H. A. Banner, T. K. Newton, R. C. Pasley, T. Tanner, T. Morrison, and H. S. Tiffen.

Mr. J. B. FIELDER proposed, and the Rev. H. W. ST. HILL seconded, "That the Synod concur in the nomination."—Carried.

#### The Erection of Napier Cathedral.

Mr. T. A. SHIRLEY proposed, and Mr. A. ST. HILL seconded, "That this Synod desires to place upon record its appreciation of the action of the Incumbent (the Rev. De Berdt Hovell) and the parishioners of S. John's, Napier, aided by the munificent donations of the Trustees of the Foster Fund, Mr. Henry Stokes Tiffen, and other contributors, in the erection and completion of the Cathedral Church of S. John the Evangelist, Napier, consecrated by the Lord Bishop of the Diocese on the 20th December, 1888."—Carried.

#### Parochial Accounts and Returns.

The Rev. H. W. ST. HILL proposed, and Mr. T. A. SHIRLEY seconded, "That the Report of the Committee on Parochial Returns be specially referred to the Standing Committee of the Diocese with the view of such direct communication being held with the Churchwardens of the various Parishes and Parochial Districts as may seem to the Standing Committee desirable."—Carried.

#### Vote of Thanks.

The Rev. J. E. Fox proposed, and the Rev. A. S. WEBB seconded, "That the Country Members of this Synod beg to

tender their hearty thanks to the Church Members of Napier and the neighbourhood for their courtesy and hospitality during the Session."—Carried.

#### Printing Committee.

The Rev. DE BERDT HOVELL proposed, and the Rev. J. C. ECCLES seconded, "1. That a Committee be appointed to supervise the printing of the proceedings of this session of the Synod."—Carried.

2. "That the Committee consist of the Rev. H. W. St Hill Mr. J. B. Fielder, and the mover."—Carried.

#### Confirmation of Minutes.

The Rev. DE BERDT HOVELL proposed and the Rev. J. C. ECCLES seconded, "That the President and the Ven. Archdeacon W. L. Williams be authorised to confirm the minutes of the day's proceedings."—Carried.

#### Vote of Thanks to the President.

The Rev. DE BERDT HOVELL proposed, and Mr. A. ST. HILL seconded, "That a cordial vote of thanks be given to the President for the courteous, patient, and dignified manner in which he has presided over the deliberations of this Synod."—Carried.

#### Vote of Thanks to the Secretaries Clerical and Lay.

The Rev. J. C. ECCLES proposed, and the Rev. J. E. Fox seconded, "That a vote of thanks be given to the Secretaries, Clerical and Lay."—Carried.

After the "Gloria in Excelsis" had been said by all the members present, the President pronounced the Benediction, and the Synod adjourned.

Minutes confirmed 21st December, 1888.

EDWARD C. WAIAPU,  
President.

W. L. WILLIAMS,  
Archdeacon of Waiapu.

...  
**Statutes**  
**OF THE SYNOD OF THE DIOCESE OF WAIAPU.**

---

**No. I.**  
**STATUTE**  
**TO PROVIDE FOR THE ELECTION OF SYNODSMEN.**

*See Proceedings, 1883.*

---

**No. II.**  
**STATUTE**  
**FOR THE ELECTION OF PARISH OFFICERS AND FOR DEFINING THE**  
**DUTIES OF CHURCHWARDENS AND VESTRYMEN.**

*See Proceedings, 1883.*

---

**No. III.**  
**STATUTE**  
**TO PROVIDE FOR THE ELECTION OF NOMINATORS, AND THE APPOINT-**  
**MENT OF PASTORS TO PARISHES.**

*See Proceedings, 1883.*

---

**No. IV.**  
**STATUTE**  
**FOR CONSTITUTING A STANDING COMMITTEE.**

*See Proceedings, 1883.*



## No. V.

## STATUTE.

FOR REGULATING THE ELECTION OF CLERICAL AND LAY  
REPRESENTATIVES.

*See Proceedings, 1883.*

---

## No. VI.

## STATUTE

FOR REGULATING THE FORMATION OF PARISHES.

*See Proceedings, 1883.*

---

## No. VII.

## STATUTE

TO AUTHORISE THE TRUSTEES OF THE WAERENGAHIKA NATIVE  
SCHOOL TRUST TO LET AN ALLOTMENT OF TWO ACRES TO  
THE HAWKE'S BAY EDUCATION BOARD FOR A TERM OF SIXTY  
(60) YEARS.

*See Proceedings, 1887.*

---

## No. VIII.

## STATUTE

TO AUTHORISE THE TRUSTEES OF THE WAERENGAHIKA NATIVE  
TRUST TO APPLY FOR INCORPORATION.

*See Proceedings, 1887.*

# Resolutions

## OF THE SYNOD OF THE DIOCESE OF WAIAPU.

---

### Endowment.—1872.

1. That this Synod adopts the principle enunciated by the General Synod, that for the maintenance of Clergymen at least half the amount of the minimum income fixed by the Diocesan Synod should be secured upon endowment funds, and that the remainder should be raised by voluntary offerings.

2. That for the purpose of carrying out this object action ought immediately be taken in every District of the Diocese, and that contributions should be solicited in money, land, or any other property.

3. That the Churchwardens of each Parish or Parochial District have in their possession a book to be called "The Endowment Book," in which to enter from time to time such sums as may be contributed towards the endowment of the Ministry of such Parish or District.

---

### Endowment of Bishopric.—1874.

That it is incumbent on the members of the Church throughout the Diocese to make the most vigorous efforts towards providing a sufficient fund for the endowment of the Bishopric, and that the Standing Committee is hereby authorised to receive contributions for that purpose.

---

### Endowment of Bishopric.—1879.

That in the opinion of this Synod it is advisable that a thorough personal canvass of the Diocese be instituted, in order to urge the claims of the Bishopric Endowment Fund; and that to this end a Committee of three or more laymen in each district be requested by the clergymen and vestries of the respective parishes and parochial districts to act in conjunction with the Central Committee already working.

---

### Diocesan Fund.—1873.

1. That in order to provide for the exigencies of the Church, it is expected that there should be a general Church Fund for the whole Diocese, to be called the Diocesan Fund.

2. That this Fund should consist of a donation of money, land, or other property by the Church members in all parts of the Diocese, of annual contributions and special offertories.

3. That this Fund should be available for the following objects, viz. :—

(a) Maintenance of Clergymen in Missionary Districts.

(b) Supplementing the Stipends of Clergymen in thinly-peopled districts of the Diocese.

(c) Assisting in the erection of Churches and Parsonage Houses in thinly-peopled districts of the Diocese.

4. That the Standing Committee shall have the management of such Fund, and that any Member of the Standing Committee may receive contributions towards the same.

---

**Collection in aid of Diocesan Fund.—1878.**

That the Offertory Collections throughout the Diocese, made on the first Sunday in the year, be given without deduction to the Diocesan Fund.

---

**Subscribers to Diocesan Fund.—1884.**

That this Synod would urge upon all Church Members the desirability of becoming subscribers to the Diocesan Fund of some stated, though it may be small, amount.

---

**Stipends of Clergy.—1873.**

That the Synod recommends that the incomes of Deacons and Priests, licensed to Parishes or Parochial Districts, should be regulated according to the following scale, viz. :—That the minimum amount of Stipend should be £150 a year from the Quarter Day following the ordination of a Clergyman as Deacon, to increase not less than £10 a year to the maximum of £400. Provided that for any portion of a quarter, before such commencing date, he shall be paid at the rate of not less than £150 a year.

---

**Day Schools.—1874.**

That with the view of promoting the religious education of the young, it is desirable that in Districts where there is a considerable population attached to the Church of England, Church Day Schools should be established in preference to undenominational schools.

---

**Religious Instruction in the District Schools.—1884.**

That in view of the present National System of Education being a secular one, the Clergy of this Diocese are strongly urged to maintain classes for Religious Instruction in the District Schools out of school hours, wherever it may be found practicable to hold such classes.

---

**Religious Instruction in District Schools.—1886.**

That, inasmuch as the General Synod requires from the several Dioceses in this ecclesiastical province a triennial statement of the work of religious instruction carried on by the clergy or others in connection with the Government district schools, the editors of the Diocesan Synod Report be requested to print the following notice in the list of "Notices to Clergymen and Churchwardens" placed at the commencement of each Report of Synod : "That the clergy of this Diocese be requested to furnish to the Synod, together with the parochial returns, annual reports of their work in connection with the district schools."

---

**Religious Instruction in Public Schools.—1888.**

That in the opinion of this Synod it is of the utmost importance to the spiritual and moral welfare of the children attending the public schools of this colony that the Education Act be so altered as to allow of religious instruction being given within school hours.

---

**Bible in Schools.—1887.**

That this Synod requests the Clergy of the Diocese to bring periodically under the notice of their congregations the great need, which is becoming every day more and more apparent for the introduction of the Bible into the Public Schools of the Colony.

---

**Religious Instruction of the Young.—1884.**

(1) That a system of Examination of children attending Sunday Schools be established upon subjects to be specified. The Papers to be drawn up by Examiners, appointed by the Standing Committee, and the Examination to be conducted by local Superintendents. The subjects for examination to be intimated to the Clergy at the commencement of each year. (2) That it be a recommendation to the Parochial Clergy and Superintendents of Schools :—(a) That a system of regular and graduated instruction should in all cases be adopted, such as may be found in books

---

published by the Church of England Sunday School Institute. (b) That Teachers' Meetings for instruction should be regularly held under the superintendence of the resident Clergyman, the Superintendent of the School, or other competent person. (c) That the Clergy should furnish all young persons or children, leaving home to take work in other Parishes, with letters to the Clergyman of the Parish in which they are about to settle. (3) That the Clergy of the Diocese be requested to furnish to the Synod, together with the Parochial Returns, Annual Reports of their work in the District Schools, and of any other efforts which have been made during the year for the religious instruction of the Younger Members of the Church.

---

**Sunday Schools' Examination.—1884.**

That it be a recommendation to the Examiners who may be annually appointed to conduct the Examination of the Diocesan Sunday Schools, that they should incorporate in their Class List a column containing the ages of the several candidates.

---

**Sunday Schools' Examination.—1886.**

That either through the instrumentality of the Native Church Boards, or by such other means as may commend themselves to his Lordship the Bishop, an effort be made during the present year, and in succeeding years, to extend the benefits of annual examination to the Sunday Schools held in this Diocese in connection with the Native Church.

---

**Trained Church Workers.—1887.**

That with a view to providing trained Church workers for Sunday Schools and other purposes, this Synod is of opinion that wherever practicable, Parochial Guilds or Associations of earnest-minded Churchmen should be formed.

---

**Sunday School Libraries.—1887.**

That this Synod is of opinion much good might be effected by the establishment of Sunday School Libraries, such Libraries to be free to all scholars.

---

**Church Sunday Schools.—1885.**

That it be an earnest recommendation to the Clergy of the Diocese that strenuous efforts should be made in the direction of establishing a Church Sunday School in every centre of population in their several Parishes and Districts.

---

**Statistical Returns.—1874.**

That in accordance with a resolution of the General Synod, it is desirable that annual statistical returns made up to the 30th June in each year in the form prescribed by the General Synod, should be sent into the Standing Committee by the 31st July, or as soon after as possible, that they may be laid by the Bishop before the Diocesan Synod at its next annual session.

---

**Return of Bible Classes.—1884.**

That an additional column be incorporated in the form of the Annual Statistical Return, for the purpose of entering therein the number of persons attending Parochial Bible Classes, in the Parishes and Districts where such classes are held.

---

**Bible Classes.—1884.**

That members of Bible classes held in connection with the Church be permitted to enter at the annual Diocesan examination of Sunday Schools.

---

**List of Communicants.—1878.**

That the Curates of the various Parishes and Districts be requested to keep as complete a list as possible of the Communicants in their several cures.

---

**Return of Surplice Fees.—1878.**

That the Statistical Returns shall include the amount of Surplice Fees received and paid into the Pension Fund.

---

**Easter Offerings.—1878.**

That the Easter Sunday Collections, made in the different Parishes and Parochial Districts, be not entered in the Offertory Book, but handed over to the Curate.

---

**Actual Financial Positions of Parishes.—1878.**

That it is desirable that the actual financial position of each Parish or District, showing clearly all assets or liabilities, should be laid before the parishioners at their annual meeting, and also furnished to the Synod.

---

**Parsonage Returns.—1878.**

That the Churchwardens of the several Parishes of this Diocese be requested to forward to the Standing Committee a description of the parsonages in their several Parishes, specifying

their size and accommodation, and the amount of glebe attached to each with a statement of the expenses incurred in their erection, the source from whence the funds were obtained, and the liabilities, if any, now resting upon them.

#### Articles of Inquiry.—1878.

That with a view to the proper preservation and keeping of churches, including their needful fittings, parsonage houses, and cemeteries within this Diocese, his Lordship the Bishop be respectfully requested to issue, annually, a printed form of enquiry to the Church Officers of the several Parishes and Parochial Districts, of a kindred nature to that in use in other Dioceses of this Provincial Church.

#### A Burial Surplice Fee Undesirable.—1879.

That this Synod is of opinion that it is not desirable to charge a Burial Surplice Fee.

#### Burial Reform.—1878.

That in the opinion of this Synod there is much of undesirable ostentation and unnecessary expense in the ordinary customs connected with funerals, and the wearing of mourning; and this Synod would gladly see efforts made to bring about a reform of these customs referred to.

#### Travelling Expenses of Clergy and Laity attending Synod.—1876.

That the travelling expenses of Clergymen and Laymen (if demanded) attending the Synod be defrayed by contributions being raised from each parish or district. The amount to be contributed by each parish or district to be assessed by the Standing Committee.\*

#### Church Trust Funds.—1877.

That all funds arising from General Church Trusts and Endowments to be placed under the management and control of the Standing Committee of the Diocese.

#### Church Trusts.—1877.

That no fund accruing from Trust properties belonging to the General Synod should be granted in aid of any building erected on property not under the control of the General Synod.

\* All claims for travelling expenses must be sent in to the Diocesan Secretary within seven days of the close of each session of Synod, otherwise the claim will be disallowed.—*Vide* Report Standing Committee, 1881.

---

**Church Sites.—1877.**

That in the opinion of the Synod it is extremely undesirable that any sites for buildings, in connection with the Church, whether offered as a free gift, or to be purchased, should be accepted by private individuals, unless with the written consent of the Diocesan Trust Board ; or that any such site should be conveyed to Trustees who have not been appointed by such Board.

---

**Consecration of Churches.—1877.**

That whenever a new Church is built, before it is consecrated or licensed for public worship, an account of all receipts and expenditure and liabilities in respect of the site and fabric shall be sent to the Standing Committee signed by the Building Committee of the said Church, and audited by an Auditor appointed by the Bishop. And that the Standing Committee request the Bishop of the Diocese not to proceed to the consecration of the building, or the licensing thereof for public worship, unless the Standing Committee be satisfied that the debt is likely to be paid off in a reasonable time without detriment to the income of the Parish.

---

**Home and Foreign Missions.—1879.**

That in accordance with resolutions of the General Synod on Home and Foreign Missions, each church in this Diocese be requested to contribute "offertories on one Sunday in the year to the Maori Mission, and one to the Melanesian Mission."

---

**Collections for Missions, &c.—1884.**

That all offertory collections and subscriptions made on behalf of Local and Foreign Missions, and all surplice fees and subscriptions and offertory collections on behalf of the Clerical Pension Fund, be passed through the hands of the Diocesan Treasurer.

---

**Foreign Missions.—1885.**

That a special heading be inserted in the printed form of statistical returns to show the amount of any offertory collections which may be made on behalf of foreign missions other than the Melanesian Mission.

---

**Collection in aid of Clerical Pension Fund.—1881.**

That in the opinion of this Synod the offertory collections, made on one Sunday in each year, should be devoted to the Clerical Pension Fund by every congregation in the Diocese.



---

**Day of Intercession.—1884.**

That in order to promote sympathy on the part of this portion of the Church with the efforts which are being made for the Extension of the Kingdom of Christ among the heathen in various parts of the world, it is desirable that the Day of Intercession for Missions to the heathen should be generally observed throughout this Diocese, and that the Offertory Collections made on that day should be divided equally between the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts and the Church Missionary Society.

---

**Grants of Land from Private Benefactors.—1879.**

That it is incumbent upon every member of this Synod to consider in what parts of the country it is important for the good of the Church to acquire grants of land from private benefactors, either for churches, cemeteries, or glebe lands, and so far as may be in his power to aid in procuring such grants.

---

**Erection of Napier Cathedral.—1886.**

That the Synod congratulate the Rev. De Berdt Hovell and the parishioners of S. John's, Napier, on the laying of the foundation stone of the Cathedral of this Diocese, and desire to assure him of their appreciation of the energy, zeal, and judgment which have conducted the enterprise with such great success.

---

**Constitution of Napier Cathedral.—1888.**

That the arrangements which have been entered into between the Bishop of the Diocese and the Vestry of the Parish of S. John the Evangelist, Napier, for the use of S. John's Church as the Cathedral Church of the Diocese, in accordance with Clause 18 of Canon 3, Title F., be adopted by this Synod (which are as follows):—

1. The Lord Bishop of Waiapu having placed his Chair in the Church of S. John the Evangelist, Napier, the aforesaid Church is the Cathedral Church of the Diocese of Waiapu.

2. The Bishop shall have the power of nominating, if he so desire, special preachers at the ordinary services of the Church on fifteen occasions during the year.

3. The Incumbent shall be entitled to fair notice of such nominations.

4. The use of the church shall be given for special extra-parochial services, under the entire management of the Bishop, provided that such services do not interfere with the regular services of the Parish, nor the Parish be liable for expenses connected

therewith. The use of the organ at such services shall be at the Bishop's disposal.

5. The Bishop shall have the right to erect Alms Chests in the Church for any object of which he may approve.

6. The doors of the Church shall be open daily for the purposes of private devotion, meditation, and rest.

7. That in the event of any difficulty arising in connection with any of the above regulations, the matter shall be decided by the Diocesan Synod, or, should the Diocesan Synod not be in session, by the Standing Committee of the Diocese.

---

**Committee on Cathedral Chapter.—1888.**

That a committee be appointed to report to the next annual session of this Synod what steps, in accordance with any Canon which may be passed by the General Synod on the subject, it may be advisable to take towards the constitution of a Cathedral Chapter for this Diocese. Such Committee to consist of the Ven. Archdeacon W. L. Williams, Revs. De Berdt Hovell, A. S. Webb, Messrs. A. J. Cotterill, and J. B. Fielder.

---

**Completion Napier Cathedral.—1888.**

That this Synod desires to place upon record its appreciation of the action of the Incumbent (the Rev. De Berdt Hovell) and the parishioners of S. John's, Napier, aided by the munificent donations of the Trustees of the Foster Fund, Mr. Henry Stokes Tiffen, and other contributors, in the erection and completion of the Cathedral Church of S. John the Evangelist, Napier, consecrated by the Lord Bishop of the Diocese on the 20th December, 1888.

---

**Table of Fees and Church Dues.—1878.**

**I.—MARRIAGE.**

*Marriage by Banns.*—Ten Shillings and Sixpence, including the publication thereof.

*Marriage by License.*—Ten Shillings, exclusive of the License Fee.

*Certificate of Marriage.*—If applied for at the time the ceremony is performed, *no charge*; if applied for after the day of marriage, Two Shillings and Sixpence.

**II.—BAPTISMAL.**

*Baptism.*—*No charge.*

*Baptismal Certificate.*—If applied for at the time the ceremony is performed, *no charge*; if applied for after the day of baptism. Two Shillings and Sixpence.

### III.—BURIAL.

*Certificate of Burial.*—If applied for at the time the ceremony is performed, *no charge*; if applied for after the day of burial, Two Shillings and Sixpence.

### Number of Synodsmen.—1885.

The Number of Synodsmen to be returned by each Parish and Parochial District in the Diocese shall be as follows :—

| PARISHES.            |     |     |     |     | SYNODSMEN. |
|----------------------|-----|-----|-----|-----|------------|
| 1. Tauranga          | ... | ... | ... | ... | 2          |
| 2. Gisborne          | ... | ... | ... | ... | 3          |
| 3. Napier            | ... | ... | ... | ... | 6          |
| 4. Taradale          | ... | ... | ... | ... | 2          |
| 5. Havelock          | ... | ... | ... | ... | 3          |
| 6. Waipawa           | ... | ... | ... | ... | 2          |
| 7. Waipukurau        | ... | ... | ... | ... | 2          |
| 8. Porangahau        | ... | ... | ... | ... | 2          |
| PAROCHIAL DISTRICTS. |     |     |     |     |            |
| 1. Maketu            | ... | ... | ... | ... | 1          |
| 2. Opotiki           | ... | ... | ... | ... | 1          |
| 3. Waipapua          | ... | ... | ... | ... | 1          |
| 4. Tokomaru          | ... | ... | ... | ... | 1          |
| 5. Wairoa            | ... | ... | ... | ... | 1          |
| 6. Mohaka            | ... | ... | ... | ... | 1          |
| 7. Port Ahuriri      | ... | ... | ... | ... | 1          |
| 8. Woodville         | ... | ... | ... | ... | 1          |
| 9. Ormondville       | ... | ... | ... | ... | 1          |
| Total                | ... | ... | ... | ... | 31         |



# Standing Orders

## OF THE SYNOD OF THE DIOCESE OF WAIAPU.

---

I. The Members of the Synod shall meet for the discussion of business in the same chamber ; but it shall be competent for either the Clergy or the Laity at any time to withdraw to a separate chamber for the purpose of deliberation, at the requisition of any member of either of such orders.

II. If, at the expiration of half an hour after the time appointed, there be not a quorum,\* the President shall adjourn the meeting until the day or hour appointed for the next sitting of the Synod.

III. If, at any time during the progress of business, there shall not be a quorum present, the President shall adjourn the Synod, on any Member moving that the Synod be counted.

IV. The meetings of the Synod shall be open to the public ; but, at the request of any Member, the President shall at any time order strangers to withdraw.

V. There shall be two Secretaries of the Synod, who shall keep regular Minutes of the proceedings of the Synod.

VI. An attendance-book shall be provided by the Secretaries, in which it shall be the duty of the Members of the Synod to sign their names, when attending the Synod, at each Meeting.

VII. The proceedings of the Synod shall be conducted in the following order :—

- (a) After the reading of Prayers, the Minutes of the last meeting shall be read and confirmed.
- (b) The Reports of Committees shall be presented and read.
- (c) Motions, of which previous notice shall have been given, shall be taken into consideration in the order in which the notices shall have been given, unless otherwise ordered by the Synod.

---

\* "The presence of the Bishop of the Diocese ; of one-fourth of the Clergy of the Diocese, qualified to be members of the Synod, not being less than four in number, and of one-fourth of the Lay Synodsmen, not being less than seven in number, shall be necessary to constitute a meeting of the Diocesan Synod for the due exercise of its powers."—*General Synod, Title B, Canon 2, Clause 11.*

- (d) Suspended debates, and other business ordered by the Synod at a previous meeting to be taken into consideration, shall be proceeded with two hours after the time appointed for the meeting of the Synod, unless all other business shall have been disposed of sooner.
- (e) Subject to the above rules, any business not disposed of on the proper day shall have precedence at the next day's sittings.
- (f) Notices of motion shall be given at any convenient opportunity in the course of the day.

VIII. On the first day of each Annual Session of the Synod the President shall, with the concurrence of the Synod, appoint a Committee, to consist of not more than 7 Members to examine and report upon the Parochial Returns and Accounts which may have been laid before the Synod.

IX. Every Member shall address the President when speaking.

X. All questions of Orders shall be decided by the President.

XI. It shall be the duty of the President to confine each speaker to the subject matter of debate; but it shall not be in order for any Member to interrupt the speaker, except through the medium of the President.

XII. Except when in Committee of the whole Synod, the President shall call to order any Member proceeding to speak more than once on the same question, unless it be in explanation: Provided that the mover of any question (not being an amendment) shall be allowed the liberty of reply, and that the seconder may reserve his speech to any period of the debate.

XIII. The President may take part in the discussions of the Synod without leaving the chair.

XIV. No Member shall bring any subject under the consideration of the Synod, except in pursuance of a notice given in writing, and read at a meeting of the Synod on some previous day.

XV. No subject which shall have been under the consideration of the Synod and disposed of, shall be again brought forward during the same session; nor shall notice of motion on any such subject be admissible.

**XVI.** A question may be superseded:—

- (a) By adjournment of the Synod, either on the motion of a Member, "That the Synod do now adjourn," or on notice being taken, and it appearing that a quorum be not present.
- (b) By a motion, "That the Synod pass to the next order of the day."
- (c) By amendment.

**XVII.** A motion to adjourn the Synod shall always be in order, and, if seconded, shall be put from the chair; but no discussion shall take place thereon, except in cases where the adjournment shall be for a longer period than the next sitting day.

**XVIII.** No notice shall be taken of any motion, or amendment, unless it be seconded.

**XIX.** No amendment (not being of a verbal nature) shall be put from the chair until a copy thereof shall have been handed to the President.

**XX.** When an amendment is under the consideration of the Synod, it shall be in order for any member to read a second or other amendment to the Synod, but such an amendment shall not be debated unless the first amendment has been put and negatived.

**XXI.** No amendment on an amendment shall be in order unless when an amendment shall have become the substantive motion.

**XXII.** Any motion or amendment containing more than one question, shall be divided on the request of any member of the Synod, and in such case of a motion having been broken up into two, or more questions, the President shall afterwards put the motion as a whole.

**XXIII.** Notices of motion for the appointment of Select Committees shall contain the names of the members proposed to serve on such Committees. But the mover in every case shall be a member of the Committee.

**XXIV.** No Select Committee shall consist of more than seven or less than three members. Three members to form a quorum.

**XXV.** The motion that a Committee be appointed, and the motion for the appointment of persons to serve on such Committee, shall be decided separately.

XXVI. Every report of a Committee requiring action shall be accompanied by a resolution or resolutions for the consideration of the Synod.

XXVII. No Bill shall be brought into the Synod except by leave or order of the Synod. But when such leave or order shall have been given, the Bill may be read a first time forthwith, on motion, without notice. And after the first reading of a Bill, a motion may be made without notice, that the second reading shall take place on some future day to be named in such motion; and that it be considered in Committee.

XXVIII. No Bill shall be passed by the Synod until it shall have been read a first time; secondly, read a second time, and considered in detail in Committee of the whole Synod; and thirdly, have been adopted as reported to the Synod by such Committee. No alteration shall be made in any Bill except by a Committee of the whole Synod; but it may be re-committed for such purpose after it shall have already been reported to the Synod.

XXIX. No measure shall be passed into a Statute on the same day that it has passed through Committee of the whole Synod.

XXX. Every question proposed to be asked of the President, or of any Member of the Synod, shall be put and answered in writing. And the question and the answer shall be read without explanation or comment on either side; but they shall not be printed with the minutes except by order of the Synod, which may be made on motion without notice.

XXXI. It shall be incumbent on every Member presenting a petition to acquaint himself with the contents thereof; and to ascertain that it does not contain language disrespectful to the Synod. Every member presenting a petition shall affix his name at the beginning thereof.

XXXII. Every petition must contain the prayer of the petitioner or petitioners at the end thereof, and must be signed by him or them.

XXXIII. No letters, affidavits, or other documents shall be attached to or accompany any petition. No petition shall make reference to any debate in the Synod.

XXXIV. Every member presenting a petition shall confine himself to a statement of the parties from whom it comes, of the number of signatures attached to it, and of the material allegations

contained in it, to the reading of the prayer thereof—and to the expression of his assent to, or his dissent from, the allegations or prayer thereof.

XXXV. The only question which shall be entertained by the Synod on the presentation of any petition shall be on motion without notice “that the petition be received.” If this motion be carried, a motion “that the petition be now read” may be put without notice.

XXXVI. No petition shall be printed but on motion made to that effect with notice.

XXXVII. In order to give publicity to the proceedings of the Synod, the Secretaries shall be authorised to permit copies to be taken of all documents which may be laid before the Synod, and of all resolutions and other proceedings which may be recorded on the minutes.

XXXVIII. Any of the following Standing Orders, Nos. 7, 12, 14, 15, 23, 27, and 29, may be suspended on motion without notice, with the consent of all the members present at a duly constituted meeting.





# Reports of Committees

## OF THE SYNOD OF THE DIOCESE OF WAIAPU.

### REPORT OF THE STANDING COMMITTEE OF THE DIOCESE OF WAIAPU TO THE FIRST SESSION OF THE ELEVENTH SYNOD OF THE SAID DIOCESE.

#### MEMBERS :

|                                                 |                    |
|-------------------------------------------------|--------------------|
| The Right Rev. the Bishop of Waiapu, President. |                    |
| Ven. S. Williams                                | Mr. T. K. Newton   |
| Rev. De Berdt Hovell                            | Mr. J. B. Fielder  |
| Rev. C. L. Tuke                                 | Mr. R. C. Pasley   |
| Rev. A. S. Webb                                 | Mr. T. Tanner      |
| Mr. A. J. Cotterill                             | Mr. J. N. Williams |

#### Diocesan Fund.

Your Committee beg to report that the income of the Diocesan Fund for the year ending 30th Sept. was £220 2s. 11d., which together with a balance of £21 os. 1d. brought forward from last year, made a total of £241 3s. at the disposal of the Committee for grants in aid. This amount was not sufficient to pay the balance of the votes of the previous year, and also those made during the past year, by £105.

#### Grants from Trust Funds.

The following Grants were made during the past year from Trust Funds at the disposal of this Committee.

|                                                                                                          | H.B. Trust. | Diocesan<br>Fund. |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------|-------------------|
|                                                                                                          |             | £ s. d.           |
| Mr. Allan Gardiner, Clerical duties at Meeanee ... ..                                                    |             | 20 16 8           |
| Travelling Expenses of Clergymen on exchange between S. Andrew's, Port Ahuriri, and Clyde, Te Wairoa ... | £40 ...     | ...               |
| Assessment, Board Theological Studies, two years at £10 ... ..                                           | 20 ...      | ...               |
| Ormondville Grant-in-aid of Stipend ...                                                                  | ... ..      | 50 0 0            |
| Opotiki " " " ...                                                                                        | 50 ...      | 50 0 0            |
| Wairoa " " " ...                                                                                         | 50 ...      | 50 0 0            |
| Rotorua " " " ...                                                                                        | 50 ...      | 50 0 0            |
| Gisborne, for assistance on East Coast District, in aid of Stipend ...                                   | 50 ...      | 50 0 0            |
| Tauranga, Grant-in-aid of Stipend ...                                                                    | 50 ...      | ...               |
| Nirai Ringa " " " ...                                                                                    | 30 ...      | ...               |
| Totals                                                                                                   | £340        | £270 16 8         |

---

**Resolution from Diocesan Synod of Dunedin.**

The following resolution has been received from the Diocese of Dunedin as to the desirability or otherwise of amending Clause 20 of Canon 2, Title A, in the direction pointed out in the following resolution which was carried at the last Session of the Synod of that Diocese.

1. "That the time has arrived when it is desirable that the provisions of Clause 20 of Canon 2, Title A, should be amended so as to provide for parishes a mode of relief from the ministrations of clergymen whose mode of conducting Divine Service, or general conduct are such as to alienate from the Church a majority of the parishioners, although possibly not such as to enable the parishioners to obtain the removal of the Clergyman upon an appeal to the Ecclesiastical Courts.

2. "That the Standing Committee be appointed to consider the best means of affording such relief, and to draw up a memorial for presentation at the next session of the General Synod embodying the proposed amendment of the Canon."

EDWARD C. WAIAPU.

---

**REPORT OF THE SESSIONAL COMMITTEE ON  
PAROCHIAL RETURNS AND ACCOUNTS.**

---

**MEMBERS :**

|                          |                    |
|--------------------------|--------------------|
| Ven. Archdeacon Williams | Rev. J. H. Maclean |
| Rev. J. D. Knipe         | Mr. J. N. Williams |
| Rev. De Berdt Hovell     | Mr. J. B. Fielder  |
| Mr. T. Tanner.           |                    |

---

YOUR Committee beg leave to report as follows :—

1. No Returns have been received from Te Aute, Woodville, or Wairoa.

2. While most of the Accounts sent in from the various Parishes and Districts are correctly rendered on the forms supplied by the Standing Committee, there are cases still in which a considerable amount of confusion is exhibited as to the headings under which certain items should be placed. In order to obviate this confusion in future, your Committee would suggest that books should be prepared in a form which has been adopted by the Vestry of S. John the Evangelist, Napier, for their own convenience, and that such books should be supplied to the various Parishes and Districts. This would secure accuracy and uniformity

in the method of keeping the Accounts, and would greatly simplify the preparation of the annual Balance Sheet required by the Synod.

3. The attention of Auditors should be directed to the importance of the most scrupulous accuracy in the examination of the Accounts, and especially of taking care that the balance brought forward should correspond exactly with that given in the previous year's balance-sheet as printed with the Report of the Synod. As an indication of the necessity of this, it may be stated that one balance-sheet now lying on the table of the Synod commences its column of receipts with a credit balance of £4 2s. 2d., brought forward from last year. while the column of expenditure is also headed with a debit balance of £48 7s. 1d. This knot your Committee have not been able to unravel.

W. L. WILLIAMS,  
Chairman.

11th December, 1888.

---

REPORT OF THE BUSINESS COMMITTEE OF THE  
WAIAPU BISHOPRIC ENDOWMENT FUND TO  
4TH OCTOBER, 1888.

---

MEMBERS :

|                              |                     |
|------------------------------|---------------------|
| Hon. H. R. Russell           | Capt. W. R. Russell |
| Mr. J. H. Coleman            | Mr. J. N. Williams  |
| Mr. H. S. Tiffen             | Mr. A. J. Cotterill |
| Dr. W. I. Spencer            | Mr. J. J. Torre     |
| Mr. M. R. Miller (Hon. Sec.) |                     |

YOUR Committee herewith present to the Synod the Tenth Annual Report with Statement of Accounts to date of audit.

With regard to the application to the S.P.C.K. Society, mentioned in the last Report, some further explanations were required by that Society, and the Committee hope on the return of the Bishop to hear that the Grant has been made.

Since Mr. J. J. Torre departed for England, Mr. A. J. Cotterill at the request of other Members has acted as Hon. Treasurer of the Fund.

M. R. MILLER,  
Hon. Sec.

Napier, 14th December, 1888.

**Accounts—Bishopric Endowment Fund, for the Year ending 27th September, 1888.**

| 1887. |    | Dr.                                |                  |     | £ s. d.           |    |   |
|-------|----|------------------------------------|------------------|-----|-------------------|----|---|
| Sept. | 27 | To Balance at Credit in Union Bank | ...              | ... | 122               | 9  | 7 |
| Dec.  | 21 | „ Half-year's Interest, Mortgage   | £600             | ... | 22                | 10 | 0 |
| „     | 30 | „ „ „ „                            | 150              | ... | 6                 | 0  | 0 |
| „     | 30 | „ „ „ „                            | 700              | ... | 24                | 10 | 0 |
| 1888. |    |                                    |                  |     |                   |    |   |
| Jan.  | 20 | „ 1½ „ „ Debentures                | 400              | ... | 48                | 0  | 0 |
| „     | 24 | „ Half-year's „ Mortgage           | 360              | ... | 12                | 12 | 0 |
| „     | 30 | „ „ „ „ Fixed deposit              | 200              | ... | 4                 | 0  | 0 |
| Feb.  | 28 | „ „ „ „ Mortgage                   | 500              | ... | 20                | 0  | 0 |
| May   | 8  | „ „ „ „ „                          | 600              | ... | 22                | 10 | 0 |
| „     | 30 | „ „ „ „ „                          | 150              | ... | 6                 | 0  | 0 |
| June  | 15 | „ One year's „ „                   | 1000             | ... | 75                | 0  | 0 |
| „     | „  | „ Half „ „                         | 700              | ... | 24                | 10 | 0 |
| July  | 4  | „ „ „ „ Debentures                 | 400              | ... | 16                | 0  | 0 |
| „     | 11 | „ „ „ „ Mortgage                   | 360              | ... | 12                | 12 | 0 |
| „     | 30 | „ „ „ „ Fixed deposit              | 200              | ... | 3                 | 0  | 0 |
| Sept. | 27 | „ „ „ „ Mortgage                   | 500              | ... | 20                | 0  | 0 |
|       |    |                                    |                  |     | <u>£439 13 7</u>  |    |   |
| 1887. |    | Cr.                                |                  |     |                   |    |   |
| Dec.  | 21 | By Bishop of Waiapu...             | ...              | ... | 67                | 10 | 0 |
| 1888. |    |                                    |                  |     |                   |    |   |
| Feb.  | 14 | „ Property Tax                     | ...              | ... | 15                | 2  | 7 |
| May   | 22 | „ Bishop of Waiapu...              | ...              | ... | 67                | 10 | 0 |
| July  | 2  | „ „ „ „                            | ...              | ... | 67                | 10 | 0 |
| „     | 30 | „ Fixed Deposit                    | ...              | ... | 150               | 0  | 0 |
| Sept  | 30 | „ Balance                          | ...              | ... | 72                | 1  | 0 |
|       |    |                                    |                  |     | <u>£439 13 7</u>  |    |   |
| Oct.  | 1  | To Balance at Credit in Union Bank | ...              | ... | 72                | 1  | 0 |
| „     | „  | „ Fixed Deposit                    | ...              | ... | 350               | 0  | 0 |
| „     | „  | „ Interest Due                     | ...              | ... | 37                | 10 | 0 |
| „     | „  | „ Investment on Mortgage           | £700 7 per cent. | ... |                   |    |   |
| „     | „  | „ „ „ „ £1500 7½ „                 | ...              | ... |                   |    |   |
| „     | „  | „ „ „ „ 500 8 „                    | ...              | ... |                   |    |   |
| „     | „  | „ „ „ „ 360 7 „                    | ...              | ... |                   |    |   |
| „     | „  | „ „ „ „ 600 7½ „                   | ...              | ... |                   |    |   |
| „     | „  | „ „ „ „ 150 8 „                    | ...              | ... |                   |    |   |
| „     | „  | „ 4 Debentures S. John's Parish    | 400              | ... | 4210              | 0  | 0 |
| „     | „  | „ Onehunga Property valued at      | ...              | ... | 525               | 0  | 0 |
|       |    |                                    |                  |     | <u>£5194 11 0</u> |    |   |

A. J. COTTERILL,  
ACTING TREASURER.

M. R. MILLER,  
HON. SECRETARY.

Examined and found correct,

SAMUEL J. WILLIAMS,

Napier, 4th October, 1888.

Auditor.

**REPORT OF THE WAERENGHIKA NATIVE SCHOOL  
TRUST, FOR THE THREE YEARS ENDING JUNE  
30th, 1888.**

**NAMES OF PRESENT TRUSTEES.**

|                          |                   |
|--------------------------|-------------------|
| Ven. Archdeacon Williams | Wiremu Pere       |
| Charles Gray             | Tiopira Korehe    |
| Tipene Tutaki            | Wiremu Mahuika    |
| Graham Lord Greenwood    | Arthur Kempthorne |

**PROPERTY.**—All that piece or parcel of land in the Province of Auckland, in the Colony of New Zealand, containing by admeasurement 593a. 3r., more or less; bounded by a line commencing at its north-westernmost angle at Purikitahawai, and running thence N. 79° E., 8871 links to Otarewa, and 450 links to the Makakahi stream; thence up that stream S. 146° 30' E., 3000 links in a straight line to Umu-inanga; thence S. 236° 30' W. 4330 links; thence S. 223° W. 3064 links to Tarewa-patuiwi; thence S. 221° W. 2031 links; thence N. 278° W. 1092 links to a kahikatea tree at Motu-manawa-wai; thence N. 294° W. 3477 links to Mataaniho; thence N. 4° 30' E. 5499 links to Hurikitahawai aforesaid.

**TRUST.**—As and for a site and endowment for a School for Natives and Half-Castes in connection with the United Church of England and Ireland.

This property was let for fourteen years from March 25th, 1873, at a rental of £400 per annum. On the expiration of this lease in March, 1887, it was decided to let the principal portion of the land in future in small sections, with the view of obtaining an increased rental, a reserve of 17½ acres being made in a suitable position to be used as a site for a School as soon as there should be sufficient funds in hand to provide the necessary buildings, furniture, etc. With the concurrence of the Diocesan Synod, an allotment of two acres has been let to the Hawke's Bay Education Board for a period of 60 years. Twenty allotments of half-an-acre each, with frontage to the main road, have been laid off for building sites, and the rest, exclusive of the reserve, has been divided into 27 allotments, varying in area from 2 to 56 acres. One allotment of 37 acres and eight of half-an-acre each still remain on hand, but will probably be taken up before long. The gross rental now payable to the Trustees amounts to £869 14s 4d,

so that considerably over £800 may be reckoned upon annually as available for the purposes of the Trust. The leases recently granted, with the exception of that to the Education Board, will expire in the year 1908.

Assistance has been continued to the Native Girls' School at Hukarere, Napier, which maintains an average of nearly 50 pupils. It is satisfactory to find that the management and efficiency of this School are always spoken of in terms of high praise by the Inspector of Native Schools.

By the authority of the Diocesan Synod, the Trustees have become incorporated, in accordance with the provisions of "The Religious Charitable and Educational Trust Boards Incorporation Act, 1884," with the title of "The Waerenga-a-hika Trust Board."

The Trustees are looking forward to the erection of the requisite buildings for a Boarding School for boys in the course of the coming year.

W. L. WILLIAMS,

Chairman Waerenga-a-hika Trust Board.



# Diocese of Waiapu.

RETURNS SHEWING THE STATUS AND ECCLESIASTICAL CONDITION OF THE  
ABOVE DIOCESE FOR THE THREE YEARS ENDING 30th JUNE, 1888.

|                                      | 1886.                                   | 1887.           | 1888.           |
|--------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------|-----------------|-----------------|
| Number of Clergy ... ..              | 33                                      | 36              | 40              |
| Ordinations { Priests ... ..         | 3                                       | 2               | 1               |
| { Deacons ... ..                     | 1                                       | 1               | 4               |
| Lay Readers ... ..                   | 113                                     | 134             | 130             |
| Number of Churches ... ..            | 49                                      | 57              | 58              |
| Number of Sitzings ... ..            | 6695                                    | 7372            | 7790            |
| Other Places of Worship ... ..       | 70                                      | 114             | 109             |
| Parsonages ... ..                    | 9                                       | 9               | 13              |
| Church Day Schools... ..             | <i>Nil.</i>                             | <i>Nil.</i>     | <i>Nil.</i>     |
| Sunday Schools { Number ... ..       | 30                                      | 34              | 37              |
| { Teachers { M ... ..                | Some of the Districts only show Totals. |                 |                 |
| { Teachers { F ... ..                |                                         |                 |                 |
| { Total ... ..                       | 158                                     | 158             | 161             |
| { Scholars { M ... ..                | Same as above as to division.           |                 |                 |
| { Scholars { F ... ..                |                                         |                 |                 |
| { Total ... ..                       | <u>2091</u>                             | <u>2055</u>     | <u>2163</u>     |
| Baptisms { Infants ... ..            | 648                                     | 631             | 790             |
| { Adults ... ..                      | 5                                       | 1               | 3               |
| { Total ... ..                       | <u>653</u>                              | <u>632</u>      | <u>793</u>      |
| Persons Confirmed { Male ... ..      | 31                                      | 64              | 43              |
| { Female ... ..                      | 87                                      | 126             | 50              |
| { Total ... ..                       | <u>118</u>                              | <u>190</u>      | <u>93</u>       |
| Communicants ... ..                  | 1507                                    | 1767            | 1850            |
| Marriages ... ..                     | 110                                     | 126             | 143             |
| Burials ... ..                       | 191                                     | 292             | 236             |
| Subscriptions to Stipend Fund ... .. | £ 1073 4 10                             | £ 780 11 9      | £ 964 0 0       |
| Offertories { General ... ..         | 1671 19 7                               | 1547 8 10       | 1665 10 9       |
| { Melanesian Mission ... ..          | 34 3 10                                 | 38 18 4         | 20 12 11        |
| { Maori Mission ... ..               | 6 12 7                                  | 3 1 0           | 2 13 10         |
| { Other Special ... ..               | 179 2 4                                 | 332 17 4        | 169 8 1         |
| { Total ... ..                       | <u>£1891 18 4</u>                       | <u>1922 5 6</u> | <u>1858 5 7</u> |
| Seat Rents ... ..                    | 1072 6 2                                | 1069 7 11       | 1024 17 8       |
| Receipts from other sources ... ..   | 3773 5 4                                | 3973 15 5       | 4011 17 1       |
| Total Receipts ... ..                | <u>7810 14 8</u>                        | <u>7746 0 7</u> | <u>7859 0 4</u> |
| Amount of Stipend paid ... ..        | 3653 4 10                               | 3630 4 5        | *4612 15 9      |
| Liabilities ... ..                   | 2412 0 1                                | 2010 19 0       | 2227 10 3       |

\*The Stipends paid to Clergy in Native Districts were not shewn in previous years.

Compiled from Returns furnished by Parishes and Districts.

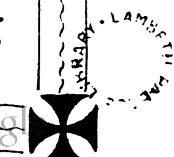
J. B. FIELDER, DIOCESAN SECRETARY.

# ACCOUNTS—DIOCESE OF WAIAPU.

ACCOUNTS OF THE DIOCESAN TREASURER FOR THE YEAR ENDING 30th SEPTEMBER, 1888.

## Diocesan Fund.

| Dr.                                             | Receipts. | £ s. d. | Expenditure.                                      | £ s. d. |
|-------------------------------------------------|-----------|---------|---------------------------------------------------|---------|
| To Balance last year                            | ...       | 21 0 1  | By Grant in Aid Stipend, Rev. A. S. Webb,         | 20 0 0  |
| " Cash advance from Ven. Sam. Williams for Rev. | ...       | ...     | Ormondville                                       | 25 0 0  |
| " Mr. Willis' Stipend                           | ...       | 25 0 0  | " Grant in Aid Stipend, Rev. T. J. Wills, Opotiki | 21 5 0  |
| " H. S. Tiffen                                  | ...       | 20 0 0  | " Grant in Aid Stipend, Mr. Gardiner, Meane       | 25 0 0  |
| " Miss Vercoe                                   | ...       | 1 0 0   | " Grant in Aid Stipend, Rev. Mr. Dean, East Coast | 25 0 0  |
| " Mr. Vercoe                                    | ...       | 1 0 0   | " Grant in Aid Stipend, Rev. Mr. Dean, East Coast | 25 0 0  |
| " Ohinemutu and Maketu                          | ...       | 1 16 0  | " Grant in Aid Stipend, Rev. Mr. Spencer, Rotorua | 25 0 0  |
| " R. D. D. McLean                               | ...       | 20 0 0  | " Grant in Aid Stipend, Rev. Mr. Wills, Opotiki   | 25 0 0  |
| " Collection by Miss Shepherd                   | ...       | 5 0 0   | " Grant in Aid Stipend, Rev. Mr. Penny, Wairoa    | 25 0 0  |
| " R. C. Pasley                                  | ...       | 0 10 0  | " Grant in Aid Stipend, Rev. Mr. Dean, East Coast | 25 0 0  |
| " Right Rev. the Bishop of Waiapu               | ...       | 7 0 0   | " Grant in Aid Stipend, Rev. Mr. Spencer, Rotorua | 25 0 0  |
| " Friends S. John's Darlinghurst                | ...       | 9 7 0   | " Grant in Aid Stipend, Rev. Mr. Welsh, Wairoa    | 25 0 0  |
| ER.                                             |           |         |                                                   |         |





RETURN  
ABOVE

Number  
Ordinati  
Lay Res  
Number  
Number  
Other P  
Parsona  
Church

Sunda  
Schoo  
(includi  
other pla  
used  
such.

Baptism

Persons

Commun  
Marriag  
Burials

Subscri

Offertor

Seat Re  
Receipt

Amount  
Liabilit

Th

Friend, Napier ...  
St. Peter's, Waipawa ...  
Friend, Napier ...  
St. Augustine's, Napier ...  
St. Mark's, Clive ...  
Mrs Fannin ...  
Right Rev. the Bishop of Waiapu ...  
All Saints, Taradale ...  
Puketapu ...  
Meeanee ...  
Rev. A. S. Webb ...  
Ormondville ...  
Makatoku ...  
St. Matthew's, Hastings ...  
St. Stephen's, Opotiki ...  
Holy Trinity, Gisborne ...  
St. Mary's, Waipukurau ...  
Rev. S. M. Spencer ...  
St. Luke's, Havelock ...  
Thos. Tanner ...  
I. Stanley ...  
W. Ellison ...  
Collection per Miss Shepherd ...  
Waipiro and Tologa Bay ...  
Collection per Miss Shepherd ...  
H. J. Twigg ...  
East Coast District ...  
St. John's, Napier, Synod Service ...  
St. John's, Napier, Confirmation Service ...  
St. John's, Napier

of  
ble  
over  
ties.

d.

| Year of<br>able<br>over<br>ties. | Surplice<br>Fees paid<br>to Pension<br>Fund. |    |    |
|----------------------------------|----------------------------------------------|----|----|
| d.                               | £                                            | s. | d. |
| 1                                |                                              |    | .. |
| 2                                |                                              |    | .. |
| 3                                |                                              |    | .. |
| 4                                | 0                                            | 10 | 0  |
| 5                                |                                              |    | .. |
| 6                                |                                              |    | .. |
| 7                                |                                              |    | .. |
| 8                                |                                              |    | .. |
| 9                                |                                              |    | .. |
| 10                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 11                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 12                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 13                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 14                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 15                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 16                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 17                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 18                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 19                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 20                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 21                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 22                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 23                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 24                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 25                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 26                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 27                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 28                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 29                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 30                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 31                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 32                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 33                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 34                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 35                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 36                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 37                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 38                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 39                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 40                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 41                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 42                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 43                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 44                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 45                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 46                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 47                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 48                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 49                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 50                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 51                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 52                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 53                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 54                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 55                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 56                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 57                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 58                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 59                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 60                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 61                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 62                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 63                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 64                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 65                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 66                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 67                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 68                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 69                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 70                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 71                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 72                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 73                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 74                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 75                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 76                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 77                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 78                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 79                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 80                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 81                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 82                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 83                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 84                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 85                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 86                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 87                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 88                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 89                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 90                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 91                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 92                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 93                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 94                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 95                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 96                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 97                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 98                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 99                               |                                              |    | .. |
| 100                              |                                              |    | .. |

**Secretary.**

| IS<br>ED. | Total. | Communicants. | Marriages. | Churchings. | Burials. |         |
|-----------|--------|---------------|------------|-------------|----------|---------|
| ...       | 250    | 28            | 20         | 34          |          |         |
| 20        | 55     | 5             | 19         | 28          |          | Service |
| ...       | 29     | ...           | ...        | ...         |          |         |
| ...       | 8      | ...           | ...        | 1           |          | No rett |
| ...       | 25     | 1             | 9          | 3           |          |         |
| ...       | 15     | 1             | 9          | ...         |          |         |
| ...       | 102    | 7             | 35         | 5           |          |         |
| ...       | 40     | 5             | 12         | 12          |          |         |
| ...       | 15     | 1             | ...        | 1           |          | No rett |
| ...       | 50     | 2             | ...        | 5           |          |         |
| ...       | 18     | 4             | 6          | 7           |          |         |
| ...       | 16     | 2             | ...        | ...         |          |         |
| ...       | 12     | 1             | ...        | 3           |          |         |
| ...       | 22     | 4             | ...        | ...         |          |         |
| ...       | 28     | ...           | ...        | 2           |          |         |
| ...       | 109    | 8             | 17         | 8           |          |         |
| ...       | 14     | 6             | ...        | 2           |          |         |
| 18        | 140    | 6             | 15         | 18          |          |         |
| ...       | 17     | 2             | ...        | ...         |          |         |
| ...       | 85     | 4             | 20         | 10          |          |         |
| ...       | 98     | 17            | 18         | ...         |          |         |
| ...       | 67     | 2             | ...        | 7           |          |         |
| 18        | 42     | ...           | 5          | 6           |          |         |
| ...       | 93     | 3             | 3          | 9           |          |         |
| ...       | 39     | 2             | ...        | 10          |          |         |
| 17        | 46     | 6             | 8          | 17          |          |         |
| ...       | 37     | 8             | ...        | ...         |          |         |
| ...       | 47     | 5             | 7          | 8           |          |         |
| ...       | 73     | 2             | ...        | 15          |          |         |
| ...       | 79     | 3             | ...        | 12          |          |         |
| ...       | 15     | 2             | ...        | ...         |          |         |
| ...       | 56     | 4             | 14         | 12          |          |         |
| ...       | ...    | ...           | ...        | ...         |          |         |
| ...       | 84     | 1             | ...        | ...         |          |         |
| ...       | 24     | 1             | 6          | 1           |          |         |
| ...       | ...    | ...           | ...        | ...         |          | No rett |

J. B. FIELDER.



888.

RETURN  
ABOV

REMARKS.

Number

Ordinati

Lay Res

Number

Number

Other Pl

Parsona

Church held at Gaol. Bible Classes at District School.

Sundays received; items taken from last year.

School

(includ

other pla

used a

such. urn received; items taken from last year.

Baptism

Persons

Commu

Marriag

Burials

Subscri

Offerto

Seat R

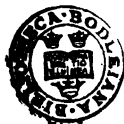
Receip

Amount sent in.

Liabili

\*1

Diocesan Secretary.



# PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

## SECOND SESSION

OF THE

# Eleventh Synod

OF THE

## DIOCESE OF WAIAPU, N.Z.

*HELD AT NAPIER, SEPT. & OCT., 1889.*

*TOGETHER WITH CANONS, RESOLUTIONS, REPORTS, ACCOUNTS, AND OTHER SYNODICAL DOCUMENTS.*

|                               |      |
|-------------------------------|------|
| NUMBER OF CLERGY .. ..        | 43.  |
| AUTHORISED LAY READERS .. ..  | 128. |
| NUMBER OF CHURCHES .. ..      | 60.  |
| OTHER PLACES OF WORSHIP .. .. | 130. |

**Napier, New Zealand:**

PRINTED BY DINWIDDIE, WALKER & CO., LIMITED, TENNYSON STREET.

1889.





OF THE

SECOND SESSION

OF THE

# Eleventh Synod

OF THE

DIOCESE OF WAIAPU, N.Z.

---

*HELD AT NAPIER, SEPT. & OCT., 1889.*

---

*TOGETHER WITH CANONS, RESOLUTIONS, REPORTS, ACCOUNTS, AND OTHER SYNODICAL DOCUMENTS.*

---

|                               |      |
|-------------------------------|------|
| NUMBER OF CLERGY .. ..        | 43.  |
| AUTHORISED LAY READERS .. ..  | 128. |
| NUMBER OF CHURCHES .. ..      | 60.  |
| OTHER PLACES OF WORSHIP .. .. | 130. |



Napier, New Zealand:

PRINTED BY DINWIDDIE, WALKER & CO., LIMITED, TENNYSON STREET.

1889.



## Notice to Incumbents of Parishes

AND

CURATES OF PAROCHIAL AND MISSIONARY DISTRICTS.

---

Incumbents and Curates are Requested to transmit annually to the Diocesan Secretary, Mr. J. B. Fielder, Napier :—

I.—List of Registered Church Members (*vide* Clause vi. of Diocesan Canon II.), to be sent in not later than 31st July in each year.

II.—Statistical Returns to 30th June in each year to be sent in not later than 31st July in each year. Forms supplied on application to the Diocesan Secretary.

III.—Copy of Parish Accounts, together with annual report of Vestry, to be sent in after each Annual Meeting. Forms supplied on application to the Diocesan Secretary.

IV.—Names of Churchwardens to be sent to the Diocesan Secretary immediately after Annual Meeting.

V.—Annual Report of Religious Instruction given in the District Schools of the respective Parishes and Districts.

Clergymen requiring Marriage Licenses can obtain the same on application to the Registrar of the Diocese, Mr. J. B. Fielder. The sum of 20s. for each License (*viz.*, 10s. for the License, and 10s. Surplice Fee (which is credited to the Clerical Pension Fund), is to be forwarded by the Clergyman issuing the License, to the Diocesan Treasurer.

---

## NOTICE TO CHURCHWARDENS.

---

A printed book, for entry of all offertories, having been issued to each Parish and Parochial District in the Diocese, Incumbents, Curates, and Churchwardens are requested to keep the same duly posted up, and the offertories added up at the end of each year, the total of which should agree with that shewn in the Annual Accounts; the same should be examined and signed by the Auditor when the Accounts are Audited.

The Offertory Collections made on behalf of the Diocesan Fund, Melanesian Mission, Maori Mission, Foreign Missions on the Day of Intercession, are to be sent without delay to the Diocesan Treasurer, Mr. J. B. Fielder.

Attention is called to a resolution re Easter Offertories, on page 44 of this Report, which are NOT to be entered in the Parish Accounts. Due notice of such collections should be given.

# Contents.

|                                                                | PAGE.          |
|----------------------------------------------------------------|----------------|
| Notice to Incumbents, Churchwardens, &c. ... ..                | ii.            |
| Members of Synod and Table of Attendance ... ..                | iv. v.-vi.     |
| Officers ... ..                                                | vii.-viii.-ix. |
| Church Institutions ... ..                                     | ix.-x.         |
| List of Lay Readers authorised to Officiate in the Diocese ... | xi.-xii.-xiii. |
| Minutes of Proceedings, Session, 1889 ... ..                   | I              |
| President's Address, 1889 ... ..                               | I              |
| Canons ... ..                                                  | 23             |
| Index to Canons ... ..                                         | 40             |
| Resolutions ... ..                                             | 43             |
| Standing Orders ... ..                                         | 52             |

## REPORTS OF COMMITTEES.

|                                                                                |    |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| Report of the Standing Committee .. ..                                         | 57 |
| Report Select Committee re Religious Instruction to the Young ...              | 58 |
| Report of the Sessional Committee on Parochial Accounts ...                    | 60 |
| Report of the Business Committee of the Waiapu Bishopric Endowment Fund ... .. | 61 |
| Report Select Committee re Canons ... ..                                       | 62 |
| Report Select Committee re Cathedral Chapter ... ..                            | 62 |

## APPENDIX.

|                                                                                             |       |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|
| Abstract of Report of Clerical Pension Board ... ..                                         | 64-65 |
| List of Clergymen entitled to vote for Clerical Representatives to the General Synod ... .. | 65    |

## RETURNS AND ACCOUNTS.

- No. 1.—Summary of Statistical Returns from Parishes and Districts.
- No. 2.—Summary of Parish and District Accounts.
- No. 3.—Accounts of the Hawke's Bay Church of England Trust.
- No. 4.—Accounts of the Waerengahika Native School Trust.
- No. 5.—Accounts of Church Endowment Fund.
- No. 6.—Accounts of the Bishopric Endowment Fund.
- No. 7.—Accounts of Diocesan Fund.
- No. 8.—Accounts of Diocesan Expenses.
- No. 9.—Accounts of Maori Mission.
- No. 10.—Accounts of Melanesian Mission.
- No. 11.—Accounts of Foreign Missions.
- No. 12.—Accounts of Clerical Pension Fund.
- No. 13.—Recapitulation of Balances.



# List of Clergy, Members of Synod, and Table of Attendance.

FOUR SITTING DAYS, 30TH SEPTEMBER, 1ST, 2ND, AND 3RD OCTOBER, 1889.

[P.—PRESENT. A.—ABSENT.]

| NAME.                                                                    | STATUS IN THE DIOCESE.                                                                      | ATTENDANCE.   |             |             |             |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
|                                                                          |                                                                                             | 30th<br>Sept. | 1st<br>Oct. | and<br>Oct. | 2nd<br>Oct. |
| 1. The Right Reverend Edward Craig Stuart, D.D. ...<br><i>President.</i> | Lord Bishop of Waiau. Consecrated 9th December, 1877.                                       | P             | P           | P           | P           |
| 2. The Very Reverend De Berit Hovell...<br><i>Clergy.</i>                | Incumbent of the Cathedral Parish Napier, 1878<br>Dean of Waiau, 1889.                      | P             | P           | P           | P           |
| 3. The Venerable William Leonard Williams, M.A. ...                      | Missionary Clergyman, 1853<br>Archdeacon of Waiau, 1862.                                    | P             | P           | P           | P           |
| 4. The Venerable Samuel Williams, C.M.S. ...                             | Canon of Waiau, 1889.<br>Missionary Clergyman, 1846.<br>Archdeacon of Hawke's Bay, 1888.    | A             | A           | A           | A           |
| 5. The Reverend John Elliot Fox, M.A. ..                                 | Canon of Waiau, 1889.<br>Incumbent of Gisborne, 1884.<br>Bishop's Examining Chaplain, 1886. | P             | P           | P           | P           |
| 6. The Reverend Harry Woodford St. Hill ...                              | Canon of Waiau, 1889.<br>Incumbent of Havelock, 1878.<br>Bishop's Examining Chaplain, 1881. | P             | P           | P           | P           |
| 7. The Reverend Frederick Telling Simcox, B.A. ...                       | Incumbent of Porangahau, 1876 ...<br>Bishop's Examining Chaplain, 1884.                     | A             | P           | P           | P           |
| 8. The Reverend Herbert William Williams, M.A. ...                       | Vice-Principal Theological Seminary, 1889                                                   | A             | A           | A           | A           |
| 9. The Reverend Seymour Mills Spencer, C.M.S. ...                        | Missionary Clergyman at Maketu, 1843. ...                                                   | P             | P           | P           | P           |
| 10. The Reverend William Colenso, F.R.S., F.L.S. ...                     | Officiating Minister, 1844. ...                                                             | ...           | ...         | ...         | ...         |



# Members of Synod

(Continued.)

## TABLE OF ATTENDANCE.

Faity.

[P.—Present. A.—Absent.]

| ELECTORAL DISTRICT<br>AND<br>No. OF MEMBERS. |     |    | NAMES OF MEMBERS.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | ATTENDANCE.                                                                                                     |                                                                                                                 |                                                                                                            |                                                                                                            |
|----------------------------------------------|-----|----|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                              |     |    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | 30th<br>Sep                                                                                                     | 1st<br>Oct                                                                                                      | 2nd<br>Oct                                                                                                 | 3rd<br>Oct                                                                                                 |
| 1. Napier                                    | ... | 6  | Banner, H. A. ... ..<br>Cotterill, A. J. ... ..<br>Edwards, C. H. ... ..<br>Ellison, W. ... ..<br>Faulknor, G. ... ..<br>Newton, T. K. ... ..<br>Tanner, T. ... ..<br>Williams, J. N. ... ..<br>Williams, R. P. ... ..<br>Williamson, G. W. ... ..<br>Buchanan, J. J. ... ..<br>Gaisford, H. ... ..<br>Lambert, H. ... ..<br>Nairn, C. J. ... ..<br>St. Hill, A. ... ..<br>Shirley, T. A. ... ..<br>Bradley, G. ... ..<br>Fielder, J. B. ... ..<br>Williams, F. W. ... ..<br>Pasley, R. C. ... ..<br>Dowell, J., Colonel, V.C. ... ..<br>Kerr, H., Captain, R.N. ... .. | A<br>A<br>A<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>P | P<br>P<br>A<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>A | P<br>A<br>P<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>P | P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>P |
| 2. Havelock                                  | ... | 3  | Williams, J. N. ... ..<br>Williams, R. P. ... ..<br>Williamson, G. W. ... ..<br>Buchanan, J. J. ... ..<br>Gaisford, H. ... ..<br>Lambert, H. ... ..<br>Nairn, C. J. ... ..<br>St. Hill, A. ... ..<br>Shirley, T. A. ... ..<br>Bradley, G. ... ..<br>Fielder, J. B. ... ..<br>Williams, F. W. ... ..<br>Pasley, R. C. ... ..<br>Dowell, J., Colonel, V.C. ... ..<br>Kerr, H., Captain, R.N. ... ..                                                                                                                                                                       | P<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>P                                    | P<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A                                         | P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A                                    | P<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A                                    |
| 3. Waipawa                                   | ... | 2  | Williams, J. N. ... ..<br>Williams, R. P. ... ..<br>Williamson, G. W. ... ..<br>Buchanan, J. J. ... ..<br>Gaisford, H. ... ..<br>Lambert, H. ... ..<br>Nairn, C. J. ... ..<br>St. Hill, A. ... ..<br>Shirley, T. A. ... ..<br>Bradley, G. ... ..<br>Fielder, J. B. ... ..<br>Williams, F. W. ... ..<br>Pasley, R. C. ... ..<br>Dowell, J., Colonel, V.C. ... ..<br>Kerr, H., Captain, R.N. ... ..                                                                                                                                                                       | A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>P                                    | P<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A                                         | P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A                                    | P<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A                                    |
| 4. Waipukurau                                | ... | 2  | Williams, J. N. ... ..<br>Williams, R. P. ... ..<br>Williamson, G. W. ... ..<br>Buchanan, J. J. ... ..<br>Gaisford, H. ... ..<br>Lambert, H. ... ..<br>Nairn, C. J. ... ..<br>St. Hill, A. ... ..<br>Shirley, T. A. ... ..<br>Bradley, G. ... ..<br>Fielder, J. B. ... ..<br>Williams, F. W. ... ..<br>Pasley, R. C. ... ..<br>Dowell, J., Colonel, V.C. ... ..<br>Kerr, H., Captain, R.N. ... ..                                                                                                                                                                       | A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>P                                    | P<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A                                         | P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A                                    | P<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A                                    |
| 5. Porangahau                                | ... | 2  | Williams, J. N. ... ..<br>Williams, R. P. ... ..<br>Williamson, G. W. ... ..<br>Buchanan, J. J. ... ..<br>Gaisford, H. ... ..<br>Lambert, H. ... ..<br>Nairn, C. J. ... ..<br>St. Hill, A. ... ..<br>Shirley, T. A. ... ..<br>Bradley, G. ... ..<br>Fielder, J. B. ... ..<br>Williams, F. W. ... ..<br>Pasley, R. C. ... ..<br>Dowell, J., Colonel, V.C. ... ..<br>Kerr, H., Captain, R.N. ... ..                                                                                                                                                                       | A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>P                                    | P<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A                                         | P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A                                    | P<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A                                    |
| 6. Taradale                                  | ... | 2  | Williams, J. N. ... ..<br>Williams, R. P. ... ..<br>Williamson, G. W. ... ..<br>Buchanan, J. J. ... ..<br>Gaisford, H. ... ..<br>Lambert, H. ... ..<br>Nairn, C. J. ... ..<br>St. Hill, A. ... ..<br>Shirley, T. A. ... ..<br>Bradley, G. ... ..<br>Fielder, J. B. ... ..<br>Williams, F. W. ... ..<br>Pasley, R. C. ... ..<br>Dowell, J., Colonel, V.C. ... ..<br>Kerr, H., Captain, R.N. ... ..                                                                                                                                                                       | A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>P                                    | P<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A                                         | P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A                                    | P<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A                                    |
| 7. Gisborne                                  | ... | 3  | Williams, J. N. ... ..<br>Williams, R. P. ... ..<br>Williamson, G. W. ... ..<br>Buchanan, J. J. ... ..<br>Gaisford, H. ... ..<br>Lambert, H. ... ..<br>Nairn, C. J. ... ..<br>St. Hill, A. ... ..<br>Shirley, T. A. ... ..<br>Bradley, G. ... ..<br>Fielder, J. B. ... ..<br>Williams, F. W. ... ..<br>Pasley, R. C. ... ..<br>Dowell, J., Colonel, V.C. ... ..<br>Kerr, H., Captain, R.N. ... ..                                                                                                                                                                       | A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>P                                    | P<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A                                         | P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A                                    | P<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A                                    |
| 8. Tauranga                                  | ... | 2  | Williams, J. N. ... ..<br>Williams, R. P. ... ..<br>Williamson, G. W. ... ..<br>Buchanan, J. J. ... ..<br>Gaisford, H. ... ..<br>Lambert, H. ... ..<br>Nairn, C. J. ... ..<br>St. Hill, A. ... ..<br>Shirley, T. A. ... ..<br>Bradley, G. ... ..<br>Fielder, J. B. ... ..<br>Williams, F. W. ... ..<br>Pasley, R. C. ... ..<br>Dowell, J., Colonel, V.C. ... ..<br>Kerr, H., Captain, R.N. ... ..                                                                                                                                                                       | A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>P                                    | P<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A                                         | P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A                                    | P<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>P<br>A<br>A<br>A<br>A                                    |
| 9. Port Ahuriri<br>and Petane                | ... | 1  | Lyndon, E., ... ..                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | A                                                                                                               | A                                                                                                               | A                                                                                                          | A                                                                                                          |
| 10. Ormondville<br>and Makatoku              | ... | 1  | Webb, E. ... ..                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | P                                                                                                               | P                                                                                                               | P                                                                                                          | P                                                                                                          |
| 11. Woodville                                | ... | 1  | Burnett, H. ... ..                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | A                                                                                                               | A                                                                                                               | A                                                                                                          | A                                                                                                          |
| 12. Danevirke                                | ... | 1  | District constituted 1889.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | ...                                                                                                             | ...                                                                                                             | ...                                                                                                        | ...                                                                                                        |
| 13. Mohaka                                   | ... | 1  | Twigg, H. J. ... ..                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | P                                                                                                               | A                                                                                                               | A                                                                                                          | A                                                                                                          |
| 14. Wairoa                                   | ... | 1  | Davidson, A., Captain (this<br>session only) ... ..                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | A                                                                                                               | P                                                                                                               | P                                                                                                          | P                                                                                                          |
| 15. Opotiki                                  | ... | 1  | Preece, G. A., Captain ... ..                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | A                                                                                                               | P                                                                                                               | A                                                                                                          | A                                                                                                          |
| 16. Maketu                                   | ... | 1  | Brassey, T. J. (this session only)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | A                                                                                                               | P                                                                                                               | P                                                                                                          | P                                                                                                          |
| 17. Waipapua                                 | ... | 1  | Morrison, T. (this session only)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | P                                                                                                               | P                                                                                                               | P                                                                                                          | P                                                                                                          |
| 18. Tokomaru                                 | ... | 1  | Ellison, H. (this session only) ..                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | A                                                                                                               | P                                                                                                               | P                                                                                                          | P                                                                                                          |
| 19. Rotorua                                  | ... | 1  | District constituted 1889.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | ...                                                                                                             | ...                                                                                                             | ...                                                                                                        | ...                                                                                                        |
| Total                                        | ..  | 33 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |                                                                                                                 |                                                                                                                 |                                                                                                            |                                                                                                            |

## Officers of the Diocese of Waiapu.

---

### **Lord Bishop of Waiapu :**

The Right Reverend Edward Craig Stuart.

**Residence :** Bishop's Court, Napier.

---

### **Dean of Waiapu :**

The Very Reverend De Berdt Hovell.

---

### **Archdeacons :**

Waiapu.—The Venerable William Leonard Williams.

Hawke's Bay.—The Venerable Samuel Williams.

---

### **Canons of Waiapu :**

The Reverend John Elliot Fox.

The Reverend Harry Woodford St. Hill.

The Venerable Samuel Williams.

The Venerable William Leonard Williams.

---

### **Lay Members of the Cathedral Chapter :**

Mr. John Beckett Fielder.

Mr. John Thornton.

---

### **Examining Chaplains :**

The Rev. Canon Fox.      The Rev. Canon St. Hill.

The Rev. F. E. Telling Simcox.

### **Standing Committee :**

The Right Reverend the Bishop.

|                        |                    |
|------------------------|--------------------|
| The Very Rev. the Dean | Mr. T. K. Newton   |
| The Ven. S. Williams   | Mr. R. C. Pasley   |
| The Rev. C. L. Tuke    | Mr. T. Tanner      |
| The Rev. A. S. Webb    | Mr. F. W. Williams |
| Mr. J. B. Fielder      | Mr. J. N. Williams |

---

### **Diocesan Nominators :**

The Very Rev. the Dean.

|                       |                      |
|-----------------------|----------------------|
| The Ven. S. Williams. | Mr. A. J. Cotterill. |
|-----------------------|----------------------|

---

### **Bishopric Endowment Fund Business Committee :**

|                                   |                     |
|-----------------------------------|---------------------|
| Mr. J. H. Coleman                 | Capt. W. R. Russell |
| Mr. A. J. Cotterill (Hon. Treas.) | Mr. H. S. Tiffen    |
| Mr. E. P. A. Platford (Hon. Sec.) | Mr. G. E. Sainsbury |
| Hon. H. R. Russell                | Mr. J. N. Williams  |

---

### **Diocesan Secretary and Treasurer :**

Mr. J. B. Fielder.

---

### **Bishop's Commissaries in England :**

The Rev. H. C. Milward, M.A., Vicarage, Redditch.  
The Rev. J. W. Pratt, M.A., 21 Finsbury Square, London.

## The Bishop's Court.

### Chancellor :

Mr. Arthur James Cotterill, Barrister-at-Law.

### Assessors :

|                                |                        |
|--------------------------------|------------------------|
| The Very Rev. De Berdt Hovell. | Mr. Harmood A. Banner. |
| The Ven. Leonard Williams.     | Mr. Thomas Morrison.   |
| The Ven. Samuel Williams.      | Mr. T. Kennedy Newton. |
| The Rev. Canon Elliot Fox.     | Mr. Robert C. Pasley.  |
| The Rev. Canon H. W. St. Hill. | Mr. Thomas Tanner.     |
| The Rev. Anthony S. Webb.      | Mr. H. Stokes Tiffen.  |

### Church Advocate :

Mr. Frank Logan, Barrister-at-Law.

### Registrar :

Mr. John Beckett Fielder.

## Church Institutions in the Diocese.

### Apier Cathedral.

Constituted the Cathedral Church of the Diocese of Waiapu, by the Synod, December 19th, 1888. Consecrated as the Cathedral Church, by the Lord Bishop of the Diocese, December 20th, 1888. Extreme *length*, about 180 feet ; *breadth*, 57 feet ; *height*, 65 feet ; seating accommodation, 1200 persons. One Organist, fourteen Lay Clerks, twenty-four Choristers, one Sacristan, two Vergers.

### The Theological Seminary.

The Theological Seminary, at Gisborne, was founded in 1883 by the local board of management of the C. M. S., with the object of affording a suitable education to native candidates for Holy Orders. The buildings have been specially erected for the purpose, and are very complete ; they comprise lecture rooms, dining hall, and tutor's residence, and provide accommodation for some twenty students. Efforts are now being made to erect a college chapel.

STAFF :

Principal—The Ven. W. L. Williams, B.A., Oxford.

Vice-Principal—The Rev. H. W. Williams, M.A., Cambridge.

Tutor—The Rev. Edward Jennings, C.M.S., Bishopdale, Nelson.

Number of Students in residence, thirteen.

### *Te Aute College.*

Founded and endowed for the purpose of providing a liberal education, upon Church lines, for lads of both races. The buildings, which are very picturesquely designed and situated, comprise school and class rooms, dining hall, dormitories, gymnasium, and head master's residence. Christ Church, Te Aute, is used as the College chapel for the present. The tone and tuition of the College are alike admirable, while the pupils hold their own in the matter of sports with the leading athletic clubs of the province.

STAFF :

Principal ... The Ven. the Archdeacon of Hawke's Bay.

Head Master ... John Thornton, Esq.

Second Master ... Edmund Jardine, Esq.

Number of Boarders, sixty.

### *Maerenga-a-hika Boys' School.*

Founded and endowed for the purpose of providing a suitable education for Maori and Half-caste boys.

### *Napier Native Girls' School.*

The Native Girls' School was founded for the purpose of educating the Maori girls of the Diocese. The building is picturesquely and healthily situated on the hill adjoining Bishop's Court, Napier. The school is maintained in a high state of efficiency.

STAFF :

Lady Principal ... Miss Williams.

Head Mistress ... Miss Scholes.

Assistant Mistress ... Miss Downes.

Matron ... Miss Minton.

Number of Boarders, fifty.

# List of Lay Readers

*Authorised to Officiate in the Diocese.*

| <i>No.</i>                         | <i>Name of Reader.</i>        | <i>Name of District.</i> |
|------------------------------------|-------------------------------|--------------------------|
|                                    | R. C. Palsey .. .. .          | Napier Parish            |
|                                    | A. Hamilton .. .. .           | Napier Parish            |
|                                    | G. Greenwood .. .. .          | Gisborne Parish          |
|                                    | G. B. Williamson .. .. .      | Waipawa Parish           |
|                                    | Howard Kerr, R. N. .. .. .    | Tauranga Parish          |
|                                    | J. Duffus .. .. .             | Tauranga Maori District  |
|                                    | E. Dumergue .. .. .           | Opotiki District         |
|                                    | C. A. Fitzroy .. .. .         | Hastings District        |
|                                    | T. Tanner .. .. .             | Havelock Parish          |
|                                    | E. Webb .. .. .               | Ormondville District     |
|                                    | G. F. Webb .. .. .            | Ormondville District     |
|                                    | Paora Hoia .. .. .            | Hawke's Bay District     |
|                                    | Anaru Kane .. .. .            | Hawke's Bay District     |
|                                    | Hori Hiku .. .. .             | Hawke's Bay District     |
|                                    | Utiku Paetaka .. .. .         | Hawke's Bay District     |
|                                    | Manihēa Te Pa .. .. .         | Hawke's Bay District     |
|                                    | Hohala Te Hoata .. .. .       | Hawke's Bay District     |
|                                    | Hemi Aralawa .. .. .          | Hawke's Bay District     |
|                                    | Hanita Te Maere .. .. .       | Hawke's Bay District     |
|                                    | Hone Rautahi .. .. .          | Hawke's Bay District     |
|                                    | Peni Te Umairangi .. .. .     | Hawke's Bay District     |
|                                    | Inala Hutana .. .. .          | Hawke's Bay District     |
|                                    | Rewi Haukore .. .. .          | Hawke's Bay District     |
|                                    | Katene Te Hori .. .. .        | Hawke's Bay District     |
|                                    | Haimiui Pititi .. .. .        | Hawke's Bay District     |
|                                    | Henare Paraone .. .. .        | Hawke's Bay District     |
|                                    | Ropata Tiakital .. .. .       | Hawke's Bay District     |
|                                    | Huni Waeporera .. .. .        | Hawke's Bay District     |
|                                    | Tipene Te Apatu .. .. .       | Hawke's Bay District     |
|                                    | Paora Ropiha .. .. .          | Hawke's Bay District     |
|                                    | Reihana Te Huripoki .. .. .   | Hawke's Bay District     |
|                                    | Retimana Irawarua .. .. .     | Hawke's Bay District     |
|                                    | Hemi Piparipa .. .. .         | Hawke's Bay District     |
| 34                                 | Heikiera Takoto .. .. .       | Hawke's Bay District     |
| PAROCHIAL DISTRICT OF TE KAWAKAWA. |                               |                          |
|                                    | Henare Katae .. .. .          | Wharekahika              |
|                                    | Te Irimana Houturanga .. .. . | Nukutahara               |
|                                    | Manahi Parapara .. .. .       | Te Rimu                  |
|                                    | Popata Pariohe .. .. .        | Tutua                    |
|                                    | Pita Pokia .. .. .            | Woikoriri                |
|                                    | Hare Paihiu .. .. .           | Te Kawakawa              |
|                                    | Hamahona Puha .. .. .         | Omarahou                 |
| 8                                  | Pehimana Rerehau .. .. .      | Horowera                 |
| PAROCHIAL DISTRICT OF RANGITUKIA.  |                               |                          |
|                                    | Hoani Ngatai .. .. .          | Te Hatepe                |
|                                    | Hare Kopakopa .. .. .         | Titaka                   |
|                                    | Hori Winika .. .. .           | Taumata o Te Atapaia     |
|                                    | Renata Rongokako .. .. .      | Pa o Paku                |
|                                    | Manahi Pukenui .. .. .        | Taumata                  |
|                                    | Wirihana Pononga .. .. .      | Tikitiki                 |
|                                    | Apirana Te Mane .. .. .       | Te Rahui                 |
|                                    | Paora Haenga .. .. .          | Taumata                  |
|                                    | Katene Pohoiwi .. .. .        | Ti Kapu a Hinekopek      |
|                                    | Warihi Onewa .. .. .          | Muriwaiotonga            |
| 11                                 | Popata Kahawai .. .. .        | Te Hoa                   |
| PAROCHIAL DISTRICT OF TE HORO.     |                               |                          |
|                                    | Hori Matamua .. .. .          | Te Horo                  |
|                                    | Rihara Paipa .. .. .          | Te Horo                  |
|                                    | Jehu Nukunuku .. .. .         | Te Karako                |
|                                    | Hotorene Te Wharau .. .. .    | Waiomatatini             |
| 53                                 | Forward                       |                          |



| <i>No.</i> | <i>Name of Reader.</i> |    |    | <i>Name of District.</i> |
|------------|------------------------|----|----|--------------------------|
| 53         | Brought forward        |    |    |                          |
|            | Te Piriniha Te Rito    | .. | .. | Kakeriki                 |
|            | Hirini Pohakena        | .. | .. | Pakerimu                 |
|            | Karanama Ngerengere    | .. | .. | Kaitaha                  |
|            | Manahi Kau             | .. | .. | Taumata o Te Ropuake     |
| 9          | Hare Mumu              | .. | .. | Marotarewa               |

## PAROCHIAL DISTRICT OF TUPAROA.

|    |                  |    |    |              |
|----|------------------|----|----|--------------|
|    | Te Hira Tamihere | .. | .. | Tuparoa      |
|    | Epeniha Hautepea | .. | .. | Tuparoa      |
|    | Ahipere Mutu     | .. | .. | Waitotoki    |
|    | Eruera Moeke     | .. | .. | Kaimoho      |
|    | Hemi Pao         | .. | .. | Kaimoho      |
|    | Hamiara Konatu   | .. | .. | Waitekaha    |
|    | Eruera Pahau     | .. | .. | Mangahanea   |
|    | Hirini Tauhine   | .. | .. | Manutahi     |
|    | Ehau Taumaunu    | .. | .. | Manutahi     |
|    | Hamiara Tamanui  | .. | .. | Taumataomihi |
|    | Hakopa Kahawai   | .. | .. | Te Kumi      |
|    | Mohi Piri        | .. | .. | Repoua       |
| 13 | Wiremu Tahata    | .. | .. | Repoua       |

## PAROCHIAL DISTRICT OF WHAREPONGA.

|   |                   |    |    |            |
|---|-------------------|----|----|------------|
|   | Tuta Tamati       | .. | .. | Whareponga |
|   | Koroniria Wehenga | .. | .. | Otuauri    |
|   | Eparaima Uruka    | .. | .. | Waitakaro  |
|   | Pekama Tuha       | .. | .. | Waitakaro  |
|   | Renata Hape       | .. | .. | Taotane    |
|   | Wikiriwhi Te Piri | .. | .. | Akuaku     |
|   | Riwai Pakerau     | .. | .. | Taharakeke |
|   | Hone Waipapa      | .. | .. | Walpiro    |
| 9 | Hirini Kahotea    | .. | .. | Waikawa    |

## PAROCHIAL DISTRICT OF TOKOMARU.

|    |                     |    |    |             |
|----|---------------------|----|----|-------------|
|    | Natana Maukau       | .. | .. | Tokomaru    |
|    | Apirana Pahina      | .. | .. | Tokomaru    |
|    | Wiremu Peiwhairangi | .. | .. | Pakirikiri  |
|    | Mokena Paputene     | .. | .. | Pakirikiri  |
|    | Paraone             | .. | .. | Ariuru      |
|    | Wiremu Tamawaika    | .. | .. | Tangoiro    |
|    | Hirini Ahunuku      | .. | .. | Marshea     |
|    | Eraiha Tamawaika    | .. | .. | Waipare     |
|    | Pineamine Te Huhu   | .. | .. | Anaura      |
|    | Hare Hautapu        | .. | .. | Taomatamata |
|    | Hirini Tautau       | .. | .. | Kaiaua      |
|    | Wiremu Te Aau       | .. | .. | Waiohau     |
| 13 | Patara Rang         | .. | .. | Te Karaka   |

## PAROCHIAL DISTRICT OF WHANGARA.

|   |                  |    |    |           |
|---|------------------|----|----|-----------|
|   | Hare Noanoa      | .. | .. | Uawa      |
|   | Harawira Tupara  | .. | .. | Mangahela |
|   | Paora Te Hura    | .. | .. | Puatai    |
|   | Rorihia Tamararo | .. | .. | Waitotara |
|   | Hone Niwa        | .. | .. | Pakarae   |
|   | Rutene Te Arah   | .. | .. | Whangara  |
| 7 | Hori Te Apinga   | .. | .. | Pouawa    |

## PAROCHIAL DISTRICT OF TURANGA.

|   |                  |    |    |                  |
|---|------------------|----|----|------------------|
|   | Tiopira Korehe   | .. | .. | Parihimanibi     |
|   | Paora Puta       | .. | .. | Waerengahika     |
|   | Tipene Tutaki    | .. | .. | Te Waituhi       |
|   | Kori K. Manuhiri | .. | .. | Whakato          |
|   | Hori Koneho      | .. | .. | Te Kuri a Tuatai |
|   | Hemi Te Awaahaku | .. | .. | Tahoka           |
|   | Paora Rapuhia    | .. | .. | Pakirikiri       |
| 8 | Paora Te Hau     | .. | .. | Te Muriwai       |

## PAROCHIAL DISTRICT OF NUKUTAUUA.

|   |             |    |    |            |
|---|-------------|----|----|------------|
|   | Hori Pomana | .. | .. | Nuhaka     |
|   | Rewi Tiwai  | .. | .. | Nuhaka     |
|   | Hemi Totoru | .. | .. | Taupata    |
| 4 | Piripi Tee  | .. | .. | Kopuawhara |

116 Forward

PAROCHIAL DISTRICT OF WAIROA.

| <i>No.</i> | <i>Name of Reader.</i> |    |    | <i>Name of District.</i> |
|------------|------------------------|----|----|--------------------------|
| 116        | Brought forward        |    |    |                          |
|            | Wiremu Te Kahui        | .. | .. | Whakaki                  |
|            | Hori Te Roi            | .. | .. | Whakaki                  |
|            | Hori Te Ariki          | .. | .. | Korito                   |
|            | Tepene Waewaeporo      | .. | .. | Kihitu                   |
|            | Watene Toromata        | .. | .. | Te Uhi                   |
|            | Paora Onekawa          | .. | .. | Waipurapura              |
|            | Te Otene Pūkōwa        | .. | .. | Te Ruahoru               |
|            | Ihakara Tuatara        | .. | .. | Manutawhioranga          |
| 9          | Heremaia Kihirau       | .. | .. | Te Reinga                |

PAROCHIAL DISTRICT OF MOHAKA.

|   |                   |    |    |          |
|---|-------------------|----|----|----------|
|   | Wiremu Te Kahu    | .. | .. | Whakapau |
|   | Friha Kaumatua    | .. | .. | Mohaka   |
| 3 | Wepihi Te Wainohu | .. | .. | Mohaka   |

128 Total





# Minutes of Proceedings

OF THE

SECOND SESSION OF THE ELEVENTH SYNOD OF  
THE DIOCESE OF WAIAPU, NEW ZEALAND.

---

NAPIER, MONDAY, SEPTEMBER 30TH, 1889.



THE SYNOD assembled in the Cathedral Church of S. John the Evangelist at 11 a.m., when the Holy Communion was administered by the Right Rev. the Bishop, assisted by the Ven. the Archdeacon of Waiapu.

At 4 o'clock in the afternoon the Synod met in S. John's Schoolroom.

The President called over the roll of Members. (Members present : See Table of Attendance.)

The Synod was then declared duly constituted, and the proceedings were opened with prayer.

The President then delivered the following

## Address :

DEAR BRETHREN OF THE CLERGY AND LAITY,—

Our last Annual Session of Synod was held at a later date than usual, owing to my absence in England in attending the Lambeth Conference of 1888 ; consequently in now reverting to our customary time of meeting the period we review at the present session comprises nine months instead of twelve. In this review the most noticeable event is the session of the General Synod that assembled at Dunedin on February 13th, under the presidency, for the last time, of our much beloved and revered Primate, the Most Reverend the Bishop of Christchurch. In his opening address to the Synod he intimated his intended resignation of the office of Primate, and that the Synod would be called upon towards the close of the session to elect his successor in that office. Accordingly, on February 26th, the members of Synod having received on the morning of that day the blessed Sacrament of the Lord's

Body and Blood, and having united at the Primate's request in silent prayer for the guidance of God's Holy Spirit, proceeded to the election in the manner prescribed by the canon. A majority of all three orders is required, and the choice fell on the Bishop of Wellington. Apart from the high and commanding abilities of our new Primate, all must admit a special fitness in the election to the chief office in our Church of one who for fifty years has maintained through God's grace the highest standard of devotedness to the work of the Christian Ministry in this land. First, and for many years, in the arduous duties of a missionary to its aboriginal people (being the first to be admitted in 1838 to the office of the priesthood in New Zealand), and subsequently as taking a leading and influential part in the organisation of the Church of this ecclesiastical province, our new Primate has gained not only the confidence of both races, but also the fullest and most intimate knowledge of the growth and development of our Church constitution and legislation, a knowledge which none will be better able than he to make subservient to such further work of consolidation and expansion as may still lie before the Church in New Zealand. That he may long be spared to crown the labors of many years by enriching the councils of the Church with his ripe experience is our heartfelt prayer. Into no worthier hands could have passed the Primatial authority which for 21 years has been wielded with such dignity, wisdom, and graciousness by the beloved prelate who now, in full ripeness of years, seeks to disengage himself from public duties in the administration of our affairs. May we who remain be stimulated by these and such like examples, in which happily this branch of Christ's Church is rich indeed, to devote ourselves more earnestly to the work devolving on us; that we, too, may attain to the joy and rest of a "finished course," having "kept the faith" as handed down to us by those who have had the rule over us, who "have spoken unto us the word of God; considering the end of their conversation Jesus Christ, the same yesterday, to-day, and for ever!"

Removal of Incumbents.—Turning now to the legislative enactments of the late Synod, I may suitably give the first place to a bill embodying a principle which this Diocesan Synod was the first to urge upon the consideration of the General Synod as one of grave importance for the welfare of the Church. In his opening address the Primate put the case with his usual lucidity and fairness of statement. "It will be unanimously agreed," he said, "that it is for the interests of the Church that every clergyman appointed to a parish should be known to be fitted for the duties implied in

that expressive term, 'a cure of souls,' and the greatest care be exercised in the appointment ; and yet when this has been done it may be found that the clergyman selected and duly instituted is not able to satisfy the requirements of the cure, or having done well for a time has become neglectful of his duties. Provision accordingly has been made in the Canons for the removal of a clergyman who has proved to be unworthy of the ministry, and it has been thought expedient to legislate also for the removal of one who, without being charged with any ecclesiastical offence specified in the Canons, has become and proved to be unfit for his duties. A Bill for this purpose was before the Synod which met at Napier, but was withdrawn because the time at our disposal was not sufficient for the full consideration of it. The Bill had respect chiefly to those cases in which a clergyman, through neglect of duty, or want of tact and prudence in dealing with his parishioners, had forfeited their respect and good will, and so impaired his usefulness. . . . For cases of incapacity occasioned by ill-health and the infirmities of old age, some other provision should be made." To supply the defect in our Church legislation so discriminatingly indicated in these weighty words, the Bishop of Wellington at an early period of the session introduced a Bill dealing with this question—a Bill drawn somewhat on the lines of the Incumbents' Removal Act passed by the Synod of Tasmania last year, but with a less cumbersome procedure. The Bill met with considerable opposition, but after very full debates at all the stages of its progress it was finally passed by a large majority. The provisions of the Bill in their final shape now form clauses 24 to 27 of Title A, Canon IV. Notwithstanding the grave apprehensions expressed by some of those who opposed the Bill, it is my full conviction that the new clauses of the Canon, even though they may never have to be put in force, will have a beneficial effect in maintaining that harmonious relation which ought always to subsist between the pastor and his flock. It certainly ought to put a decisive stop to that most objectionable mode of dissolving the pastoral tie which has hitherto been the last resort in a voluntary Church—the "starving out" of the unacceptable minister. Much better, surely, for pastor and flock that they should meet each other before an impartial commission, and, if their differences are irreconcilable, agree to dissolve the connection rather than remain in chronic disagreement, to the grievous hindrance and stagnation of all Church life and work in the parish.

**Defaulting Parishes.**—Another newly-enacted Canon will, it is to be hoped, have a salutary effect in keeping up to the mark

defaulting parishes. For it is now possible, by the provisions of clause 8, Canon V., Title B, to degrade a parish and to reduce it to the status of a parochial district if it has failed to fulfil the conditions under which it was constituted. I fear that in this Diocese there are more parishes than one which would have rather a precarious tenure of existence as such, should this Canon be brought to bear upon them.

**Systematic Support of Church Work.**—The question of the systematic maintenance of Church work was considered by a select committee, and their report contains matter for serious consideration. They recommend that some special organisation should be established in each parish or district for securing the systematic support of the Church by every member thereof. Let me impress this recommendation on all the clerical and lay members of this Synod. I am sure that in its adoption and painstaking carrying out, the true remedy is to be found for much of the financial difficulty that so frequently cripples the work of our Church. When we look either at the numbers or the social position and the worldly circumstances of those belonging to the Church of England in this colony, we cannot conclude that want of means is the cause of the inadequate and irregular support that the Church receives from her professed members. Neither do we find the cause in any general unwillingness to contribute to the support of the Church, for one often meets with a liberal and ready response when an opportunity is afforded for making a direct appeal for some Church work that needs assistance. When I look at the facts all round the conviction forces itself on me that much available income is lost to the Church from want of suitable organisation to collect it. I speak now not only of the support that might be obtained for the Diocesan Fund or other extra-parochial objects, but also of the strictly parochial income, which so frequently falls short of the most necessary requirements. And I would urge that in every parish and parochial district there should be an organised and recognised association for bringing home to every professed member of the Church the duty of contributing some stated amount, according to the ability which God has given to each, to the support of the Church, and for the regular collection of the subscriptions promised. An individual and personal application, and a systematic collection, are the two pivots on which the machinery should turn, and a simple organisation such as experience teaches to be necessary in all associations for raising funds would secure the permanency and efficiency of the association. The clergyman of the parish should be *ex officio* president,

and the churchwarden chosen by the people might suitably be the treasurer. The secretary, on whose zeal and energy much would depend, might in the first place be nominated by the president and treasurer, and receive his appointment from the Bishop. When the association was fairly started with a list of *bona fide* subscribing members, quarterly meetings should be held for mutual encouragement in the work, and to receive reports of progress made, and at an annual meeting the secretary might be elected. The money contributed through this agency would be quite independent of the ordinary revenue of the parish accruing from Church offertories and pew rents. This should be clearly explained in soliciting subscriptions. The primary object would be the sustentation of the clergy. In the few populous town parishes of the Diocese where the ordinary sources of revenue provide a sufficient stipend, the maintenance of an assistant curate would probably be a desideratum to be supplied, and in any case surplus funds would find their application in augmenting the income of the Diocesan Fund for aiding Church work in poorer districts. The parochial association might indeed, and I hope in most cases would, supply the needed organisation for bringing before our church members the claims of that fund whose struggling existence sadly needs to be re-invigorated by the enlistment of supporters throughout the whole Diocese. Active canvassers and collectors working in a parochial association would have the opportunity of bringing before our people the claims of the Diocesan Fund, as well as local wants, and could receive contributions either for the general Diocesan object, or for the special parochial object. In venturing to sketch the outline of such an organisation, I have in my recollection the excellent work which for many years has been effected by the Church Society of the Diocese of Sydney, with its net-work of parochial associations spread over the whole Diocese. The details of any plan would best be considered and arranged by a select committee to be appointed by the Standing Committee, should the Synod pronounce some such scheme as I have suggested to be feasible. I am not wedded to any particular plan, but what I would most emphatically urge on the consideration of the Synod is that some definite plan is urgently needed, as the resolution of the General Synod has distinctly recognised. And as regards our own Diocese—for I will not presume to speak of other Dioceses, in some of which I know that strenuous efforts have been made for the organisation of their Church finance—any plan, I think I may say, would be better than none. Systematic giving to the treasury of God was from the earliest time a matter of divine arrangement, and the pages of the New Testament furnish abundant proof that



the freer dispensation of the Spirit did not weaken the obligation when it enlarged its scope and intensified the motive.

**The Religious Education of the Young.**—There is one aspect of this question which the General Synod cannot pass over in silence so long as the present unhappy exclusion of religion from the public schools of the colony is maintained. There may have been nothing new in the arguments condemnatory of that great blot on our Education Act, but arguments based on sound reasoning do not lose their force through being unheeded, and a system intrinsically defective will work out its evil results whether men foresee them or not. There is one obvious consequence of persistency in the present system that can scarcely be ignored, namely, that the longer the system of mere secular education is upheld, the more difficult it will be to effect a change. The rising generation, growing up in ignorance of the importance of religion in national education, is assuredly not likely to awaken to a sense of its value, or to know anything of its necessity, unless, indeed, through painful experience of the bitter fruits of its neglect. The General Synod could not do less in regard to this question than reaffirm what it has formerly on various occasions urged upon the consideration of the Legislature in its repeated petitions addressed to both Houses of Assembly—in the most reasonable demand that the Education Act should be so amended as to permit of religious instruction being given within school hours in the Government schools, and that provision should be made for grants in aid of the maintenance of schools set on foot by any religious denomination, provided that the secular instruction given in such schools comes up to the required standards, and satisfies the Government inspector.

**Sunday Schools.**—The exclusive secularism in the present system of national education enhances, it is needless to say, the value and importance of the Sunday school, as in some measure supplying the want of religious instruction in the ordinary day schools. And this renders it more than ever incumbent on us as a Church to extend and improve our Sunday schools, and to work them on the most efficient system. Hence the importance of a resolution of the General Synod recommending that a graduated course of instruction be adopted in our Sunday schools. It may be in the recollection of the Synod that some years ago I instituted a Diocesan examination of Sunday schools, mainly with a view of introducing systematic instruction in a definite course of lessons. The plan met only with limited success. The prescribed course was not adopted by all the schools; some of the largest did not

compete in the examination at all ; and consequently the results of an united examination did not seem commensurate with the expenditure of time and labor on the part of the examiners which it involved. For the last two years I have allowed the plan of a Diocesan examination to remain in abeyance, in the hope that a fresh start on a more thorough plan of operations may be more successful. A graduated course of instruction, if universally adopted and adhered to, would be such a plan. But this implies careful arrangement of the classes, and above all the intelligent co-operation of the teachers. To secure the latter there must be maintained the teachers meeting in every parish in which the appointed lessons should be thoroughly gone into and explained by the clergyman or some competent person appointed by him for the purpose. Without this, I am convinced that any scheme for united examination of the scholars will be a failure. If, as I trust, we may see our way at this Synod to the appointment of an inspector of Sunday schools, with a recognised *status* in the Diocese, it would be one of his first endeavors to frame in conjunction with the parochial clergy a suitable syllabus of lessons, which could then be issued under sanction of the Bishop as the standard of instruction throughout the Diocese.

A Cathedral Chapter.—And now, passing from these questions, some of which, interesting and important as they all are, may not perhaps call for any immediate action by this Synod, I would bespeak your careful consideration to the new Canon (Title B, Canon VI.) enacted at the last session of the General Synod on Cathedral Chapters. And I ask your close attention to the questions involved, as the matter will, I believe, be brought before us during this session in the report of a committee appointed at our last session. The resolution passed on the 19th of December last appointing the committee was as follows :—"That a committee be appointed to report to the next annual session of this Synod what steps, in accordance with any canon which may be passed by the General Synod on the subject, it may be advisable to take towards the constitution of a Cathedral Chapter for this Diocese ; such committee to consist of the Ven. Archdeacon W. L. Williams, Revs. De Berdt Hovell, A. S. Webb, Messrs A. J. Cotterill, and J. B. Fielder." You will observe a reference in this resolution to the prospect of the General Synod legislating on the subject. The ground of that expectation was the resolution passed by the General Synod which met at Auckland in 1836. At that Synod, I may explain, the question whether it be competent for a Diocese to form a Cathedral Chapter, seeing that no provision had been made

in that respect in the constitution or statutes of the Church, was brought forward by the Diocese of Auckland. At an early day in the session the Bishop of Auckland moved and Mr. Upton seconded, "That a committee be appointed to consider and report before the end of the session :—(1.) Whether a Diocesan Synod has power to constitute a Dean and Canons in connection with the Cathedral Church of the Diocese ; (2) whether such Synod has power to make such regulations as it may deem proper for the election, the duties, and the term of office, of the Dean and Canons." The committee thus appointed consisted of the Primate, the Bishops of Nelson, Auckland, and Dunedin, Archdeacons Williams and Harper, and Mr. Maude. Their report, consisting of an interesting historical statement on the origin and uses of cathedral bodies and their actual constitution, was quoted at length in my address last year to this Synod. It concludes thus :—"Taking these facts into consideration, and bearing in mind the circumstances of the Church of this ecclesiastical province, the committee are of opinion that the General Synod should proceed to lay down the following general rules for the constitution and regulation of Cathedral bodies, and they therefore recommend the following resolutions for the adoption of Synod." The regulations are printed in pages 63 and 64 of the "Proceedings of the General Synod of 1886 ;" but, as I stated in my address of last year, the whole question was postponed for the consideration of the next General Synod. Accordingly, when the General Synod met at Dunedin last February, on the motion of Archdeacon W. L. Williams a select committee consisting of the Bishops of Nelson and Dunedin, Archdeacons W. L. Williams and Harper, the Rev. De Berdt Hovell, and Messrs. Upton and Maude was appointed to draft a canon on the constitution of Cathedral chapters. The select committee submitted as the result of their deliberations "a Bill intituled a statute to provide for the constitution of Cathedral Chapters." This being passed by the Synod without any amendment, now forms Canon VI., Title B, with the heading "Chapters." On comparing this canon with the resolutions submitted by the select committee of 1886, it will be found that there is a substantial agreement in principle in the regulations proposed. In both cases large powers are conferred on the Diocesan Synod with regard (1) to the Chapter ; (2) the officers of whom it shall consist ; (3) the concurrence of the Synod either directly or through its standing committee in the appointment of the members of the Chapter, and (4) in the enactment of statutes for the regulation of the Chapter. The principal difference seems to be that in the canon as now framed a wider scope is given to the functions of a

Cathedral Chapter than in the original draft resolutions, and a greater latitude is allowed to the Diocesan Synod in deciding the question of the officers of whom the Chapter shall consist. The resolution proposed in 1886 ran thus:—"It is competent for a Diocesan Synod to proceed to the constitution of a Cathedral Chapter, provided that the Cathedral Chapter shall consist of the Bishop, a Dean, Canons (clerical and lay), and such other officers as may seem necessary to the Diocesan Synod." The canon of 1889 enacts as follows:—1. "In order to the more efficient prosecution of the work of the Church in any Diocese, the Diocesan Synod may constitute a Cathedral Chapter, which shall consist of the Bishop and such other persons (including a Dean, Canons, and lay members) as may to the said Synod seem necessary." Clause 2 reads thus:—"If there be a Dean he shall be appointed by the Bishop of the Diocese, with the concurrence, in the case of the first appointment, of the Diocesan Synod, and in the case of all subsequent appointments, of the Chapter and the standing committee; provided that until a Dean be appointed the functions of the Dean shall be performed by the Bishop of the Diocese." The question of the appointment of a Dean is thus left in express terms to the Diocesan Synod, and the object to be attained by the constitution of a Chapter is stated to be the more efficient prosecution of the work in the Diocese. It is, then, on the lines laid down in this canon that our Synod may now proceed. In my address to you, my brethren, at the opening of the last session, I sketched a plan of Diocesan work, in which, as it seems to me, a well selected Chapter might efficiently co-operate in promoting Diocesan work. As the scheme will doubtless be carefully considered and fully discussed in the present session, it is unnecessary for me now to go further into details, or to repeat what I then said. This much only will I now add, that in considering the question there are two landmarks we must keep distinctly in sight. The one is the principle that in his opening address to the last General Synod was admirably expressed by our President as "the principle which underlies the Church system in this province—namely, the union of Bishops, clergy, and laity in all acts which have reference to the work and well-being of the Church;" the other, seeing that our Cathedral is also a parish church, that in laying down regulations for a Cathedral Chapter nothing shall infringe on the statutable rights of the parishioners, either as regards the nomination of the Incumbent of the parish, or as regards the rights and duties of the vestrymen and churchwardens respectively. Within these limits we may safely organise a Chapter which may materially, as I firmly believe, promote the work of the Church in this Diocese. May

we, with a single eye to God's glory, seek to devise such measures as He will own and bless!

In these synodical deliberations our immediate concern is with the framework of the Church. We take counsel together on improvements and extension, or possibly on needed changes and alterations, yet we can never lose sight of the spiritual purpose which this framework is meant to subserve—even the completion of that building in which we ourselves and our brethren in the Faith are the living stones. We need, then, continually to pray that our minds may be illuminated and our hearts influenced by the inspiration of God's Holy Spirit, that we may not hinder the grace of God, but be workers together with Him in all such good works as He has prepared for us, to the glory of "our great God and Saviour Jesus Christ, who gave Himself for us, that He might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto Himself a people for His own possession, zealous of good works."

#### **Vote of Thanks to the President.**

The cordial thanks of the Synod were given to the Right Rev. the President for his Address, and he was respectfully requested to allow the same to be printed.

#### **Apologies for Absence.**

The President read apologies from the Revs. C. Jordan, G. Maunsell, H. W. Williams, T. J. Wills, and Colonel J. Dowell, V.C.

#### **Resignation of Members.**

The President announced the resignation of Mr. H. H. Bridge, member for Waipukurau, and Dr. Preston, member for Wairoa, and the election of Mr. H. Lambert as member for Waipukurau.

#### **Appointment of Lay Members of Synod.**

Standing Order No. 14 having been suspended, the following gentlemen were appointed members of Synod for this session only, as no election had been held in the following districts:—Mr. T. J. Brassey for Maketu, Mr. T. Morrison for Waiapu, Mr. H. Ellison for Tokomaru, and Captain Alexander Davidson for Wairoa.

**Appointment of Officers.**

The following Officers were appointed by the Synod :—  
Clerical Secretary : the Rev. C. L. Tuke ; Lay Secretary : Mr. J. B. Fielder ; Chairman of Committees : Mr. T. Tanner.

**Hour of Meeting.**

The Synod resolved that the hours of business be from 4 to 6 o'clock daily, with an adjournment to 7.30 p.m.

**Appointment of Committee on Parochial Returns.**

The President nominated the following committee to examine into and report upon the Parochial Returns and Accounts, in accordance with Standing Order No. 8 :—The Revs. H. W. St. Hill, A. S. Webb, J. Parkinson, A. F. Williams, and Messrs. T. Morrison, J. B. Fielder, and Captain Kerr. The Synod concurred in the nomination.

**Report of Select Committee on a Cathedral Chapter.**

The Ven. Archdeacon W. L. Williams brought up the report of the select committee appointed at the last session of Synod to report as to what steps it may be advisable to take towards the constitution of a Cathedral Chapter for this diocese. The report was read.

**Bills Introduced and Read a First Time.**

Standing Order No. 14 having been suspended, the following Bills were introduced by Mr. J. B. Fielder, read a first time, ordered to be printed, and the second readings made an order of the day for to-morrow.

A Bill to amend Statute No. 1, to Provide for the Election of Synodsmen.

A Bill to amend Statute No. 2, for the Election of Parish Officers, and for Defining the Duties of Churchwardens and Vestrymen.

A Bill to amend Statute No. 3 for the Election of Nominators and Appointment of Pastors to Parishes.

A Bill to amend Statute No. 4, for constituting a Standing Committee.

A Bill to amend Statute No. 5, for Regulating the Election of Clerical and Lay Representatives to the General Synod.

A Bill to amend Statute No. 6, for Regulating the Formation of Parishes.

On the motion of the Ven. Archdeacon W. L. Williams, a Bill to provide for the Constitution of a Cathedral Chapter was introduced, read a first time, ordered to be printed, and made an order of the day for to-morrow.

**Papers Laid on the Table.**

The following documents were laid upon the Table :—

Minute Book of the Standing Committee and Board of Trusts.  
Letter Book of the Diocese.  
Detailed Statistical Returns and Accounts from Parishes and Districts.  
Summary of Statistical Returns from Parishes and Districts.  
Summary of Accounts from Parishes and Districts.  
List of Church Members from Parishes and Districts.  
Report of Bishopric Endowment Fund Committee.  
Account of Bishopric Endowment Fund Committee.  
Account of Hawke's Bay Trust.  
Account of the Trustees of Waerengahika Native School Trust.  
Account of the Church Endowment Fund.  
Proposed Scheme of the Clerical Pension Fund Board of Auckland, Waiapu, and Melanesia.  
Accounts and Report of the above Board for year ending 30th June, 1889.  
Report of the Standing Committee.

Accounts of the Diocesan Treasurer, consisting of—

Diocesan Fund Account.  
Diocesan Expenses Account.  
Maori Mission Account.  
Foreign Missions Account.  
Melanesian Mission Account.  
Clerical Pension Fund Account.

Notices of motion having been given, the Synod adjourned.

---

**TUESDAY, OCTOBER 1ST, 1889.**

The Synod assembled in St. John's Schoolroom at 4 p.m., and the proceedings were opened with prayer. (Members present : See Table of Attendance.)

---

**Minutes.**

The minutes of the previous meeting were read and confirmed.

**Memorial Tablet in the Cathedral to the Memory of the Rev. C. S. Volkner.**

The Rev. DE BERDT HOVELL moved, and Rev. J. PARKINSON seconded :—(1) "That this Synod desires to perpetuate, by means of a memorial tablet in the Cathedral Church of the Diocese, the memory of Carl Sylvius Volkner. He was one of that faithful band of ordained agents of the Church Missionary Society whose services in the cause of religion and civilisation amongst the native tribes of New Zealand can never be forgotten by the Church which that Society may be said to have planted in this land. The Synod recalls to memory how that, after faithful and devoted service, his spirit was set free from the mutilated body by misguided men to whose best interests he had consecrated his life. Throughout the ages all along there have not failed men who loved not their lives unto the death in the cause of true religion, and whose deathless memories are the priceless heritage of the Church of the Living God. Therefore it is that this Synod feels it to be a high privilege to be permitted to hand down to the generations that are yet to come the memory of a 'faithful witness' of the Lord Jesus."—Carried.

The Rev. DE BERDT HOVELL moved, and Captain PREECE seconded—(2) "That a Select Committee be appointed to take steps to carry the above object into practical effect."—Carried.

The Rev. DE BERDT HOVELL moved, and Mr. T. TANNER seconded (3) "That such committee consist of the Bishop of the Diocese, the Ven. the Archdeacon of Waiapu, the Rev. Seymour Spencer, the Rev. H. W. St. Hill, Mr. C. J. Nairn, and the mover."—Carried.

The President then put the motion as a whole, and it was carried.

**Diocesan Statutes in form of Canons.**

The Ven. Archdeacon W. L. WILLIAMS moved, and Rev. H. W. ST. HILL seconded (1) "That a Select Committee be appointed to re-arrange the Statutes of the Synod of this Diocese in the form of Canons, and to make such verbal alterations in our Diocesan legislation as are required by the re-arrangement of the legislation of the General Synod."—Carried.



The Ven. Archdeacon W. L. WILLIAMS moved, and Mr. W. ELLISON seconded (2) "That the Committee consist of the Rev. De Berdt Hovell, Mr. J. B. Fielder, and the mover."—Carried.

#### List of Licensed Clergy.

The Rev. DE BERDT HOVELL moved, and Rev. J. PARKINSON seconded, "That the Right Rev. the President be respectfully requested to supply the Synod with a list of the Licensed Clergy of the Diocese for the purposes of Title B., Canons I., II., and III. of the General Synod, such list to be published with the proceedings of this session."—Carried.

#### Election of Standing Committee.

The Rev. DE BERDT HOVELL moved, and the Rev. F. H. SPENCER seconded, "That the Synod do proceed to the election of a Standing Committee."—Carried.

The Rev. DE BERDT HOVELL moved, and the Rev. F. H. SPENCER seconded, "That the Clerical and Lay Members of the Synod be nominated as eligible for the Standing Committee, and that the election be by ballot."—Carried.

The Rev. DE BERDT HOVELL moved, and the Rev. J. PARKINSON seconded, "That the Committee consist of four (4) Clerical and six (6) Lay Members."—Carried.

The Rev. J. C. ECCLES and Captain KERR were appointed scrutineers.

The ballot took place, and the President reported the following as the result of the election :—Clergy : The Ven. Archdeacon S. Williams, Revs. De Berdt Hovell, C. L. Tuke, and A. S. Webb. Laity : Messrs. R. C. Pasley, T. Tanner, J. B. Fielder, F. W. Williams, J. N. Williams, and T. K. Newton.

#### Bills Read a Second Time.

The following Bills were read a second time and considered in committee :—

A Bill to amend Statute No. 1, to Provide for the Election of Synodsmen.

A Bill to amend Statute No. 2, for the Election of Parish Officers, and for Defining the Duties of Churchwardens and Vestrymen.

A Bill to amend Statute No. 3, for the Election of Nominators and Appointment of Pastors to Parishes.

A Bill to amend Statute No. 4, for Constituting a Standing Committee.

A Bill to amend Statute No. 5, for Regulating the Election of Clerical and Lay Representatives to the General Synod.

A Bill to amend Statute No. 6, for Regulating the formation of Parishes.

Synod resumed. Bills reported with amendments, and on the motion of Mr. J. B. FIELDER, seconded by the Rev. J. PARKINSON, the third readings were made an order of the day for to-morrow.

A Bill to Provide for the Constitution of a Cathedral Chapter for this Diocese was, on the motion of the Ven. Archdeacon W. L. WILLIAMS, seconded by the Rev. DE BERDT HOVELL, read a second time and ordered to be considered in committee to-morrow.

**Bill re Diocesan Statutes in Form of Canons.**

The Ven. Archdeacon W. L. WILLIAMS moved, and Mr. A. J. COTTERILL seconded, "That leave be given to bring in a Bill to authorise the re-arrangement of the Diocesan Statutes in the form of Canons.

Leave given. Bill read a first time, ordered to be printed, and the second reading made an order of the day for to-morrow.

Notices of motion having been given, the Synod adjourned.

---

WEDNESDAY, OCTOBER 2ND, 1889.

The Synod met in St. John's Schoolroom at 4 p.m., and the proceedings were opened with prayer. (Members present: See Table of Attendance.)

**Minutes.**

The minutes of the previous meeting were read and confirmed.

---

**Apologies from Members.**

The President read apologies for their unavoidable absence from Mr. H. Burnett, of Woodville, and Mr. R. C. Pasley, of Napier.

**Report of Committee re Diocesan Statutes in Form of Canons.**

The Ven. Archdeacon W. L. WILLIAMS brought up the Report of the Committee appointed to re-arrange the Statutes of the Synod of this Diocese in the form of Canons, and it was read.

**Report of Committee on Parochial Returns and Accounts.**

The Rev. H. W. ST. HILL brought up the Report of the Sessional Committee on Parochial Returns and Accounts, and it was read.

**Clerical Pension Fund Scheme.**

The Ven. Archdeacon W. L. WILLIAMS moved, and the Rev. H. W. ST. HILL seconded, "That the Synod go into committee to consider the new scheme for a pension fund prepared by the Synod of the Diocese of Auckland."—Carried.

The Synod went into committee and partly considered the scheme. Synod resumed, chairman reported progress, and asked leave to sit again.—Leave granted.

**Bill, Enactment, &c., Canons Introduced.**

The Ven. Archdeacon W. L. WILLIAMS moved, and Mr. T. TANNER seconded, "That leave be given to bring in a bill to provide for the enactment, repeal, or amendment of canons."

Leave granted. Bill introduced, read a first time, ordered to be printed, and the second reading made an order of the day for to-morrow.

**Bill re Arrangement of Diocesan Statutes in form of Canons.**

The Ven. Archdeacon W. L. WILLIAMS moved, and Mr. T. TANNER seconded, "That a Bill to authorise the re-arrangement of the Diocesan Statutes in the form of Canons be read a second time.

Bill read a second time. Synod went into committee to consider the Bill. Synod resumed, bill reported with amendments, and third reading made an order of the day for to-morrow.

**Recommittal of Bills.**

Standing order No. 14 having been suspended, the Ven. Archdeacon W. L. WILLIAMS moved, and the Rev. H. W. ST. HILL seconded, "That the Bills introduced by Mr J. B. Fielder, to amend Statutes Nos. 1 to 6, be re-committed.—Carried.

Synod went into committee. Synod resumed, and chairman reported Bills as amended.

**Bills Passed.**

Standing order No. 29 having been suspended, the Bills introduced by Mr. J. B. FIELDER, to amend Statutes Nos. 1 to 6, were read a third time and passed.

**Bill to Constitute a Cathedral Chapter.**

On the motion of the Ven. Archdeacon W. L. WILLIAMS the Synod went into committee to consider a Bill to provide for the constitution of a Cathedral Chapter.

Synod resumed. Chairman reported Bill with amendments, and the third reading was made an order of the day for to-morrow.

**Religious Instruction of the Young.**

The Rev. DE BERDT HOVELL moved, and the Rev. J. PARKINSON seconded (1.) That a Select Committee be appointed to enquire into and report upon the various means that are being adopted in this Diocese for the purpose of imparting religious instruction to the young.—Carried.

The Rev. DE BERDT HOVELL moved, and the Rev. W. GOODYEAR seconded (2.) "That the committee consist of the Rev. J. C. Eccles, Rev. E. Robertshawe, Rev. J. E. Fox, Captain H. Kerr, Mr. T. Tanner, and the mover."—Carried.

**Congratulations to Primate.**

The Rev. H. W. ST. HILL moved, and Mr. T. TANNER seconded, "That this Synod respectfully congratulates the Most Rev. the Bishop of Wellington on his succession to the Primacy of the Church of the Province of New Zealand, and trusts he may be long spared to exercise his high office."—Carried.

Notices of motion having been given, the Synod adjourned.

THURSDAY, OCTOBER 3RD, 1889.

The Synod met in St. John's Schoolroom at 4 p.m., and the proceedings were opened with prayer. (Members present : See Table of Attendance.)

**Minutes.**

The minutes of the previous meeting were read and confirmed.

**Communication from the Primate.**

The PRESIDENT read a telegram from the Most Rev. the Bishop of Wellington in answer to the congratulations of the Synod upon his succession to the Primacy.

The Rev. H. W. ST. HILL moved, and Captain KERR seconded, "That the message of the Primate in answer to the resolution of Synod, which has been communicated to the members by the Right Rev. the President, be printed with the proceedings of this Synod."—Carried.

The following is a copy of the message :—

WELLINGTON, 3rd October, 1889.

The Bishop of Waiapu, Napier.—

The Bishop of Wellington desires to express his thanks to the Synod of Waiapu for its kind congratulations on his succession to the Primacy.

O. WELLINGTON.

**Envelope System.**

The Rev. F. H. SPENCER moved, and the Rev. H. W. ST. HILL seconded, "That it is desirable that the envelope system be introduced into the various Parishes of this Diocese."—Carried.

**Reports of Standing Committee and Bishopric Endowment Fund Committee Adopted.**

On the motion of Mr. J. B. FIELDER, seconded by the Rev. A. S. WEBB, the Synod went into Committee to consider the Report of the Standing Committee and the Report of the Bishopric Endowment Fund Committee; and on the Synod resuming, the Chairman reported the same without amendments. They were afterwards adopted.

---

**Report of Committee on Parochial Returns and Accounts  
Adopted.**

The Rev. H. W. ST. HILL moved, and Mr. J. B. FIELDER seconded, "That the Report of the Committee on the Parochial Returns and Accounts be adopted."—Carried.

**Systematic Support of Church Work.**

The Rev. DE BERDT HOVELL moved, and the Rev. E. ROBERTSHAW seconded, "That the Standing Committee be requested, at their earliest convenience, to take into earnest consideration the subject matter of that portion of the opening address of the Right Rev. the President to the Synod, in which he made reference to the 'systematic support of Church work,' with a view to elaborating some scheme by means of which his Lordship's proposals may be made effectual."—Carried.

**Cathedral Chapter Bill.**

The Bill to provide for the Constitution of a Cathedral Chapter for this Diocese was read a third time and passed.

**Clerical Pension Scheme.**

The Synod went into Committee to consider the new scheme for a Pension Fund, prepared by the Synod of the Diocese of Auckland.

The Synod resumed, and the Chairman reported progress.

The Ven. Archdeacon W. L. WILLIAMS moved, and Mr. T. TANNER seconded, "That in view of the very partial reception, which the new scheme for a pension fund recommended by the Synod of the Diocese of Auckland has met with in that Diocese, as stated in paragraph xi. of the 'Report of the Pension Board of the Diocese of Auckland (acting also as the Pension Board of the Dioceses of Waiapu and Melanesia) for presentation to the Synod at its session in October, 1889': in view also of the very small probability of any general adoption of the new scheme in the Diocese of Waiapu: and further, in view of the fact that a Commission was appointed by the General Synod at its session at Dunedin in February last for the purpose of giving effect to the resolutions of the Synod of 1886 regarding a general pension fund for the whole Church of this Province: this Synod is of opinion that it is not expedient at the present time to urge the adoption of any new scheme until the various Diocesan Synods shall have had the opportunity of considering any scheme which may be recommended by the said commission."—Carried.

---

**Bill to Provide for the Enactment, &c., of Canons.**

On the motion of the Ven. Archdeacon W. L. WILLIAMS the Bill to provide for the enactment, repeal, or amendment of Canons was read a second time, considered in committee, reported to the Synod without amendments, and the third reading made an order for the next day.

**Bill to Authorise Re-Arrangement of Diocesan Statutes in form of Canons.**

On the motion of the Ven. Archdeacon W. L. WILLIAMS the Bill to authorise the re-arrangement of the Diocesan Statutes in the form of Canons was read a third time and passed.

**Bishopric Endowment Fund Accounts.**

The Ven. Archdeacon W. L. WILLIAMS moved, and the Rev. DE BERDT HOVELL seconded, "That the Standing Committee be requested to obtain from the Business Committee of the Bishopric Endowment Fund a statement shewing the present position of the capital of the Fund, in order that such statement may be printed with the proceedings of this Synod in connection with the Accounts of the Fund."—Carried.

**Report of Committee upon Religious Instruction of the Young.**

The Rev. DE BERDT HOVELL moved, and the Rev. J. PARKINSON seconded, "That the report of the Committee upon the Religious Education of the Young be adopted."

Mr. T. TANNER moved, and the Rev. E. ROBERTSHAW seconded, "That the following words be added to clause 2, headed 'Bible in Schools.'":—

Your Committee is further of opinion that any Bill introduced into the Legislature should contain the following principles:

1. That Bible reading should be permissive, not compulsory, *i.e.*, at the option of the School Committee.
2. That the Bible itself should be re-admitted and read within school hours in the Public Schools, with or without comment, as the school committee may decide.
3. That selected portions of the Old and New Testaments of a comprehensive and consecutive character should be attached as a schedule to the Bill for the guidance of school teachers.

4. That when instruction is permitted it should be of a strictly unsectarian character, suited to the capacities of the children.

5. That there should be a time-table and conscience clause.

—Carried.

The Report, with these additions, was then adopted.

**Bill Providing for Enactment, &c. of Canons.**

Standing order No. 29 having been suspended, the Bill for providing for the enactment, repeal, or amendment of canons was read a third time and passed.

**Appointment of Members of the Cathedral Chapter.**

The Right Rev. the Bishop, in accordance with Clause 2, Canon VI., Title B. of the General Synod, nominated and appointed the Rev. De Berdt Hovell to be Dean of Waiapu.

The Synod concurred in the appointment.

The Right Rev. the Bishop moved, and Mr. A. J. COTTERILL seconded, "That there be now appointed four Canons, and two lay members of the Chapter."—Carried.

The Right Rev. the Bishop nominated and appointed, in accordance with Clause 3, Canon VI., Title B., the Venerable Samuel Williams, Archdeacon of Hawke's Bay, and the Reverend John Elliott Fox as Canons, and Mr. John Thornton as lay member.

Mr. T. TANNER moved, and the Rev. J. C. ECCLES seconded the nomination of the Venerable William Leonard Williams, Archdeacon of Waiapu, as a Canon.—Carried.

The Rev. J. PARKINSON moved, and Mr. A. J. COTTERILL seconded the nomination of the Reverend Harry Woodford St. Hill as a Canon.—Carried.

The Rev. E. ROBERTSHAW moved, and Mr. T. TANNER seconded the nomination of Mr. John Beckett Fielder as a lay member.—Carried.

The Right Rev. the Bishop appointed the nominees of the Synod.



Mr. J. B. FIELDER moved, and the Rev. C. L. TUKE seconded, "That the hearty congratulations of this Synod are hereby conveyed to the Very Rev. the Dean of Waiapu."—Carried with acclamation.

#### Printing Committee.

The Rev. J. PARKINSON moved, and the Rev. A. WILLIAMS seconded, "1. That a Committee be appointed to supervise the printing of the proceedings of this session of the Synod."—Carried.

2. "That the Committee consist of the Very Rev. the Dean, Canon H. W. St. Hill, and Mr. J. B. Fielder."—Carried.

#### Votes of Thanks.

Votes of thanks were accorded to the Church Members of Napier and the neighbourhood for their courtesy and hospitality to the country members of the Synod during its present session ; to the Incumbent and choir of St. John's, Napier, for the service at the opening of the Synod ; to the secretaries, clerical and lay, and chairman of committees ; and to the President for the courteous, patient, and dignified manner in which he had presided over the deliberations of the Synod.

#### Confirmation of Minutes.

Mr. T. TANNER moved, and the Very Rev. the Dean seconded, "That the President and the Ven. Archdeacon W. L. Williams be authorised to confirm the minutes of this day's proceedings."—Carried.

After the "Gloria in Excelsis" had been said by all the members present, and a special prayer for the newly appointed members of the Chapter offered by the President, he pronounced the Benediction, and the Synod adjourned.

Minutes confirmed 3rd October, 1889.

EDWARD C. WAIAPU,

President.

W. L. WILLIAMS,

Archdeacon of Waiapu.

# Canons

## OF THE SYNOD OF THE DIOCESE OF WAIAPU.

---

### CANON I.

#### Of the Appointment of Pastors.

---

I. The Nominators to be chosen by the Diocesan Synod shall be three in number.

II. The Nominators to be chosen by the Vestry of each Parish shall also be three in number.

III. The election of Nominators by the Vestry of each Parish shall take place within six weeks after the Annual Election of Churchwardens and Vestrymen: Provided that, if at the time of such election of Churchwardens and Vestrymen in any Parish, the cure shall be vacant, or the resignation of the Incumbent of the said Parish shall have been accepted by the Bishop, or, in case of the Bishop's refusal to accept such resignation, the Incumbent shall have given final notice to the Bishop of his intention to withdraw from the cure of the said Parish, the election of Nominators shall take place within six weeks after the institution of the new Incumbent.

IV. Each of the Parochial Nominators shall be elected by a majority of the Members of the Vestry present at the Meeting convened for that purpose and voting openly thereat.

V. The Chairman of such Meeting of the Vestry shall, as soon as conveniently may be, furnish to the Bishop, in writing, the names of the Nominators so elected.

VI. If any vacancy shall occur in the number of the Parochial Nominators through death or removal from the Parish or otherwise, such vacancy, except as otherwise provided by Title A., Canon II. of the General Synod, shall be filled up within six weeks of its occurrence at a meeting of the Vestry to be convened for that purpose.

VII. The Board of Nominators shall have power, if two-thirds of their number consent, to delegate to any one or more persons their trust of selecting a Clergyman and nominating him to the Bishop for institution.

VIII. In case the Bishop shall reject the Clergyman nominated to him, and no appeal to the House of Bishops be lodged with the Standing Committee within two months after such rejection, the Board shall again proceed with all due dispatch to select a Clergyman for nomination to the Bishop: Provided that no Clergyman rejected as aforesaid shall, without the Bishop's written consent, be again eligible for nomination to fill the vacant cure.

IX. When any newly formed Parish shall consist of a portion of a Parish or Parochial District to the cure of which a Clergyman shall have been duly licensed by the Bishop, the cure of souls in such newly formed Parish shall be deemed to be vested in such Clergyman until an Incumbent shall have been duly instituted.

X. When any newly formed Parish shall consist of portions of more than one Parish or Parochial District to the cure of which different Clergymen shall have been duly licensed by the Bishop, it shall rest with the Bishop to determine in whom the cure of souls in such newly formed Parish shall be vested until an Incumbent shall have been duly instituted.

XI. The Bishop may institute a Clergyman to two or more Parishes, and may afterwards, without the consent of such Clergyman, sever such united Parishes, but the Incumbent, if they be so severed, shall be entitled to select which of them he will retain.

XII. Ministers for Parochial or Missionary districts shall be appointed by the Bishop.

XII. The Bishop may place under the spiritual charge of the Incumbent of any Parish any adjacent portion of the Diocese not included in another Parish.

XIV. Where two or more Parishes are united under the care of one Clergyman, the proportion of the number of Nominators to be elected by each Parish shall be settled from time to time by the Standing Committee, after taking into consideration the number of Communicants, the registered number of Church members, and the amount of contributions for Church purposes within each of the said Parishes.

XV. On the occurrence of a vacancy in the cure of a Parish,

the Bishop shall appoint one Member of the Board of Nominators to be Chairman.

XVI. The Chairman shall be the medium of communication between the Bishop and the Board, shall give all necessary notice to the Members of the Board, shall preside at its meetings, and regulate all matters of detail in the procedure of the same, subject to a right of appeal to the Bishop; but shall not otherwise exercise any greater power or influence than any other member of the Board.

XVII. If any case shall arise which is not provided for by this Canon, the Standing Committee shall make special regulations for determining all proceedings in such case; but such regulations shall not continue in force after the end of the session of the Synod next ensuing.

---

## CANON II.

### *Of the Election of Members of the General Synod.*

---

I. Immediately on the receipt from the Primate of any writ for the election of Clerical and Lay Representatives, the Bishop, or a Commissary specially appointed by him for the purpose, shall issue notices to all the Clergy of the Diocese who are entitled to vote at the election of Clerical Representatives, inviting them to send to him by a certain time to be fixed in the notice, written nominations of any number, not exceeding the number to be elected, of Clergymen qualified to be elected clerical representatives.

II. When the time fixed for the receipt of such nominations shall have expired, if the number of Clergymen nominated shall be found not to exceed the number to be elected, the Bishop shall declare such Clergymen to be duly elected.

III. If the number of Clergymen nominated shall be found to exceed the number to be elected, the Bishop or his Commissary aforesaid shall issue a second notice to every Clergyman of the Diocese who is entitled to vote as aforesaid, informing him of the

names of the Clergymen nominated, and requesting him to return to him by a certain time to be fixed in the said notice the names of the Clergymen, not exceeding the number to be elected, for whom he gives his vote.

IV. The returns made as hereinbefore provided shall be examined by the Standing Committee, and the requisite number of the Clergymen previously nominated who are found to have the greatest number of votes, shall be pronounced to be duly elected, and the result shall be declared in such a manner as the Bishop shall direct.

V. For the purpose of the election of Lay Representatives, the Diocese of Waiapu shall be divided into districts, as follows:

- (a.) The Archdeaconry of Tauranga to return one Lay Representative.
- (b.) The Archdeaconry of Waiapu to return one Lay Representative.
- (c.) The Archdeaconry of Hawke's Bay to return two Lay Representatives.

VI. The Standing Committee shall, on or before the first day of July in each year, call upon the Incumbents, Churchwardens, and Church Committees of every Parish and Parochial District throughout the Diocese to furnish a list, certified by them as revised, of the names of the Laymen of the age of twenty-one years and upwards, resident within each such Parish or Parochial District respectively, who have signed the declaration contained in Title B, Canon V., clause 13, of the General Synod. The Standing Committee shall also fix a time within which such returns must be sent in, and shall, immediately after the expiration of the time so fixed, cause to be compiled from such lists an Electoral Roll for each of the Districts hereinbefore constituted. Such Electoral Rolls, certified under the hand of the Diocesan Secretary, and countersigned by the Bishop, shall be laid before the Synod at its next annual session: Provided that it shall be competent for the Standing Committee to call upon the Incumbents, Churchwardens, and Church Committees as aforesaid to furnish supplementary lists of persons duly qualified as aforesaid, and certified as aforesaid, and from such lists to compile supplementary electoral rolls; such supplementary lists and electoral rolls to be made up to a date not less than two months previous to the day fixed for the election of Lay Representatives, and to be certified by the Diocesan Secretary and countersigned by the Bishop.

VII. No person shall be deemed to be duly qualified under the provisions of the General Synod, whose name is not included in some one of such electoral rolls or supplementary electoral rolls aforesaid.

VIII. The Bishop or his Commissary shall appoint a Returning Officer, and, if necessary, Deputy Returning Officers, for each District, and shall cause to be forwarded to each Returning Officer full information as to his duties, forms of notices for the nomination and election of Lay Representatives, and voting papers, if required, equal in number to the number of registered electors in the district, together with a copy of the last revised list of such registered electors. One at least of such notices aforesaid shall state the qualifications of lay electors as laid down by the General Synod.

IX. Notice for the election of Lay Representatives shall be issued to the several Returning Officers by the Bishop or his Commissary, and shall fix the period within which the election shall be held.

X. The Returning Officer shall give not less than seven or more than twenty-eight days' notice of the time within which the nomination of candidates shall be received by him ; such time to be so fixed as to allow at least ten days for the issuing and receiving of voting papers.

XI. In issuing the voting papers it shall be competent for the Returning Officer to transmit them through the post, or, if he think fit, to give notice that they will be delivered by him within certain hours during a certain number of days, to each registered elector personally upon application, or to the bearer of a written authority from him.

XII. The election of Lay Representatives shall be conducted, as far as circumstances admit, according to the provisions contained in Clauses 10 to 20 inclusive of Diocesan Canon III., Section I., to provide for the election of Synodsmen.

XIII. When the Diocesan Synod is not in session, the Standing Committee is hereby authorised to make such further provisions for the regulating of such elections as aforesaid as may from time to time be required.

## CANON III.

### Of the Diocesan Synod.

#### §1—OF THE ELECTION OF SYNODSMEN.

I. The number of Synodsmen to be returned by each Parish or Parochial District shall be as follows :—

|                                   |     |     |     |     |           |
|-----------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----------|
| Napier Parish                     | ... | ... | ... | ... | 6 Members |
| Havelock Parish                   | ... | ... | ... | ... | 3 "       |
| Waipawa Parish                    | ..  | ... | ... | ... | 2 "       |
| Waipukurau Parish                 | ... | ... | ... | ... | 2 "       |
| Porangahau Parish                 | ... | ... | ... | ... | 2 "       |
| Taradale Parish                   | ... | ... | ... | ... | 2 "       |
| Gisborne Parish                   | ... | ... | ... | ... | 3 "       |
| Tauranga Parish                   | ... | ... | ... | ... | 2 "       |
| Port Ahuriri and Petane District  | ... | ... | ... | ... | 1 "       |
| Ormondville and Makotuku District | ... | ... | ... | ... | 1 "       |
| Woodville District...             | ... | ... | ... | ... | 1 "       |
| Dannevirke District               | ... | ... | ... | ... | 1 "       |
| Mohaka District                   | ... | ... | ... | ... | 1 "       |
| Wairoa District                   | ... | ... | ... | ... | 1 "       |
| Opotiki District                  | ... | ... | ... | ... | 1 "       |
| Maketu District                   | ... | ... | ... | ... | 1 "       |
| Waipatu District                  | ... | ... | ... | ... | 1 "       |
| Tokomaru District                 | ... | ... | ... | ... | 1 "       |
| Rotorua District                  | ... | ... | ... | ... | 1 "       |
| Total                             |     |     |     |     | 33 "      |

II. A General Election of Synodsmen shall be held every three years, within the month of July.

III. The Returning Officers shall be appointed by the Bishop : Provided always that, in case any duly constituted Parish shall form an Electoral District, the Churchwarden elected by the Parishioners shall be the Returning Officer for such District ; but if any Returning Officer shall be a candidate for the office of Synodsmen, then some other fit person shall be appointed to act as Returning Officer by the Bishop.

IV. It shall be competent for any Returning Officer to appoint a Deputy or Deputies to assist him in issuing and receiving the voting papers at any election.

V. The notice for the General Election of Synodsmen, and the notice for any Special Election, shall be issued by the Bishop, and shall state the number of days within which the election shall be held.

VI. In case of a vacancy in the representation of any Electoral District, from the non-election of a Synodsmen, it shall be the duty of the Bishop (within fourteen days after the time has expired within which the election should have been held) to issue a fresh notice for election. Should no Election be held under the second notice, the Standing Committee shall proceed to fill up the vacancy.

VII. In case of a vacancy in the representation of any Electoral District by the death or resignation of any Synodsmen, who shall have been duly elected, or otherwise, it shall be the duty of the Bishop to issue a fresh notice of election: Provided that no such notice of election shall be issued within thirty days of the commencement of the next session of the Synod.

VIII. In case it shall appear at the commencement of any session of the Synod that any Synodsmen is absent from the Diocese, it shall be competent for the Synod to declare the seat of that Synodsmen vacant, and, upon such seat being declared vacant, the Synod shall fill up the vacancy forthwith. It shall be competent also for the Synod during the session to fill up any vacancy which may occur from any other cause: Provided that any person so appointed shall hold his seat for that session only.

IX. The Returning Officer shall give not less than twenty-one days' notice of the day of election by publicly notifying it on the Church door or any other convenient place, or by advertising it in a local newspaper; and shall, at the same time, announce that the nomination of candidates will be received by him till within fourteen days of the day fixed for the election.

X. Every candidate shall be nominated by two properly qualified electors of the Electoral District in which the election is to be held; and every such nomination must be made in writing, and must be delivered to or left at the usual abode of the Returning Officer at least fourteen days before the day fixed for the election.

XI. If there should be no more candidates nominated than the number of Synodsmen to be elected, the Returning Officer shall declare such candidates to be duly elected, and shall make his return to the Bishop accordingly.



XII. If there should be more candidates nominated than the number of Synodsmen to be elected, it shall be the duty of the Returning Officer or Deputy Returning Officer as soon as conveniently may be after the expiration of the period fixed for receiving the nomination of candidates, to issue to every registered Elector of the District one printed voting paper, in the form set forth hereunder, containing the names of the persons who may have been duly nominated as aforesaid.

#### VOTING PAPER.

I (*Name in full*) declare that I am registered as a member of the Church of the Province of New Zealand, commonly called the Church of England, in the (*Parish or Parochial District*) of \_\_\_\_\_, and that I vote for \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ as Synodsmen for the (*Parish or Parochial District*) of \_\_\_\_\_

[Signature.]

[Date.]

N.B.—The above voting paper must be filled up, signed, and delivered to, or left at the usual place of abode of the Returning Officer, or his Deputy, on or before the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_ 18 \_\_\_\_\_.

The following Candidates have been nominated.

of  
of

(Signed).....Returning Officer.

XIII. The mode of voting at the election of Synodsmen shall be by such voting paper as aforesaid, signed by the elector, and stating the name or names of the person or persons for whom he gives his vote, and the Electoral District for which he or they are to serve; and every such voting paper shall be given to the Returning Officer or his Deputy, or left at his usual place of abode, on or before the day fixed for the election as aforesaid.

XIV. No voting paper which shall be received by the Returning Officer, or Deputy Returning Officer, after the day so fixed by him as aforesaid, shall be valid for the purpose of any such election.

XV. In the event of two or more candidates receiving an equal number of votes, the Returning Officer shall be entitled to give the casting vote.

XVI. As soon as conveniently may be after the election, the Returning Officer shall post on the church door, or some other convenient public place, the names of the persons elected, and shall return the notice of election to the Bishop, with the names endorsed thereon of the several candidates, and the number of votes which shall have been received for each.

**XVII.** It shall be the duty of the Returning Officer to forward, at the same time with the notice of election aforesaid, the voting papers which have been received by him from the electors, to the Bishop or his Commissary, to be kept until the end of the next session of the Synod.

**XVIII.** Every objection to the validity of any election must be made in writing, and addressed to the Returning Officer of the Electoral District, and must state the ground of such objection, and must be signed by an elector of the District ; and must be delivered to the Returning Officer, or left at his usual place of abode within twenty-one days after the time which shall have been fixed for the election.

**XIX.** All objections received by the Returning Officer within the period aforesaid must be forwarded by him without delay, together with the report thereon, to the Standing Committee of the Diocese, by whom such objections shall be considered and determined.

**XX.** In case the Standing Committee shall find any such election to have been invalid, it shall be their duty thereupon to request the Bishop to issue a notice for the holding of a fresh election.

---

#### **§II—OF THE STANDING COMMITTEE.**

**I.** The Members of the Standing Committee who are elected at one Annual Session of the Synod shall continue in office until the end of the next succeeding Annual Session.

**II.** When the office of any Member of the Committee shall become vacant by death, or resignation, or otherwise, the remaining Members of the Committee shall proceed to elect some other fit person from among the Members of the Synod to fill the vacant office, the voting in the election to be by orders.

**III.** The Committee shall be presided over by the Bishop or his Commissary, specially authorised for that purpose, and there shall be no quorum unless the Bishop or his Commissary, and two Clerical and three Lay Members be present.

**IV.** If the Bishop of the Diocese shall dissent from any Act or Resolution of the Committee, such Act or Resolution shall be null and void.

V. The Standing Committee shall exercise such functions, and discharge such duties, as may from time to time be prescribed by the General Synod, or by the Synod of the Diocese.

VI. The Committee shall be charged with the following duties :—

- (a.) To assist the Bishop, when called upon by him, in the management and appropriation of funds entrusted to him for religious or educational purposes.
- (b.) To have the management and control of all funds arising from General Church Trusts and Endowments in the Diocese.
- (c.) To receive, through the Bishop, applications from Districts for organisation as Parishes, and from Parishes or Districts for constitution of Sub-Districts therein, and to report upon the same to the Synod.
- (d.) To assess all Parishes and Districts in the Diocese for liquidation of printing and other incidental expenses connected with the working of the Diocese, and for payment of grants in aid of travelling expenses of the Clergy attending the Synod of the Diocese, provided a claim for the same be made to the Diocesan Treasurer within seven days of the close of each session of the Synod.
- (e.) To keep Minutes of all its proceedings, which shall be laid before the Synod at each Annual Meeting thereof, together with a full statement of Accounts (duly audited) of all funds which may be under its control. Copies of Minutes and Accounts as aforesaid, shall be laid before the General Synod at each Triennial Session.

---

## CANON IV.

### Of the Cathedral Chapter.

---

I. A Cathedral Chapter is hereby constituted which shall consist of the Bishop, the Dean (if there be a Dean), and not more than six Canons and four Lay members.

II. Every member of the Chapter shall be responsible for the performance of some specified work of a Diocesan character, including work connected with the Cathedral regarded as a Diocesan Institution.

III. Every member of the Chapter, on his admission to his office, shall in the presence of the Bishop make and subscribe the following declaration :—

I, \_\_\_\_\_, having been appointed to the office of \_\_\_\_\_ in this Cathedral Church of St. John the Evangelist, do solemnly declare that I will rightly observe the Statutes and Ordinances of the said Church so far as they affect me, and I am bound by law.

IV. Any member of the Chapter shall cease to hold his office (a) on his refusal, when required by the Bishop in writing, to perform the work assigned to him as a member of the Chapter ; (b) on his refusal to conform to the Statutes of the Cathedral ; (c) on the acceptance by the Bishop of his resignation ; (d) on his absence from the Diocese for three consecutive months without the permission of the Bishop ; or (e), if in holy orders, on his ceasing to be one of the licensed Clergy of the Diocese. And on the occurrence of any one of these contingencies it shall be competent for the Chapter to declare his seat vacant.

V. Each Member of the Chapter shall be solemnly installed in his office and seat in the Cathedral Church of the Diocese as soon as conveniently may be after his appointment.

VI. It shall be competent for the Chapter to appoint Vicars Choral to assist in the conduct of Cathedral services, and further it shall be competent for the Chapter to frame all necessary Bye-laws for its own guidance ; such bye-laws to be laid upon the table of the Synod of the Diocese at the Annual Meeting thereof next after such Bye-laws have been adopted, and to be subject to disallowance by the Synod.

VII. The Chapter shall furnish an annual report of its proceedings to the Synod of the Diocese.

## CANON V.

### Of Parishes.

#### §1—OF THE FORMATION OF PARISHES.

I. Any Members of the Church who may apply to the Synod to have the district in which they reside constituted a Parish, shall

be required to show that they are able to fulfil the conditions hereinafter mentioned, that is to say :—

- (a) That there are residing within the boundaries proposed for such Parish at least five male communicants above twenty-one years of age.
- (b) That unless there be a church already erected the applicants express their willingness to build one, and show that there is a reasonable prospect of their doing so.
- (c) That there be produced by the applicants a list of declared Members of the Church residing within the proposed boundaries, who, with their families, shall number at least one hundred persons, such list to distinguish those who are communicants.
- (d) That the applicants satisfy the Synod that the district proposed to be included in such Parish is in a position to support an Incumbent, according to the Diocesan Regulations, either by itself, or in union with another Parish, and be prepared to make a satisfactory engagement for carrying out that object.

II. Such application shall, if the Bishop think fit, be first referred to the Standing Committee, whose report thereon shall be submitted to the Synod, together with the application.

III. Before alteration of the boundaries of any Parish, or the formation of a new Parish within the boundaries of any Parish or Parishes, fourteen days' notice of the application for such proposed alteration shall be forwarded by the Parishioners to the Incumbent and Vestry of the Parish or Parishes, the boundaries of which it is intended to alter, and their objections, if any, shall be heard by the Synod before the constitution of such proposed Parish.

IV. No division of Parishes shall be made so long as any debt, for the erection or enlargement of the Church or Parsonage of such Parish, shall remain unpaid, without the consent in writing of the person or persons responsible for the payment of such debt, or until an arrangement for the liquidation thereof, has been submitted to the Synod sufficient, in its opinion, to justify such division without the consent of the person or persons responsible for such debt.

V. If the Members of the Church in any district, whether or no such district be a part of any declared Parish, be unable to

comply with all the conditions for the formation of separate Parishes laid down in sub-sections (a), (b), (c), (d), in Clause 1, but be desirous that Church Officers should be appointed, the Bishop is authorised to appoint such Officers under such regulations, and with such powers as may seem fit to the Standing Committee.

### \$11—OF THE ORGANISATION OF PARISHES.

I. In every Parish there shall be an annual meeting of the Parishioners convened on the second Tuesday in July, or as soon after in July as conveniently may be, for the purpose of appointing and electing the Churchwardens and Vestrymen, and one or more Auditors. Immediately after the election the Minister shall transmit the names and addresses of the Churchwardens to the Diocesan Secretary. Provided that in the event of the Annual Meeting not being held within the month of July, the same shall be held within the month of August, and in case no meeting shall be held or no elections as aforesaid made, the Minister shall communicate immediately to the Diocesan Secretary the fact of no election having been made, and the reason for such non-election; he shall also, at the same time, forward a copy of the Accounts for the past year, together with the names of the persons recommended by the Churchwardens and Vestry then in office to fill the respective offices; the Diocesan Secretary shall submit the said names to the Standing Committee, who shall, should they deem fit, approve of such nomination.

II. The notice of every meeting of Parishioners shall be given in church by the Minister, in the form set forth hereunder at morning and evening service on the Sunday on which there shall be Divine Service in the church next before the meeting; and similar notice signed by the convener, shall be affixed to the church door or otherwise publicly advertised at least ten clear days before the day of meeting.

#### FORM OF NOTICE.

Notice is hereby given that a meeting of the Church members of this Parish will be held on the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, at \_\_\_\_\_ o'clock a.m. [or p.m.] in the \_\_\_\_\_ for the purpose of \_\_\_\_\_ at which time and place all registered male Church members, being at the age of twenty-one years, are entitled to attend and vote.

Dated this \_\_\_\_\_

day of \_\_\_\_\_

18 \_\_\_\_\_

(Signature of convener.)

III. At the time and place appointed for such annual meeting the Minister shall then and there, either by himself in person, or by writing under his hand, declare the name of the Churchwarden appointed by him.

IV. If any cure shall be vacant at the time fixed for the appointment and election of the Churchwardens, Vestrymen, and Auditors, one Churchwarden shall be elected by the Parishioners, and the other shall be appointed by the Bishop.

V. The Churchwardens, Vestrymen, and Auditors shall continue in office until their successors are appointed.

VI. If the office of any Churchwarden chosen by the Parishioners, or the seat of any Vestryman, shall at any time become vacant by death, resignation, or any other cause, a meeting of the Parishioners shall be called as soon as conveniently may be, to elect some other fit person to fill the vacancy.

VII. If the office of any Churchwarden appointed by the Minister shall at any time become vacant by death or resignation, or otherwise, it shall be the duty of the Minister to appoint some other fit person to fill the vacant office, and he shall at once give notice in writing of such appointment to the Vestry.

VIII. Periodical meetings of the Vestry shall be held at such times as the Vestry shall appoint ; and special meetings may be convened at such other times as the Minister or the Churchwardens shall think fit, or upon a requisition of a majority of the Vestry.

IX. No business shall be transacted at any meeting of a Parish Vestry unless a majority of the members be present ; nor shall any meeting be duly constituted without the presence of the Minister or one of the Churchwardens.

X. Minutes of the proceedings and resolutions of every meeting of the Parishioners or of the Vestry, shall be correctly entered in a book, and signed by the Chairman.

XI. The duties of each of the Churchwardens are the same as regards parochial matters. Among them are the following :—

- (a) To keep a book for the signatures of Church members, as required by Title B., Canon V. of the General Synod. And also to supply a book, or books, for the entry of the dates and amounts of all offertory collections (shewing

the objects to which the same are devoted), the names of preachers at services, list of Communicants, Marriages (whether by License or Banns), Churchings, Baptisms, Burials, and other information necessary for the completion of the Diocesan or other Returns and Accounts.

- (b) To collect the offertory ; to attest after each service, in a book with the officiating Minister, the amount collected ; to have the custody of all moneys belonging to the Parish ; to keep the Parish Accounts ; to pay all special collections and all offerings made for a special purpose to the objects specified ; to forward to the Diocesan Treasurer without delay the full amount of all collections ordered by the Synod ; and to take care that all the revenues of the Parish be duly collected.
- (c) To take care that the Parishioners are accommodated in the church, and, where seats in the church are appropriated, to reserve at least one-sixth of the whole number of sittings as free seats.
- (d) To preserve order in the church and churchyard during the time of Divine Service.
- (e) To have the care of the church, of all articles of church furniture, and of all things appertaining to the celebration of Divine Service.
- (f) To provide, by the aid of the Vestry, all necessary articles of church furniture, and all other things requisite for the decent celebration of Divine Service, and for the supply and safe custody of the Parochial records.
- (g) To report to the Vestry all repairs required in the fabric of the church, parsonage, or any other buildings belonging to the Parish.

**XII. It is the duty of the Vestrymen :**

- (a) To assist the Churchwardens in the collection of contributions for general or special purposes, in managing the accounts of the Parish, and in providing that the Minister's stipend be regularly paid.
- (b) To see that the yearly accounts, duly audited, be laid before a meeting of the Parishioners, and that the audited accounts be transmitted, as soon as conveniently may be,



to the Bishop or his Commissary, by whom they shall be laid on the table at the next session of the Diocesan Synod.

- (c) To devise and authorise all such works as shall be necessary for the welfare and maintenance of the Church in the Parish, and to vote the sums of money that shall be required for their execution : Provided that the Parishioners shall always be duly summoned for consultation and co-operation when an unusually large outlay of money is proposed, or when means must be raised to meet such outlay.

XIII. All contracts and undertakings, which shall have been duly and lawfully entered into by the Vestry, shall be binding upon their successors in office from year to year, until such contracts and undertakings shall be fully complete.

XIV. All offertory collections, all rents and other payments belonging to the Parish, all sums of money given over to the Parish by the Trustees of landed or other property in the Parish, or elsewhere, and all collections and subscriptions collected under the authority of the Vestry, shall be under the control of the Vestry ; and no portion of such sums shall be expended without the sanction of the Vestry duly assembled : Provided that the Minister and Churchwardens, after deducting all special collections and offerings from the offertory, may appropriate a portion of the remainder to the relief of the poor or to other charitable objects.

XV. The formation and management of the choir, and the selection and practice of Church music, shall be subject to the control of the Minister of the parish. In case of any disagreement between the Minister and Parishioners, an appeal may be made to the Standing Committee, whose decision shall be final.

XVI. The appointment of organist and other lay officers of the Church shall be determined by the Churchwardens and Vestrymen, subject to the approval of the Minister.

XVII. For the purposes of this Canon the word " Parish " shall, so far as circumstances admit, apply to every separate congregation in any Parochial or Missionary District.

## Of the Enactment, Amendment, and Repeal of Canons.

As witness my hand this                      day of                      , 18  
A.B.,  
President.

III. Every Statute repealing or amending any Canon, in whole or in part, or making any addition to the Code of Canons or to any part thereof, shall be printed in the Appendix to the Proceedings of the Session of the Synod during which it has been passed.



# Index to the Canons.

---

## CANON I.—OF THE APPOINTMENT OF PASTORS.

|                                                              | PAGE. |
|--------------------------------------------------------------|-------|
| 1. Diocesan Nominators, number of ... ..                     | 23    |
| 2. Parochial Nominators, number of ... ..                    | 23    |
| 3. Parochial Nominators, when elected ... ..                 | 23    |
| 4. Parochial Nominators, method of election ... ..           | 23    |
| 5. Names to be forwarded to Bishop ... ..                    | 23    |
| 6. Vacancies how to be filled ... ..                         | 23    |
| 7. Nominators may delegate their trust ... ..                | 24    |
| 8. If the Bishop shall reject ... ..                         | 24    |
| 9. New Parish, in temporary charge of ... ..                 | 24    |
| 10. New Parish, when Bishop to decide ... ..                 | 24    |
| 11. Incumbent may select ... ..                              | 24    |
| 12. Curacies in Bishop's patronage ... ..                    | 24    |
| 13. Bishop may place under charge ... ..                     | 24    |
| 14. Standing Committee to decide number of Nominators ... .. | 24    |
| 15. Chairman of Board of Nominators, how appointed... ..     | 24    |
| 16. Chairman of Board of Nominators, duties of ... ..        | 25    |
| 17. Standing Committee shall make Special Regulations ... .. | 25    |

## CANON II.—OF THE ELECTION OF MEMBERS OF THE GENERAL SYNOD.

|                                                                     |    |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| 1. Bishop, or Commissary, to issue notices to Clergy ... ..         | 25 |
| 2. If Clergymen nominated do not exceed, Bishop shall declare... .. | 26 |
| 3. If in excess second notice issued ... ..                         | 26 |
| 4. Returns examined and result declared ... ..                      | 26 |
| 5. The Electoral Districts ... ..                                   | 26 |
| 6. Electoral Rolls ... ..                                           | 26 |
| 7. Duly qualified persons ... ..                                    | 27 |
| 8. Returning Officers ... ..                                        | 27 |
| 9. Bishop to issue notices ... ..                                   | 27 |
| 10. Returning Officer shall give notice ... ..                      | 27 |
| 11. Issue of voting papers ... ..                                   | 27 |
| 12. Election, how conducted ... ..                                  | 27 |
| 13. When Standing Committee to make further provisions ... ..       | 27 |

## CANON III.—OF THE DIOCESAN SYNOD.

### *§I.—Of the Election of Synodsmen.*

|                                                                  |    |
|------------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| 1. Number of Synodsmen ... ..                                    | 28 |
| 2. General Election, when held ... ..                            | 28 |
| 3. Appointment of Returning Officer ... ..                       | 28 |
| 4. Returning Officer may appoint deputy ... ..                   | 29 |
| 5. Bishop to issue notice of election ... ..                     | 29 |
| 6. Bishop to issue fresh notice of election ... ..               | 29 |
| 7. Bishop to issue fresh notice upon death or resignation ... .. | 29 |

|                                                                       | PAGE |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------|------|
| 8. When Synod may fill upvacancies ... ..                             | 29   |
| 9. Returning Officer shall notify day of election ... ..              | 29   |
| 10. Candidates, how to be nominated ... ..                            | 29   |
| 11. If candidates nominated do not exceed number to be elected ... .. | 29   |
| 12. When voting papers are to be issued ... ..                        | 30   |
| 13. Mode of voting at elections ... ..                                | 30   |
| 14. When voting papers invalid ... ..                                 | 30   |
| 15. Returning Officer to give casting vote ... ..                     | 30   |
| 16. Names of persons elected to be notified ... ..                    | 30   |
| 17. Voting papers to be preserved ... ..                              | 31   |
| 18. Objections, how to be made ... ..                                 | 31   |
| 19. Objections, forwarded to Standing Committee ... ..                | 31   |
| 20. If election invalid, mode of procedure ... ..                     | 31   |

§ II.—*Of the Standing Committee.*

|                                           |    |
|-------------------------------------------|----|
| 1. Period of service of members ... ..    | 31 |
| 2. Vacancies, how to be filled ... ..     | 31 |
| 3. President and quorum ... ..            | 31 |
| 4. Bishop may veto ... ..                 | 31 |
| 5. Synod shall prescribe functions ... .. | 32 |
| 6. Duties of Standing Committee ... ..    | 32 |

CANON IV.—OF THE CATHEDRAL CHAPTER.

|                                                 |    |
|-------------------------------------------------|----|
| 1. A Cathedral Chapter constituted ... ..       | 32 |
| 2. Members responsible for Diocesan work ... .. | 33 |
| 3. Declaration of members ... ..                | 33 |
| 4. Members cease to hold office ... ..          | 33 |
| 5. Members to be installed ... ..               | 33 |
| 6. Chapter may appoint Vicars Choral ... ..     | 33 |
| 7. Annual Report to be furnished ... ..         | 33 |

CANON V.—OF PARISHES.

§ I.—*Of the Formation of Parishes,*

|                                                      |    |
|------------------------------------------------------|----|
| 1. Conditions to be fulfilled ... ..                 | 33 |
| 2. Application referred to Standing Committee ... .. | 34 |
| 3. Fourteen days' notice to be given ... ..          | 34 |
| 4. No division without consent ... ..                | 34 |
| 5. When Bishop may appoint officers ... ..           | 34 |

§ II.—*Of the Organisation of Parishes.*

|                                                  |    |
|--------------------------------------------------|----|
| 1. Annual Parish Meeting... ..                   | 35 |
| 2. Notice of Meeting to be given ... ..          | 35 |
| 3. Minister's Churchwarden to be appointed... .. | 36 |
| 4. Method of procedure if cure vacant ... ..     | 36 |
| 5. Church officers to continue in office ... ..  | 36 |
| 6. Vacancies, how to be filled ... ..            | 36 |
| 7. Minister shall appoint ... ..                 | 36 |
| 8. Vestry meetings, when held ... ..             | 36 |
| 9. When meeting informal ... ..                  | 36 |
| 10. Minutes to be kept ... ..                    | 36 |

|                                                     | PAGE. |
|-----------------------------------------------------|-------|
| 11. Duties of Churchwardens ... ..                  | 36    |
| 12. Duties of Vestrymen ... ..                      | 37    |
| 13. Succeeding vestry responsible ... ..            | 38    |
| 14. Vestry shall control parochial funds ... ..     | 38    |
| 15. Choir under control of minister ... ..          | 38    |
| 16. Appointment of Organist and lay officials... .. | 38    |
| 17. The word "parish" comprehensive ... ..          | 38    |

#### CANON VI.—OF THE ENACTMENT, AMENDMENT, AND REPEAL OF CANONS.

|                                                       |    |
|-------------------------------------------------------|----|
| 1. Statutes, when passed to be certified ... ..       | 39 |
| 2. Future repeal or amendment to be by statute ... .. | 39 |
| 3. Statutes to be printed in appendix ... ..          | 39 |



# Resolutions

## OF THE SYNOD OF THE DIOCESE OF WAIAPU.

---

### I.—Finance.

#### Endowment of Bishopric.—1879.

That in the opinion of this Synod it is advisable that a thorough personal canvas of the Diocese be instituted, in order to urge the claims of the Bishopric Endowment Fund ; and that to this end a Committee of three or more laymen in each district be requested by the clergymen and vestries of the respective parishes and parochial districts to act in conjunction with the Central Committee already working.

---

#### Endowment.—1872.

I. That this Synod adopts the principle enunciated by the General Synod, that for the maintenance of Clergymen at least half the amount of the minimum income fixed by the Diocesan Synod should be secured upon endowment funds, and that the remainder should be raised by voluntary offerings.

II. That for the purpose of carrying out this object action ought immediately be taken in every District of the Diocese, and that contributions should be solicited in money, land, or any other property.

III. That the Churchwardens of each Parish or Parochial District have in their possession a book to be called "The Endowment Book," in which to enter from time to time such sums as may be contributed towards the endowment of the Ministry of such Parish or District.

---

#### Stipends of Clergy.—1873.

That the Synod recommends that the incomes of Deacons and Priests, licensed to Parishes or Parochial Districts, should be regulated according to the following scale, viz :—That the minimum amount of Stipend should be £150 a year from the Quarter Day following the ordination of a Clergyman as Deacon, to increase not less than £10 a year to the maximum of £400. Provided that for any portion of a quarter, before such commencing date, he shall be paid at the rate of not less than £150 a year.

---

**Easter Offerings.—1878.**

That the Easter Sunday Collections, made in the different Parishes and Parochial Districts, be not entered in the Offertory Book, but handed over to the Curate.

---

**Collections in aid of the Clerical Pension Fund.—1881.**

That in the opinion of this Synod the offertory collections, made on one Sunday in each year, should be devoted to the Clerical Pension Fund by every congregation in the Diocese.

---

**Church Trust Funds.—1877.**

That all funds arising from General Church Trusts and Endowments be placed under the management and control of the Standing Committee of the Diocese.

---

**Church Trusts.—1877.**

That no moneys accruing from Trust properties belonging to the General Synod should be granted in aid of any building erected on property not under the control of the General Synod.

---

**Actual Financial Position of Parishes.—1878.**

That it is desirable that the actual financial position of each Parish or District, showing clearly all assets and liabilities, should be laid before the parishioners at their annual meeting, and also furnished to the Synod.

---

**Diocesan Fund.—1873.**

I. That in order to provide for the exigencies of the Church, there shall be a General Church Fund for the whole Diocese, to be called the Diocesan Fund.

II. That this Fund shall consist of a donation of money, land, or other property by the Church members in all parts of the Diocese, of annual contributions and special offertories.

III. That the Fund shall be available for the following objects, viz. :—

- (a) Maintenance of Clergymen in Missionary Districts.
- (b) Supplementing the Stipends of Clergymen in thinly-peopled districts of the Diocese.
- (c) Assisting in the erection of Churches and Parsonage Houses in thinly-peopled districts of the Diocese.

IV. That the Standing Committee shall have the management of such Fund, and that any Member of the Standing Committee may receive contributions towards the same.

---

**Collection in aid of Diocesan Fund.—1878.**

That the Offertory Collections made throughout the Diocese, on the first Sunday in the year, be given without deduction to the Diocesan Fund.

---

**Subscribers to Diocesan Fund.—1884.**

That this Synod would urge upon all Church Members the desirability of their becoming subscribers to the Diocesan Fund of some stated, though it may be small, amount.

---

**Day of Intercession.—1884.**

That in order to promote sympathy on the part of this portion of the Church with the efforts which are being made for the extension of the Kingdom of Christ among the heathen in various parts of the world, it is desirable that the Day of Intercession for Missions to the heathen should be generally observed throughout this Diocese, and that the Offertory Collections made on that day should be divided equally between the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts and the Church Missionary Society.

---

**Home and Foreign Missions.—1879.**

That in accordance with resolutions of the General Synod on Home and Foreign Missions, each Church in this Diocese be requested to contribute "offertories on one Sunday in the year to the Maori Mission, and one to the Melanesian Mission."

---

**Collections for Missions, &c.—1884.**

That all offertory collections and subscriptions made on behalf of Local and Foreign Missions, and all surplice fees and subscriptions and offertory collections on behalf of the Clerical Pension Fund, be passed through the hands of the Diocesan Treasurer.

---

**Table of Fees and Church Dues.—1878.**

**I.—MARRIAGE.**

*Marriage by Banns.*—Ten Shillings and Sixpence, including the publication thereof.

*Marriage by License.*—Ten Shillings, exclusive of the License Fee.



---

*Certificate of Marriage.*—If applied for at the time the ceremony is performed, *no charge*; if applied for after the day of marriage, Two Shillings and Sixpence.

## II.—BAPTISMAL.

*Baptism.*—*No charge.*

*Baptismal Certificate.*—If applied for at the time the ceremony is performed, *no charge*; if applied for after the day of baptism, Two Shillings and Sixpence.

## III.—BURIAL.

*Certificate of Burial.*—If applied for at the time the ceremony is performed, *no charge*; if applied for after the day of burial, Two Shillings and Sixpence.

---

# II.—Education.

## Day Schools.—1874.

That with the view of promoting the religious education of the young, it is desirable that in Districts where there is a considerable population attached to the Church of England, Church Day Schools should be established in preference to undenominational schools.

---

## Religious Instruction in the District Schools.—1884.

That in view of the present National System of Education being a secular one, the Clergy of this Diocese are strongly urged to maintain classes for Religious Instruction in the District Schools out of school hours, wherever it may be found practicable to hold such classes.

---

## Religious Instruction in Public Schools.—1888.

That in the opinion of this Synod it is of the utmost importance to the spiritual and moral welfare of the children attending the public schools of this colony that the Education Act be so altered as to allow of religious instruction being given within school hours.

---

**Bible in Schools.—1887.**

That this Synod requests the Clergy of the Diocese to bring periodically under the notice of their congregations the great need which is becoming every day more and more apparent for the introduction of the Bible into the Public Schools of the Colony.

---

**Religious Instruction of the Young.—1884.**

(1) That a system of Examination of children attending Sunday Schools be established upon subjects to be specified. The Papers to be drawn up by Examiners, appointed by the Standing Committee, and the Examination to be conducted by local Supervisors. The subjects for examination to be intimated to the Clergy at the commencement of each year. (2) That it be a recommendation to the Parochial Clergy and Superintendents of Schools :—(a) That a system of regular and graduated instruction should in all cases be adopted, such as may be found in books published by the Church of England Sunday School Institute. (b) That Teachers' Meetings for instruction should be regularly held under the superintendence of the resident Clergyman, the Superintendent of the School, or other competent person. (c) That the Clergy should furnish all young persons or children, leaving home to take work in other Parishes, with letters to the Clergymen of the Parish in which they are about to settle. (3) That the Clergy of the Diocese be requested to furnish to the Synod, together with the Parochial Returns, Annual Reports of their work in the District Schools, and of any other efforts which have been made during the year for the religious instruction of the younger Members of the Church.

---

**Sunday Schools' Examination.—1884.**

That it be a recommendation to the Examiners who may be annually appointed to conduct the Examination of the Diocesan Sunday Schools, that they should incorporate in their Class List a column containing the ages of the several candidates.

---

**Sunday Schools' Examination.—1886.**

That either through the instrumentality of the Native Church Boards, or by such other means as may commend themselves to his Lordship the Bishop, an effort be made during the present year, and in succeeding years, to extend the benefits of annual examination to the Sunday Schools held in this Diocese in connection with the Native Church.

**Trained Church Workers.—1887.**

That with a view to providing trained Church workers for Sunday Schools and other purposes, this Synod is of opinion that wherever practicable, Parochial Guilds or Associations of earnest-minded Churchmen should be formed.

---

**Sunday School Libraries.—1887.**

That this Synod is of opinion much good might be effected by the establishment of Sunday School Libraries, such Libraries to be free to all scholars.

---

**Church Sunday Schools.—1885.**

That it be an earnest recommendation to the Clergy of the Diocese that strenuous efforts should be made in the direction of establishing a Church Sunday School in every centre of population in their several Parishes and Districts.

---

**Return of Bible Classes.—1884.**

That an additional column be incorporated in the form of the Annual Statistical Return, for the purpose of entering therein the number of persons attending Parochial Bible Classes, in the Parishes and Districts where such classes are held.

---

**Bible Classes.—1884.**

That members of Bible classes held in connection with the Church be permitted to enter at the annual Diocesan examination of Sunday Schools.

---

**III.—The Cathedral.****Erection of Napier Cathedral.—1886.**

That the Synod congratulate the Rev. De Berdt Hovell and the Parishioners of S. John's, Napier, on the laying of the foundation stone of the Cathedral of this Diocese, and desire to assure him of their appreciation of the energy, zeal, and judgment which have conducted the enterprise with such great success.

**Constitution of Napier Cathedral.—1888.**

That the arrangements which have been entered into between the Bishop of the Diocese and the Vestry of the Parish of S. John the Evangelist, Napier, for the use of St. John's Church as the Cathedral Church of the Diocese, in accordance with Clause 18 of Canon 3, Title F., of the General Synod, be adopted by this Synod :—

I. The Lord Bishop of Waiapu having placed his Chair in the Church of S. John the Evangelist, Napier, the aforesaid Church is the Cathedral Church of the Diocese of Waiapu.

II. The Bishop shall have the power of nominating, if he so desire, special preachers at the ordinary services of the Church on fifteen occasions during the year.

III. The Incumbent shall be entitled to fair notice of such nominations.

IV. The use of the Church shall be given for special extra-parochial services, under the entire management of the Bishop, provided that such services do not interfere with the regular services of the Parish, nor the Parish be liable for expenses connected therewith. The use of the organ at such services shall be at the Bishop's disposal.

V. The Bishop shall have the right to erect Alms Chests in the Church for any object of which he may approve.

VI. The doors of the Church shall be open daily for the purposes of private devotion, meditation, and rest.

VII. That in the event of any difficulty arising in connection with any of the above regulations, the matter shall be decided by the Diocesan Synod, or, should the Diocesan Synod not be in session, by the Standing Committee of the Diocese.

---

**Completion of Napier Cathedral.—1888.**

That this Synod desires to place upon record its appreciation of the action of the Incumbent (the Rev. De Berdt Hovell) and the parishioners of S. John's, Napier, aided by the munificent donations of the Trustees of the Foster Fund, Mr. Henry Stokes Tiffen, and other contributors, in the erection and completion of the Cathedral Church of S. John the Evangelist, Napier, consecrated by the Lord Bishop of the Diocese on the 20th December, 1888.

---

## **19.—Statistical.**

### **Statistical Returns.—1874.**

That in accordance with a resolution of the General Synod, it is desirable that annual statistical returns made up to the 30th, June in each year in the form prescribed by the General Synod, should be sent in to the Standing Committee by the 31st July, or as soon after as possible, that they may be laid by the Bishop before the Diocesan Synod at its next annual session.

---

### **Parsonage Returns.—1878.**

That the Churchwardens of the several Parishes of this Diocese be requested to forward to the Standing Committee a description of the parsonages in their several Parishes, specifying their size and accommodation, and the amount of glebe attached to each, with a statement of the expenses incurred in their erection, the source from whence the funds were obtained, and the liabilities, if any, now resting upon them.

---

### **Articles of Inquiry.—1878.**

That with a view to the proper preservation and keeping of churches, including their needful fittings, parsonage houses, and cemeteries within this Diocese, his Lordship the Bishop be respectfully requested to issue, annually, a printed form of enquiry to the Church Officers of the several Parishes and Parochial Districts, of a kindred nature to that in use in other Dioceses of this Provincial Church.

---

### **List of Communicants.—1878.**

That the Curates of the various Parishes and Districts be requested to keep as complete a list as possible of the Communicants in their several cures.

---

### **Return of Surplice Fees.—1878.**

That the Statistical Returns shall include the amount of Surplice Fees received and paid into the Pension Fund.

---

### **II.—General.**

#### **Church Sites.—1877.**

That in the opinion of the Synod it is extremely undesirable that any sites for buildings in connection with the Church, whether offered as a free gift, or to be purchased, should be accepted by private individuals, unless with the written consent of the Diocesan Trust Board ; or that any such site should be conveyed to Trustees who have not been appointed by such Board.

---

#### **Consecration of Churches.—1877.**

That whenever a new Church is built, before it is consecrated or licensed for public worship, an account of all receipts and expenditure and liabilities in respect of the site and fabric shall be sent to the Standing Committee signed by the Building Committee of the said Church, and audited by an Auditor appointed by the Bishop. And that the Standing Committee request the Bishop of the Diocese not to proceed to the consecration of the building, or the licensing thereof for public worship, unless the Standing Committee be satisfied that the debt is likely to be paid off in a reasonable time without detriment to the income of the Parish.

---

#### **Grants of Land from Private Benefactors.—1879.**

That it is incumbent upon every member of this Synod to consider in what parts of the country it is important for the good of the Church to acquire grants of land from private benefactors—either for churches, cemeteries, or glebe lands, and so far as may be in his power to aid in procuring such grants.

---

#### **Burial Reform.—1878.**

That in the opinion of this Synod there is much of undesirable ostentation and unnecessary expense in the ordinary custom connected with funerals, and the wearing of mourning ; and this Synod would gladly see efforts made to bring about a reform of these customs referred to.

# Standing Orders

## OF THE SYNOD OF THE DIOCESE OF WAIAPU.

---

I. The Members of the Synod shall meet for the discussion of business in the same chamber ; but it shall be competent for either the Clergy or the Laity at any time to withdraw to a separate chamber for the purpose of deliberation, at the requisition of any member of either of such orders.

II. If, at the expiration of half an hour after the time appointed, there be not a quorum\* the President shall adjourn the meeting until the day or hour appointed for the next sitting of the Synod.

III. If, at any time during the progress of business, there shall not be a quorum present, the President shall adjourn the Synod, on any Member moving that the Synod be counted.

IV. The meetings of the Synod shall be open to the public ; but at the request of any Member, the President shall at any time order strangers to withdraw.

V. There shall be two Secretaries of the Synod, who shall keep regular Minutes of the proceedings of the Synod.

VI. An attendance-book shall be provided by the Secretaries, in which it shall be the duty of the Members of the Synod to sign their names, when attending the Synod, at each Meeting.

VII. The proceedings of the Synod shall be conducted in the following order :

(a) After the reading of Prayers, the Minutes of the last meeting shall be read and confirmed.

(b) The Reports of Committees shall be presented and read.

---

\* "The presence of the Bishop of the Diocese ; of one-fourth of the Clergy of the Diocese qualified to be members of the Synod, not being less than four in number, and of one-fourth of the Lay Synodsmen, not being less than seven in number, shall be necessary to constitute a meeting of the Diocesan Synod for the due exercise of its powers."—*General Synod, Title B, Canon 2, Clause 11.*

- (c) Motions, of which previous notice shall have been given, shall be taken into consideration in the order in which the notices shall have been given, unless otherwise ordered by the Synod.
- (d) Suspended debates, and other business ordered by the Synod at a previous meeting to be taken into consideration, shall be proceeded with two hours after the time appointed for the meeting of the Synod, unless all other business shall have been disposed of sooner.
- (e) Subject to the above rules, any business not disposed of on the proper day shall have precedence at the next day's sitting.
- (f) Notices of motion shall be given at any convenient opportunity in the course of the day.

VIII. On the first day of each Annual Session of the Synod the President shall, with the concurrence of the Synod, appoint a Committee, to consist of not more than seven Members, to examine and report upon the Parochial Returns and Accounts which may have been laid before the Synod.

IX. Every Member shall address the President when speaking.

X. All questions of Order shall be decided by the President.

XI. It shall be the duty of the President to confine each speaker to the subject matter of debate ; but it shall not be in order for any Member to interrupt the speaker, except through the medium of the President.

XII. Except when in Committee of the whole Synod, the President shall call to order any Member proceeding to speak more than once on the same question, unless it be in explanation : Provided that the mover of any question, not being an amendment, shall be allowed the liberty of reply, and that the seconder may reserve his speech to any period of the debate.

XIII. The President may take part in the discussions of the Synod without leaving the chair.

XIV. No Member shall bring any subject under the consideration of the Synod, except in pursuance of a notice given in writing, and read at a meeting of the Synod on some previous day.



XV. No subject which shall have been under the consideration of the Synod and disposed of, shall be again brought forward during the same session ; nor shall notice of motion on any such subject be admissible.

XVI. A question may be superseded :—

- (a) By adjournment of the Synod, either on the motion of a Member, "That the Synod do now adjourn," or on notice being taken, and it appearing that a quorum be not present.
- (b) By a motion, "That the Synod pass to the next order of the day."
- (c) By amendment.

XVII. A motion to adjourn the Synod shall always be in order, and, if seconded, shall be put from the chair ; but no discussion shall take place thereon, except in cases where the adjournment shall be for a longer period than the next sitting day.

XVIII. No notice shall be taken of any motion, or amendment unless it be seconded.

XIX. No amendment (not being of a verbal nature) shall be put from the chair until a copy thereof shall have been handed to the President.

XX. When an amendment is under the consideration of the Synod, it shall be in order for any member to read a second or other amendment to the Synod, but such an amendment shall not be debated unless the first amendment has been put and negatived.

XXI. No amendment on an amendment shall be in order unless when an amendment shall have become the substantive motion.

XXII. Any motion or amendment containing more than one question, shall be divided on the request of any member of the Synod, and in such case of a motion having been broken up into two, or more questions, the President shall afterwards put the motion as a whole.

XXIII. Notices of motion for the appointment of Select Committees shall contain the names of the members proposed to serve on such Committees. But the mover in every case shall be a member of the Committee.

XXIV. No Select Committee shall consist of more than seven or less than three members. Three members to form a quorum.

XXV. The motion that a Committee be appointed, and the motion for the appointment of persons to serve on such Committee, shall be decided separately.

XXVI. Every report of a Committee requiring action shall be accompanied by a resolution or resolutions for the consideration of the Synod.

XXVII. No Bill shall be brought into the Synod except by leave or order of the Synod. But when such leave or order shall have been given, the Bill may be read a first time forthwith, on motion, without notice. And after the first reading of a Bill, a motion may be made without notice, that the second reading shall take place on some future day to be named in such motion; and that it be considered in Committee.

XXVIII. No Bill shall be passed by the Synod until it shall have been read a first time; secondly, read a second time, and considered in detail in Committee of the whole Synod; and thirdly, have been adopted as reported to the Synod by such Committee. No alteration shall be made in any Bill except by a Committee of the whole Synod; but it may be re-committed for such purpose after it shall have already been reported to the Synod.

XXIX. No measure shall be passed into a Statute on the same day that it has passed through Committee of the whole Synod.

XXX. Every question proposed to be asked of the President, or of any Member of the Synod, shall be put and answered in writing. And the question and the answer shall be read without explanation or comment on either side; but they shall not be printed with the minutes except by order of the Synod, which may be made on motion without notice.

XXXI. It shall be incumbent on every Member presenting a petition to acquaint himself with the contents thereof; and to ascertain that it does not contain language disrespectful to the Synod. Every member presenting a petition shall affix his name at the beginning thereof.

XXXII. Every petition must contain the prayer of the petitioner or petitioners at the end thereof, and must be signed by him or them.

XXXIII. No letters, affidavits, or other documents shall be attached to or accompany any petition. No petition shall make reference to any debate in the Synod.

XXXIV. Every member presenting a petition shall confine himself to a statement of the parties from whom it comes, of the number of signatures attached to it, and of the material allegations contained in it, to the reading of the prayer thereof—and to the expression of his assent to, or his dissent from, the allegations or prayer thereof.

XXXV. The only question which shall be entertained by the Synod on the presentation of any petition shall be on motion without notice “that the petition be received.” If this motion be carried, a motion “that the petition be now read” may be put without notice.

XXXVI. No petition shall be printed but on motion made to that effect with notice.

XXXVII. In order to give publicity to the proceedings of the Synod, the Secretaries shall be authorised to permit copies to be taken of all documents which may be laid before the Synod, and of all resolutions and other proceedings which may be recorded on the minutes.

XXXVIII. Any of the following Standing Orders, Nos. 7, 12, 14, 15, 23, 27, and 29, may be suspended on motion without notice, with the consent of all the members present at a duly constituted meeting.



# Reports of Committees

OF THE SYNOD OF THE DIOCESE OF WAIAPU.

## REPORT OF THE STANDING COMMITTEE TO THE SECOND SESSION OF THE ELEVENTH SYNOD OF THE DIOCESE OF WAIAPU.

### MEMBERS :

The Right Rev. the Bishop, President.

|                      |                    |
|----------------------|--------------------|
| Ven. S. Williams     | Mr. J. B. Fielder  |
| Rev. De Berdt Hovell | Mr. T. K. Newton   |
| Rev. C. L. Tuke      | Mr. R. C. Pasley   |
| Rev. A. S. Webb      | Mr. T. Tanner      |
| Mr. A. J. Cotterill  | Mr. J. N. Williams |

### Diocesan Fund.

YOUR Committee regret that the income of the Diocesan Fund for the nine months ending 30th June last shews a large falling off as compared with that received during the previous year ; the collections amounted to £89 1s. od., and the donations to £59 1s. od., which, with the balance of £4 1s. 4d. brought forward, made a total of £152 3s. 4d. at their disposal, as against £241 3s. od. for the previous year ; grants amounting to £150 have been paid, leaving a balance of £125 voted, towards which no funds are available for payment ; £12 9s. 11d. only has been received since the close of the financial year, viz., 30th June.

### Grants from Trust Funds.

The following Grants were voted during the past year from the Funds which are at the disposal of the Committee.

|                                 | H.B. Trust<br>Fund. | Diocesan<br>Fund. |
|---------------------------------|---------------------|-------------------|
| Tauranga ... ..                 | £50                 | ...               |
| Opotiki ... ..                  | 50                  | £50               |
| Gisborne ... ..                 | 50                  | ...               |
| Wairoa ... ..                   | 50                  | 50                |
| Rotorua ... ..                  | 50                  | 50                |
| East Coast... ..                | ...                 | 50                |
| Ormondville ... ..              | ...                 | 50                |
| Nirai Runga ... ..              | 30                  | ...               |
| Diocesan Secretary ... ..       | 50                  | ...               |
| General Synod Assessment ... .. | 30                  | ...               |
| <b>Totals ... ..</b>            | <b>£360</b>         | <b>£250</b>       |

**Assessment of Parishes and Districts.**

The following Parishes and Parochial Districts were assessed for expenses during the past year.

|                                | £ | s. | d. |
|--------------------------------|---|----|----|
| Napier ... ..                  | 8 | 0  | 0  |
| Port Ahuriri ... ..            | 2 | 0  | 0  |
| Havelock ... ..                | 2 | 0  | 0  |
| Clive ... ..                   | 1 | 0  | 0  |
| Hastings ... ..                | 4 | 0  | 0  |
| Waipawa ... ..                 | 3 | 0  | 0  |
| Waipukurau ... ..              | 3 | 0  | 0  |
| Woodville and Danevirke ... .. | 1 | 0  | 0  |
| Porangahau... ..               | 4 | 0  | 0  |
| Taradale ... ..                | 4 | 0  | 0  |
| Ormondville ... ..             | 1 | 0  | 0  |
| Wairoa ... ..                  | 1 | 0  | 0  |
| Gisborne ... ..                | 4 | 0  | 0  |
| Opotiki ... ..                 | 1 | 0  | 0  |
| Tauranga ... ..                | 3 | 0  | 0  |
| Rotorua ... ..                 | 1 | 0  | 0  |

£43 0 0

**Churchwardens' Account Book.**

In compliance with the recommendation of the Synod at its last session, a book for keeping the Accounts required by Statute has been issued to all Parishes and Parochial Districts in the Diocese, and from the improved manner in which the Accounts to the 30th June last have been rendered, it is considered that the object aimed at by the Synod has been achieved.

EDWARD C. WAIAPU,  
President.

NAPIER, 30th September, 1889.

**REPORT OF THE SELECT COMMITTEE APPOINTED  
OCTOBER 2ND, 1889, TO ENQUIRE INTO AND  
REPORT UPON THE VARIOUS MEANS THAT  
ARE BEING ADOPTED IN THIS DIOCESE FOR  
THE PURPOSE OF IMPARTING RELIGIOUS  
INSTRUCTION TO THE YOUNG.**

Your Committee beg leave to report as follows:—

**Sunday Schools.**

1. Upon comparing the present Annual Returns with those of

last year we find that satisfactory progress has been made. The Returns have been :

|                                         | 1888. | 1889. |
|-----------------------------------------|-------|-------|
| Sunday School Buildings ... ..          | 8     | 9     |
| Other places used as Sunday Schools ... | 25    | 28    |
| Teachers ... ..                         | 161   | 194   |
| Scholars ... ..                         | 2163  | 2330  |

2. Your Committee recommend that the President be respectfully requested to appoint a Select Committee to consider the subject of education in our Sunday schools, as we find much diversity of practice, and lack of system prevailing.

3. In view of the excellent results obtained by the erection of Sunday school buildings, the Committee strongly recommend that every effort should be made to multiply them.

#### Confirmations.

The number confirmed during the past year was 209.

#### Bible Classes.

In view of the good work done by Bible Classes in preparing for and carrying on Confirmation teaching, your Committee recommend that these should be held whenever practicable ; and further that information should be supplied by the Clergy with regard to Bible Classes, and similar modes of instruction in the Annual Statistical Returns.

#### The Bible in Schools.

1. Your Committee are of opinion that the Clergy should be requested to take opportunities of bringing before their congregations the great need, which is becoming every day more and more apparent, for the restoration of the Bible to its rightful position in our public schools.

2. That wherever efforts are not being made to give religious instruction in the public schools, as permitted by the Education Act, the Clergy be respectfully requested to attempt the work.

3. That any Bill introduced into Parliament should embody the following principles :—

(a.) Bible reading in the schools should be *permissive*, not *compulsory* ; i.e., it should be decided by the School Committees.

(b.) Bible reading, within school hours, should be with or without comment, as the Committees may decide.

- (c.) A scheme of Bible reading of a comprehensive and consecutive character should be attached as a schedule to the Bill for the guidance of teachers.
- (d.) Where instruction is given it should be of a strictly unsectarian character, and suited to the capacity of the children.
- (e.) There should be a time table and conscience clause.

DE BERDT HOVELL,  
Chairman.

October 3rd, 1889.

---

## REPORT OF THE SESSIONAL COMMITTEE ON PAROCHIAL RETURNS AND ACCOUNTS.

---

### MEMBERS:

|                      |                     |
|----------------------|---------------------|
| Rev. A. S. Webb      | Rev. H. W. St. Hill |
| Rev. J. Parkinson    | Captain Howard Kerr |
| Rev. Arthur Williams | Mr. J. B. Fielder   |
| Mr. T. Morrison.     |                     |

---

1. Your Committee beg to report that the Annual Returns have been received from all the Parishes and Districts, Maori and European in the Diocese, and that they, with scarcely an exception, are correct.

2. The gradual improvement in the fulness and accuracy of returns has been helped this year by the use of the Churchwardens' Account Book, issued by the Synod since its last session.

3. The returns from Sunday schools show an increase in the number of buildings, and on the whole a large increase in the attendance of scholars.

4. There are however some omissions to which your committee would call attention. In many instances there are no returns of burials, and the same may be said, though to a less degree, of churchings. The claims of the Diocesan Fund have not always been recognised. The sources from which the whole amount of stipend is obtained should in all cases be fully supplied.

5. Where there is more than one church care should be taken to give the total number of sittings.

6. Several of the Returns shew arrears of stipend. Your committee recommend the clergy who are thus suffering to apply to their respective Archdeacons for advice and direction under these circumstances.

H. W. ST. HILL,  
Chairman.

Napier, 2nd October, 1889.

---

REPORT OF THE BUSINESS COMMITTEE OF THE  
WAIAPU BISHOPRIC ENDOWMENT FUND TO  
28th SEPTEMBER, 1889.

---

MEMBERS :

|                     |                              |
|---------------------|------------------------------|
| Hon. H. R. Russell  | Mr. J. N. Williams           |
| Mr. J. H. Coleman   | Mr. G. E. Sainsbury          |
| Mr. H. S. Tiffen    | Mr. A. J. Cotterill (Treas.) |
| Capt. W. R. Russell | Mr. E. P. A. Platford (Sec.) |

---

THE Committee herewith present to the Synod the Eleventh Annual Report, with Statement of Accounts to date.

It is with pleasure that the Committee have to announce that the grant of £500 made by the S.P.C.K. has now been paid over to the Fund.

The whole of the income arising from the property and principal moneys will, in future, be paid to the Bishop.

Owing to the resignation of Mr. M. R. Miller as a member of the Committee and Secretary to the Fund, Mr. G. E. Sainsbury has been appointed to fill the vacancy in the Committee, and Mr. E. P. A. Platford has been appointed Secretary.

E. P. A. PLATFORD,  
Secretary.



**REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE APPOINTED DECEMBER 19, 1888, TO REPORT AS TO WHAT STEPS IT MAY BE ADVISABLE TO TAKE TOWARDS THE CONSTITUTION OF A CATHEDRAL CHAPTER FOR THIS DIOCESE.**

---

YOUR Committee have given the subject of the Constitution of a Cathedral Chapter for the Diocese their most attentive consideration during the recess, and have availed themselves as far as possible of the experience of other Australasian Dioceses. The result is embodied in a draft Bill,\* which is appended hereto for the consideration of the Synod.

W. L. WILLIAMS,  
Chairman.

September 30th, 1889.

---

**REPORT OF SELECT COMMITTEE APPOINTED OCTOBER 1, 1889, TO RE-ARRANGE THE STATUTES OF THE SYNOD OF THE DIOCESE IN THE FORM OF CANONS.**

---

YOUR Committee beg leave to submit to the Synod the following suggestions, viz. :—

1. That in any re-arrangement of the Statutes of this Synod in the form of Canons it is desirable to adopt the same order in the arrangement of the various subjects as that which has been adopted by the General Synod in its Code of Canons.
2. That a Statute should be passed by this Synod authorising the re-arrangement of the Statutes in accordance with the outline hereto appended.
3. That an additional Canon should be enacted prescribing the method to be adopted in future for the enactment, repeal, or amendment of Canons.

W. L. WILLIAMS,  
Chairman.

October 2nd, 1889.

---

\* *Vide* Canon IV.

---

CANONS OF THE SYNOD OF THE DIOCESE OF  
WAIAPU.

---

CANON I.

OF THE APPOINTMENT OF PASTORS.

(To consist of Statute III., omitting the preamble.)

---

CANON II.

OF THE ELECTION OF MEMBERS OF THE GENERAL SYNOD.

(To consist of Statute V., omitting the preamble.)

---

CANON III.

OF THE DIOCESAN SYNOD.

\$ I. OF THE ELECTION OF SYNODSMEN.

(To consist of Statute I., omitting the preamble.)

\$ II. OF THE STANDING COMMITTEE.

(To consist of Statute IV., omitting the preamble.)

---

CANON IV.

OF THE CATHEDRAL CHAPTER.

---

CANON V.

OF PARISHES.

\$ I. OF THE FORMATION OF PARISHES.

(To consist of Statute VI., omitting the preamble.)

\$ II. OF THE ORGANISATION OF PARISHES.

(To consist of Statute II., omitting the preamble.)

## Appendix.

### ABSTRACT OF REPORT OF THE PENSION BOARD OF THE DIOCESES OF AUCKLAND, WAIAPU, AND MELANESIA.

THE Board begs to present herewith the statement of accounts for the year ending June 30, 1889, and to report as follows, viz :—

(1.) During the year 1888 there were 68 subscribers to the Fund, viz., Auckland, 40 European clergy, 12 Maori clergy; Waiapu, 9 European clergy; Melanesia, 7 European clergy. For the year 1889, 61 clergy have paid their subscriptions.

(2.) No grants have been made from the Special Fund, and the capital now stands at £2,851 12s. 4d.

(3.) Eleven grants have been made from the Augmentation Fund. The capital is now £6,308 15s. 8d.

(4.) Two grants have been made from the Emergency Fund, and there is now £1,981 18s. to the credit of the capital of this fund. This amount is less than for the previous year, as the fund suffered a loss on the realisation of one of its securities, as shown by the accounts.

(5.) The increase to the capital of the Pension Fund during the year has been £567 13s. 8d., the total capital now being £11,142 6s.

(6.) The Surplice Fees received to June 30 last are as follows :—

|                                   | £ | s. | d. | £   | s. | d. |
|-----------------------------------|---|----|----|-----|----|----|
| Auckland ... ..                   |   |    |    | 40  | 12 | 0  |
| Waiapu—                           |   |    |    |     |    |    |
| Eccles, Rev. J. C. ... ..         | 1 | 0  | 0  |     |    |    |
| Fox, Rev. J. E. ... ..            | 0 | 10 | 0  |     |    |    |
| Goodyear, Rev. W. ... ..          | 0 | 10 | 0  |     |    |    |
| Knipe, Rev. J. D. ... ..          | 1 | 0  | 0  |     |    |    |
| Parkinson, Rev. J. ... ..         | 2 | 0  | 0  |     |    |    |
| Simcox, Rev. F. E. T. ... ..      | 1 | 10 | 0  |     |    |    |
| Townsend, Rev. J. ... ..          | 1 | 10 | 0  |     |    |    |
| Tuke, Rev. C. L. ... ..           | 3 | 10 | 0  |     |    |    |
| Williams, Archdeacon W. L. ... .. | 4 | 10 | 0  |     |    |    |
| Williams, Rev. A. F. ... ..       | 1 | 10 | 0  |     |    |    |
| Webb, Rev. A. S. ... ..           | 4 | 10 | 0  |     |    |    |
|                                   |   |    |    | 22  | 0  | 0  |
|                                   |   |    |    | £62 | 12 | 6  |

(7.) Offertory collections made in the year 1888 have been received, viz. :—

| Auckland—              |     |     |     |     | £  | s. | d. |
|------------------------|-----|-----|-----|-----|----|----|----|
| Parishes and Districts | ... | ... | ... | ... | 52 | 2  | 7  |
| Waiapu—                |     |     |     |     |    |    |    |
| Waiapukurau            | ... | ... | ... | ... | 1  | 14 | 1  |

(11.) *New Scheme.*—Under Section 29 of the Report of the Special Committee on Pensions, adopted by the Synod at its last session, the compulsory operation of the Pension Scheme contained in that report was deferred until the 31st March, 1890. In consequence of the limited nature of the response from the country districts to the circulars inviting adhesion to the scheme, the Board have not felt justified in putting the scheme into practical operation. Nearly all the city and suburban parishes have associated themselves with the scheme, but the Board desire to remind the Synod that its general adoption by the whole diocese is essential to the bringing of the scheme into force, and that unless a satisfactory response is made at the time specified (31st March, 1890) by the country parishes and districts which have not already notified their adhesion, it must as a consequence lapse, unless the Synod at this Session provides means for the enforcement of section 29.

W. G. AUCKLAND,  
Chairman.

October, 1889.

---

LIST OF CLERGYMEN IN THE DIOCESE OF WAIAPU  
ENTITLED TO VOTE IN THE ELECTION OF  
REPRESENTATIVES TO THE GENERAL SYNOD.

---

The Ven. William Leonard Williams, B.A., The Ven. Samuel Williams, The Reverends Oliver Dean, John Charles Eccles, John Elliot Fox, M.A., Allen Francis Gardiner, William Goodyear, De Berdt Hovell, Tamihana Huata, Edward Jennings, Charles Jordan, B.A., Eruera Kawhia, James Dolman Knipe, M.A., George Maunsell, Matiaha Pahewa, Joshua Parkinson, Hone Pohutu, George Herbert Preston, B.A., Nirai Runga, Frederick

Edward Telling Simcox, B.A., Seymour Mills Spencer, Frederick Hamilton Spencer, Harry Woodford St. Hill, Rutene Te Aihu, Hoani Te Wainohu, John Townsend, A.K.C., Charles Laurence Tuke, Mohi Turei, Matenga Waaka, Hone Waitoa, Anthony Spurr Webb, M.A., Walter Welsh, Alexander Whareumu, Arthur Williams, B.A., Herbert William Williams, M.A., Thomas John Wills.

Certified as the list of Clergymen entitled to vote for Clerical Representatives to the General Synod.

EDWARD C. WAIAPU.

October 1st, 1889.



# ACCOUNTS—DIOCESE OF WAIAPU.

ACCOUNTS OF THE DIOCESAN TREASURER FOR THE PERIOD FROM 1st OCTOBER, 1888, TO

|                                         | Expenditure. | Cr. |
|-----------------------------------------|--------------|-----|
| To Balance 1st Oct. 1888                | 3 0 0        |     |
| " Surplice Fee, Rev. A. T. de A. Irvine | 3 10 0       |     |
| " " " J. Parkinson                      | 1 0 0        |     |
| " " " C. L. Tuke                        |              |     |
| " " " I D Knide                         |              |     |



Accounts of the Bishop's Lay Trust for year ending 30th June, 1889.

TRUST ACCOUNTS OF THE DIOCESE OF WAIAPU.

THE HISTORY OF WAIAH

th JUNE,

|           | Balance of<br>Liabilities<br>or available<br>Assets, |     |     | Balance of<br>available<br>Assets over<br>Liabilities, |     |     | Surplice Fees<br>paid to<br>Pension Fund, |     |     |
|-----------|------------------------------------------------------|-----|-----|--------------------------------------------------------|-----|-----|-------------------------------------------|-----|-----|
|           | £                                                    | s.  | d.  | £                                                      | s.  | d.  | £                                         | s.  | d.  |
| Napier C  | 45                                                   | 7   | 11  | ...                                                    | ... | ... | ...                                       | ... | ... |
| Napier, S | 39                                                   | 15  | 5   | ...                                                    | ... | ... | 4                                         | 0   | 0   |
| Napier, S | 75                                                   | 0   | 9   | ...                                                    | ... | ... | ...                                       | ... | ... |
| Havelock  | 29                                                   | 0   | 7   | ...                                                    | ... | ... | ...                                       | ... | ... |
| Clive, S. | ...                                                  | ... | ... | 1                                                      | 4   | 4   | ...                                       | ... | ... |
| Hastings  | 36                                                   | 12  | 5   | ...                                                    | ... | ... | ...                                       | ... | ... |
| Waipawa   | 27                                                   | 15  | 3   | ...                                                    | ... | ... | ...                                       | ... | ... |
| Waipuku   | 44                                                   | 16  | 3   | ...                                                    | ... | ... | 1                                         | 0   | 0   |
| Ormond    | ...                                                  | ... | ... | ...                                                    | ... | ... | ...                                       | ... | ... |
| Makotuku  | ...                                                  | ... | ... | ...                                                    | ... | ... | ...                                       | ... | ... |
| Woodville | 10                                                   | 10  | 7   | ...                                                    | ... | ... | ...                                       | ... | ... |
| Danevirke | 16                                                   | 10  | 5   | ...                                                    | ... | ... | ...                                       | ... | ... |
| Porangah  | 1                                                    | 4   | 8   | ...                                                    | ... | ... | ...                                       | ... | ... |
| Taradale  | ...                                                  | ... | ... | 1                                                      | 8   | 2   | ...                                       | ... | ... |
| Wairoa,   | ...                                                  | ... | ... | ...                                                    | ... | ... | ...                                       | ... | ... |
| Gisborne  | 24                                                   | 5   | 7   | ...                                                    | ... | ... | ...                                       | ... | ... |
| Opotiki,  | 14                                                   | 0   | 0   | ...                                                    | ... | ... | ...                                       | ... | ... |
| Tauranga  | 12                                                   | 16  | 3   | ...                                                    | ... | ... | 5                                         | 0   | 0   |
| Archdeac  | ...                                                  | ... | ... | ...                                                    | ... | ... | ...                                       | ... | ... |
| Maori     | ...                                                  | ... | ... | ...                                                    | ... | ... | ...                                       | ... | ... |
| Rotorua,  | ...                                                  | ... | ... | ...                                                    | ... | ... | ...                                       | ... | ... |
| Opotiki,  | ...                                                  | ... | ... | ...                                                    | ... | ... | 1                                         | 0   | 0   |
| Maketu,   | ...                                                  | ... | ... | ...                                                    | ... | ... | ...                                       | ... | ... |
| Wangara   | ...                                                  | ... | ... | ...                                                    | ... | ... | ...                                       | ... | ... |
| Rangaitu  | ...                                                  | ... | ... | ...                                                    | ... | ... | ...                                       | ... | ... |
| Kawakaw   | ...                                                  | ... | ... | ...                                                    | ... | ... | ...                                       | ... | ... |
| Turanga   | ...                                                  | ... | ... | ...                                                    | ... | ... | ...                                       | ... | ... |
| Wairoa    | ...                                                  | ... | ... | ...                                                    | ... | ... | ...                                       | ... | ... |
| Mohaka    | ...                                                  | ... | ... | ...                                                    | ... | ... | ...                                       | ... | ... |
| Wharepo   | ...                                                  | ... | ... | ...                                                    | ... | ... | ...                                       | ... | ... |
| Tuparoa   | ...                                                  | ... | ... | ...                                                    | ... | ... | ...                                       | ... | ... |
| Tokamar   | ...                                                  | ... | ... | ...                                                    | ... | ... | ...                                       | ... | ... |
| Nukutau   | ...                                                  | ... | ... | ...                                                    | ... | ... | ...                                       | ... | ... |
| Te Horo   | ...                                                  | ... | ... | ...                                                    | ... | ... | ...                                       | ... | ... |
| Archdeac  | ...                                                  | ... | ... | ...                                                    | ... | ... | ...                                       | ... | ... |
| Extra     | ...                                                  | ... | ... | ...                                                    | ... | ... | ...                                       | ... | ... |

| Churchings, | Burials, |    |
|-------------|----------|----|
| 20          | 20       | Th |
| 18          | 31       |    |
| 8           | ...      |    |
| 9           | 3        |    |
| 30          | ...      |    |
| 10          | 5        |    |
| ...         | 7        |    |
| 5           | 4        |    |
| 2           | ...      |    |
| ...         | ...      | *S |
| 1           | 5        |    |
| ...         | 2        |    |
| 21          | 10       |    |
| 7           | 3        |    |
| 10          | 29       |    |
| ...         | 3        |    |
| 16          | 2        |    |
| ...         | 1        |    |
| 1           | 3        |    |
| 10          | ...      |    |
| ...         | ...      |    |
| 8           | 3        |    |
| 7           | 9        |    |
| 14          | 5        |    |
| ...         | 10       |    |
| 5           | 12       |    |
| ...         | ...      |    |
| 6           | 4        |    |
| ...         | 8        |    |
| ...         | ...      |    |
| ...         | 5        |    |
| ...         | 14       |    |
| ...         | ...      |    |
| 1           | 2        |    |
| ...         | 7        |    |

ocesan Secretary.

J. B FIEL





1889.

---

REMARKS.

---

e Cathedral Church of S. John the Evangelist, being the largest Anglican Cathedral at present open for Divine Service in the Southern Hemisphere, was constituted the Cathedral of the Diocese of Waiapu by the Diocesan Synod on December 19th, 1888, and consecrated by the Lord Bishop on 20th December, 1888. When seated throughout, accommodation will be provided for 1200 persons, at present seats for 700 have been arranged for. The building is also in accordance with precedents in England, Wales, Ireland, Canada, South Africa, Australia, and New Zealand, a Parish Church as well as a Cathedral. The Canon Laws of the Church provides for such an arrangement, *vide* § 18, Canon iii., Title F. of the General Synod.  
unday Services at Gaol. Bible Classes at Public School.

---

DER, Diocesan Secretary.



OF THE  
THIRD SESSION  
OF THE  
**Eleventh Synod**  
OF THE  
DIOCESE OF WAIAPU, N.Z.

---

*HELD AT NAPIER, OCTOBER, 1890.*

---

*TOGETHER WITH THE RESOLUTIONS, REPORTS, AC-  
COUNTS, AND OTHER SYNODICAL DOCUMENTS.*

---

|                            |      |
|----------------------------|------|
| NO. OF CLERGY .. ..        | 42.  |
| NO. OF LAY READERS .. ..   | 127. |
| NO. OF CHURCHES .. ..      | 60.  |
| OTHER PLACES OF WORSHIP .. | 130. |

*Napier, New Zealand :*

PRINTED BY DINWIDDIE, WALKER & CO., LIMITED, TENNYSON STREET.

1890.





## Notice to Incumbents of Parishes

AND

### CURATES OF PAROCHIAL AND MISSIONARY DISTRICTS.

---

Incumbents and Curates are requested to transmit annually to the Diocesan Secretary, Mr. J. B. Fielder, Napier :—

I.—List of Registered Church Members (*vide* Clause vi. of Diocesan Canon II.), to be sent in not later than 31st July in each year.

II.—Statistical Returns to 30th June, to be sent in not later than 31st July in each year. Forms supplied on application to the Diocesan Secretary.

III.—Copy of Parish Accounts, together with report of Vestry, to be sent in after each Annual Meeting. Forms supplied on application to the Diocesan Secretary.

IV.—Names of Churchwardens to be sent to the Diocesan Secretary immediately after each Annual Meeting.

V.—Annual Report of Religious Instruction given in the District Schools of the respective Parishes and Districts.

Surrogates requiring Marriage Licenses can obtain the same on application to the Registrar of the Diocese, Mr. J. B. Fielder. The sum of 20s. for each License, viz., 10s. for the License, and 10s. Surplice Fee (which is credited to the Clerical Pension Fund), is to be forwarded by the Clergyman issuing the License, to the Diocesan Treasurer.

---

## NOTICE TO CHURCHWARDENS.

---

A printed book, for the entry of all offertories, having been issued to each Parish and Parochial District in the Diocese, churchwardens are requested to keep the same duly posted up, and the offertories added up at the end of each year, the total of which should agree with that shewn in the Annual Accounts ; the same should be examined and signed by the Auditor when the Accounts are Audited,

The Offertory Collections made on behalf of the Diocesan Fund, Melanesian Mission, Maori Mission, and Foreign Missions on the Day of Intercession, are to be sent without delay to the Diocesan Treasurer, Mr. J. B. Fielder.

Attention is called to a resolution re Easter Offertories, on page 23 of this Report, which are NOT to be entered in the Parish Accounts. Due notice of such collections should be given.

# Contents.

|                                                                | PAGE.          |
|----------------------------------------------------------------|----------------|
| Notice to Incumbents, Churchwardens, &c. ... ..                | ii.            |
| Members of Synod and Table of Attendance ... ..                | iv.-v.-vi.     |
| Officers ... ..                                                | vii.-viii.-ix. |
| Church Institutions ... ..                                     | ix.-x.         |
| List of Lay Readers authorised to Officiate in the Diocese ... | xi.-xii.-xiii. |
| Minutes of Proceedings, Session 1890 ... ..                    | I              |
| President's Address, 1890 ... ..                               | I              |
| Resolutions ... ..                                             | 22             |
| Standing Orders ... ..                                         | 33             |
| Report of the Cathedral Chapter ... ..                         | 37             |

## REPORTS OF COMMITTEES.

|                                                                   |    |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| Report of the Standing Committee ... ..                           | 45 |
| Report of the Sessional Committee on Parochial Accounts ...       | 48 |
| Report Select Committee re Religious Instruction to the Young ... | 49 |

## APPENDIX.

|                                                                                             |    |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| Abstract of Report of Clerical Pension Board ... ..                                         | 51 |
| Report of the Waerenga-a-hika Trust Board .. ..                                             | 53 |
| Report of the Business Committee of the Waiapu Bishopric Endowment Fund ... ..              | 54 |
| List of Clergymen entitled to vote for Clerical Representatives to the General Synod ... .. | 55 |

## RETURNS AND ACCOUNTS.

|                                                             |
|-------------------------------------------------------------|
| Summary of Parish and District Accounts.                    |
| Summary of Statistical Returns from Parishes and Districts. |
| Accounts of the Diocesan Treasurer consisting of            |
| Accounts of Diocesan Fund.                                  |
| Accounts of Diocesan Expenses.                              |
| Accounts of Maori Mission.                                  |
| Accounts of Melanesian Mission.                             |
| Accounts of Foreign Missions.                               |
| Accounts of Clerical Pension Fund.                          |
| Recapitulation of Balances.                                 |
| Accounts of the Hawke's Bay Church of England Trust.        |
| Accounts of Church Endowment Fund.                          |
| Accounts of the Bishopric Endowment Fund.                   |
| Accounts of the Waerengahika Native School Trust.           |

# List of Clergy, Members of Synod, and Table of Attendance.

FOUR SITTING DAYS, 14TH, 15TH, 16TH, AND 17TH OCTOBER, 1890.

[P.—PRESENT. A.—ABSENT.]

| NAME.                                                | STATUS IN THE DIOCESE.                                                                                       | ATTENDANCE. |           |           |           |
|------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
|                                                      |                                                                                                              | 14th Oct.   | 15th Oct. | 16th Oct. | 17th Oct. |
| <b>President.</b>                                    |                                                                                                              |             |           |           |           |
| 1 The Right Reverend Edward Craig Stuart, D.D. ...   | Lord Bishop of Waiapu. Consecrated 9th December, 1877.                                                       | P           | P         | P         | P         |
| <b>Clergy.</b>                                       |                                                                                                              |             |           |           |           |
| 2 The Very Reverend De Berdt Hovell...               | Incumbent of the Cathedral Parish Napier, 1878.                                                              | P           | P         | P         | P         |
| 3 The Venerable William Leonard Williams, M.A. ...   | Dean of Waiapu, 1889.<br>Missionary Clergyman, 1853<br>Archdeacon of Waiapu, 1862.<br>Canon of Waiapu, 1889. | P           | P         | P         | P         |
| 4 The Venerable Samuel Williams, C.M.S. —            | Missionary Clergyman, 1846<br>Archdeacon of Hawke's Bay, 1888.<br>Canon of Waiapu, 1889.                     | P           | P         | P         | P         |
| 5 The Reverend John Elliot Fox, M.A. ..              | Incumbent of Gisborne, 1884<br>Bishop's Examining Chaplain, 1886.<br>Canon of Waiapu, 1889                   | P           | P         | P         | P         |
| 6 The Reverend H. Woodford St. Hill ..               | Incumbent of Havelock, 1878<br>Bishop's Examining Chaplain, 1881.<br>Canon of Waiapu, 1889.                  | P           | P         | P         | P         |
| 7 The Reverend Anthony Spurr Webb, M.A. ...          | Curate of Ormondville, 1884.<br>Canon of Waiapu, 1890. Precentor, 1890.                                      | P           | P         | P         | P         |
| 8 The Reverend F. E. Telling Simcox, B.A. ...        | Incumbent of Porangahau, 1876<br>Bishop's Examining Chaplain, 1884.                                          | P           | P         | P         | P         |
| 9 The Reverend Seymour Mills Spencer, C.M.S. ...     | Missionary Clergyman, Maketu, 1843                                                                           | A           | A         | A         | A         |
| 10 The Reverend William Colenso, F.R.S., F.L.S.† ... | Officiating Minister, 1844                                                                                   | ...         | ...       | ...       | ...       |
| 11 The Reverend Tamihana Huata, S.S.C. ...           | Curate of Wairoa, 1861                                                                                       | ...         | ...       | ...       | ...       |



# Members of Synod.

(Continued.)

## TABLE OF ATTENDANCE.

Taiti.

[P.—Present. A.—Absent.]

| ELECTORAL DISTRICT<br>AND<br>NO OF MEMBERS. |    | NAMES OF MEMBERS.                               | ATTENDANCE. |             |             |             |
|---------------------------------------------|----|-------------------------------------------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
|                                             |    |                                                 | 14th<br>Oct | 15th<br>Oct | 16th<br>Oct | 17th<br>Oct |
| 1. Napier                                   | 6  | Banner, H. A. ...                               | A           | P           | P           | P           |
|                                             |    | Cotterill, A. J. ...                            | A           | P           | P           | P           |
|                                             |    | Edwards, C. H. ...                              | A           | P           | P           | P           |
|                                             |    | Ellison, W. ...                                 | P           | P           | P           | P           |
|                                             |    | Faulknor, G. ...                                | A           | A           | A           | A           |
|                                             |    | Newton, T. K. ...                               | A           | P           | P           | P           |
|                                             |    | Tanner, T. ...                                  | P           | P           | P           | P           |
| 2. Havelock                                 | 3  | Williams, J. N. ...                             | A           | A           | A           | A           |
|                                             |    | Williams, R. P. ...                             | P           | P           | A           | A           |
| 3. Waipawa                                  | 2  | Williamson, G. W. ...                           | A           | A           | A           | A           |
|                                             |    | Buchanan, J. J. ...                             | A           | A           | A           | A           |
| 4. Waipukurau                               | 2  | Gaisford, H. ...                                | A           | A           | A           | A           |
|                                             |    | Lambert, H. ...                                 | A           | A           | A           | A           |
| 5. Porangahau                               | 2  | Nairn, C. J. ...                                | A           | A           | A           | A           |
|                                             |    | St. Hill, A. ...                                | P           | P           | P           | P           |
| 6. Taradale                                 | 2  | Shirley, T. A. ...                              | A           | P           | A           | A           |
|                                             |    | Bradley, G. ...                                 | P           | A           | P           | A           |
| 7. Gisborne                                 | 3  | Fielder, J. B. ...                              | P           | P           | P           | P           |
|                                             |    | Williams, F. W. ...                             | P           | P           | P           | P           |
|                                             |    | Pasley, R. C. ...                               | P           | P           | P           | P           |
| 8. Tauranga                                 | 2  | Dowell, J. Colonel, V.C. ...                    | A           | A           | A           | A           |
|                                             |    | Kerr, H. Captain, R.N. ...                      | A           | A           | A           | A           |
| 9. Port Ahuriri<br>and Petane ...           | 1  | Lyndon, E. ...                                  | A           | A           | A           | A           |
| 10. Ormondville<br>and Makotoku             | 1  | Webb, E. ...                                    | P           | P           | P           | P           |
| 11. Woodville ...                           | 1  | Burnett, H. ...                                 | A           | A           | A           | A           |
| 12. Danevirke ...                           | 1  | Vacant ...                                      | ...         | ...         | ...         | ...         |
| 13. Mohaka ...                              | 1  | Twigg, H. J. ...                                | P           | A           | P           | A           |
| 14. Wairoa ...                              | 1  | Davidson, A. Captain (this<br>session only) ... | A           | A           | P           | P           |
| 15. Opotiki ...                             | 1  | Preece, G. A. Captain ...                       | P           | A           | A           | A           |
| 16. Maketu ...                              | 1  | Hindmarsh, J. (this session only)               | A           | P           | A           | A           |
| 17. Waiapu ...                              | 1  | Morrison, T. (this session only)                | A           | P           | P           | P           |
| 18. Tokomaru ...                            | 1  | Owen, H. (this session only) ...                | A           | P           | P           | P           |
| 19. Rotorua ...                             | 1  | King, H. (this session only) ...                | A           | P           | P           | P           |
| Total                                       | 33 |                                                 |             |             |             |             |

## Officers of the Diocese of Waiapu.

---

### **Lord Bishop of Waiapu :**

The Right Reverend Edward Craig Stuart.

*Residence :* Bishop's Court, Napier.

---

### **Dean of Waiapu :**

The Very Reverend De Berdt Hovell.

---

### **Archdeacons :**

Waiapu.—The Venerable William Leonard Williams.

Hawke's Bay.—The Venerable Samuel Williams.

---

### **Canons of Waiapu :**

The Venerable William Leonard Williams.

The Venerable Samuel Williams.

The Reverend Harry Woodford St. Hill.

The Reverend John Elliot Fox.

The Reverend Anthony Spurr Webb.

---

### **Lay Members of the Cathedral Chapter :**

Mr. John Beckett Fielder.

Mr. John Thornton.

---

### **Examining Chaplains :**

The Rev. Canon Fox.      The Rev. Canon St. Hill.

The Rev. F. E. Telling Simcox.



**Standing Committee :**

The Right Reverend the Bishop.

|                        |                    |
|------------------------|--------------------|
| The Very Rev. the Dean | Mr. J. B. Fielder  |
| The Ven. S. Williams   | Mr. T. K. Newton   |
| The Rev. C. L. Tuke    | Mr. R. C. Pasley   |
| The Rev. J. Parkinson  | Mr. T. Tanner      |
| Mr A. J. Cotterill     | Mr. F. W. Williams |

---

**Diocesan Aominators :**

The Very Rev. the Dean.

|                       |                      |
|-----------------------|----------------------|
| The Ven. S. Williams. | Mr. A. J. Cotterill. |
|-----------------------|----------------------|

---

**Bishopric Endowment Fund Business Committee :**

|                                   |                              |
|-----------------------------------|------------------------------|
| Mr. J. H. Coleman                 | Capt. the Hon. W. R. Russell |
| Mr. A. J. Cotterill (Hon. Treas.) | Mr. H. S. Tiffen             |
| Mr. E. P. A. Platford (Sec.)      | Mr. G. E. Sainsbury          |
| Hon. H. R. Russell                | Mr. J. N. Williams           |

---

**Diocesan Secretary and Treasurer :**

Mr. J. B. Fielder.

---

**Bishop's Commissaries in England :**

The Rev. H. C. Milward, M.A., Vicarage, Redditch.  
The Rev. J. W. Pratt, M.A., 21 Finsbury Square, London.

## The Bishop's Court.

---

### Chancellor :

Mr. Arthur James Cotterill, Barrister-at-Law.

---

### Assessors :

|                                |                        |
|--------------------------------|------------------------|
| The Very Rev. De Berdt Hovell. | Mr. Harmood A. Banner. |
| The Ven. Leonard Williams.     | Mr. Thomas Morrison.   |
| The Ven. Samuel Williams.      | Mr. T. Kennedy Newton. |
| The Rev. Canon Elliot Fox.     | Mr. Robert C. Pasley.  |
| The Rev. Canon St. Hill.       | Mr. Thomas Tanner.     |
| The Rev. Canon Webb.           | Mr. H. Stokes Tiffen.  |

---

### Church Advocate :

Mr. Frank Logan, Barrister-at-Law.

---

### Registrar :

Mr. John Beckett Fielder.

---

## Church Institutions in the Diocese.

---

### Apier Cathedral :

Foundation Stone laid September 29th, 1886. Constituted the Cathedral Church of the Diocese of Waiapu, by the Synod, December 19th, 1888. Consecrated as the Cathedral Church, by the Lord Bishop of the Diocese, December 20th, 1888. Extreme *length*, 177 feet ; *breadth*, 57 feet ; *height*, 65 feet ; seating accommodation, 1100 persons. One Organist, six Lay Clerks, twenty-four Choristers, one Sacristan, two Vergers.

---

### The Theological College.

The Theological College at Gisborne was founded in 1883 by the local board of management of the C.M.S., with the object of affording a suitable education to native candidates for Holy Orders. The buildings have been specially erected for the purpose, and are very complete ; they comprise lecture rooms, dining hall, and tutor's residence, and provide accommodation for some twenty students. Efforts are now being made to erect a college chapel.

## STAFF :

Principal—The Ven. W. L. Williams, B.A., Oxford.

Tutor—The Rev. H. W. Williams, M.A., Cambridge.

Number of Students in residence, thirteen.

**Te Aute College.**

Founded and endowed for the purpose of providing a liberal education, upon Church lines, for lads of both races. The buildings, which are very picturesquely designed and situated, comprise school and class rooms, dining hall, dormitories, gymnasium, and head master's residence. Christ Church, Te Aute, is used as the College chapel for the present. The tone and tuition of the College are alike admirable, while the pupils hold their own in the matter of sports with the leading athletic clubs of the province.

## STAFF :

Principal ... .. The Ven. the Archdeacon of Hawke's Bay.

Head Master ... .. John Thornton, Esq.

Second Master ... .. Cecil James Webb, Esq.

Number of Boarders, sixty.

**Maerenga-a-hika Boys' School.**

Founded and endowed for the purpose of providing a suitable education for Maori and Half-caste boys. The buildings are commodious, and admirably adapted to the purposes of the school.

Head Master ... .. The Rev. Edward Jennings.

**Napier Native Girls' School.**

The Native Girls' School was founded for the purpose of educating the Maori girls of the Diocese. The building is picturesquely and healthily situated on the hill adjoining Bishop's Court, Napier. The school is maintained in a high state of efficiency.

## STAFF :

Lady Principal ... .. Miss Williams.

Head Mistress ... .. Miss Scholes.

Assistant Mistress ... .. Miss Downes.

Matron ... .. Miss Minton.

Number of Boarders, fifty.

# List of Lay Readers

*Authorised to Officiate in the Diocese.*

| <i>No.</i> | <i>Name of Reader.</i>      | <i>Name of District.</i> |
|------------|-----------------------------|--------------------------|
|            | R. C. Pasley .. .. .        | Napier Parish            |
|            | John Russell .. .. .        | Taradale Parish          |
|            | C. A. Fitzroy .. .. .       | Hastings District        |
|            | T. Tanner .. .. .           | Havelock Parish          |
|            | William Bellby .. .. .      | Havelock Parish          |
|            | Robert Brathwaite .. .. .   | Havelock Parish          |
|            | G. B. Williamson .. .. .    | Waipawa Parish           |
|            | R. B. Clark .. .. .         | Woodville District       |
|            | E. Webb .. .. .             | Ormondville District     |
|            | G. F. Webb .. .. .          | Ormondville District     |
|            | J. C. Blythe .. .. .        | Rotorua District         |
|            | T. J. Robinson .. .. .      | Rotorua District         |
|            | G. Greenwood .. .. .        | Gisborne Parish          |
|            | Howard Kerr, R. N. .. .. .  | Tauranga Parish          |
|            | J. Duffus .. .. .           | Tauranga Maori District  |
|            | E. Dumergue .. .. .         | Opotiki District         |
|            | A. H. Wallis .. .. .        | Waipiro District         |
|            | Paora Huiira .. .. .        | Hawke's Bay District     |
|            | Anaru Kane .. .. .          | Hawke's Bay District     |
|            | Hori Hiku .. .. .           | Hawke's Bay District     |
|            | Utiku Paetaka .. .. .       | Hawke's Bay District     |
|            | Manihera Te Pa .. .. .      | Hawke's Bay District     |
|            | Hohaia Te Hoata .. .. .     | Hawke's Bay District     |
|            | Hemi Araiawa .. .. .        | Hawke's Bay District     |
|            | Manita Te Maere .. .. .     | Hawke's Bay District     |
|            | Hone Rantahi .. .. .        | Hawke's Bay District     |
|            | Peni Te Umairangi .. .. .   | Hawke's Bay District     |
|            | Ihaia Hutana .. .. .        | Hawke's Bay District     |
|            | Rewi Haukore .. .. .        | Hawke's Bay District     |
|            | Katene Te Hori .. .. .      | Hawke's Bay District     |
|            | Haimiu Pititi .. .. .       | Hawke's Bay District     |
|            | Henare Paraone .. .. .      | Hawke's Bay District     |
|            | Ropata Tiakitai .. .. .     | Hawke's Bay District     |
|            | Hemi Waiparera .. .. .      | Hawke's Bay District     |
|            | Tipene Te Apatu .. .. .     | Hawke's Bay District     |
|            | Paora Ropiha .. .. .        | Hawke's Bay District     |
|            | Reihana Te Huripoki .. .. . | Hawke's Bay District     |
|            | Retimana Irawaru .. .. .    | Hawke's Bay District     |
|            | Hemi Riparipa .. .. .       | Hawke's Bay District     |
| 40         | Hekiera Takoto .. .. .      | Hawke's Bay District     |

## PAROCHIAL DISTRICT OF TE KAWAKAWA.

|                               |             |
|-------------------------------|-------------|
| Henare Katae .. .. .          | Wharekahika |
| Te Irimana Houturangi .. .. . | Nukutaharua |
| Manahi Parapara .. .. .       | Te Rimu     |
| Popata Pariohe .. .. .        | Tutua       |
| Pita Pokia .. .. .            | Waikoriri   |
| Hare Paihi .. .. .            | Te Kawakawa |
| Hamahona Puha .. .. .         | Omaruhou    |
| Pehimana Rerehau .. .. .      | Horowera    |

## PAROCHIAL DISTRICT OF RANGITUKIA.

|                           |                      |
|---------------------------|----------------------|
| Hoani Ngatani .. .. .     | Te Hatepe            |
| Hare Kopakopa .. .. .     | Titaka               |
| Hori Winika .. .. .       | Taumata o Te Atapaia |
| Renata Rongokako .. .. .  | Pa o Paku            |
| Manahi Pukenui .. .. .    | Taumata              |
| Wirihana Pononga .. .. .  | Tikitiki             |
| Apirana Te Mane .. .. .   | Te Rahui             |
| Paora Haenga .. .. .      | Taumata              |
| Katene Pohiwi .. .. .     | Ti Kapu a Hinekopeka |
| Warihi Onewa .. .. .      | Muriwaiotonga        |
| 11 Popata Kahawai .. .. . | Te Hoa               |

59 Forward.

## PAROCHIAL DISTRICT OF TE HORO.

| <i>No.</i> | <i>Name of Reader.</i>      |  |  | <i>Name of District.</i> |
|------------|-----------------------------|--|--|--------------------------|
| 59         | Brought forward.            |  |  |                          |
|            | Hori Matamua .. .. .        |  |  | Te Horo                  |
|            | Rihara Paipa .. .. .        |  |  | Te Horo                  |
|            | Iehu Nukunuku .. .. .       |  |  | Te Karaka                |
|            | Hotorene Te Wharau .. .. .  |  |  | Waiomatatini             |
|            | Te Piriniha Te Rito .. .. . |  |  | Kakariki                 |
|            | Hirini Poihakena .. .. .    |  |  | Pukerimu                 |
|            | Karanama Ngerengere .. .. . |  |  | Kaitaha                  |
|            | Manahi Kau .. .. .          |  |  | Taumata o Te Ropuake     |
| 9          | Hare Mumu .. .. .           |  |  | Marotarewa               |

## PAROCHIAL DISTRICT OF TUPAROA.

|    |                          |  |  |            |
|----|--------------------------|--|--|------------|
|    | Te Hira Tamihere .. .. . |  |  | Tuparoa    |
|    | Epeniha Hauteepa .. .. . |  |  | Tuparoa    |
|    | Ahipene Mutu .. .. .     |  |  | Waitotoki  |
|    | Eruera Moeke .. .. .     |  |  | Kaimoho    |
|    | Hemi Pao .. .. .         |  |  | Kaimoho    |
|    | Eruera Pahau .. .. .     |  |  | Mangahanea |
|    | Hirini Tuahine .. .. .   |  |  | Manutahi   |
|    | Ehau Taumaunu .. .. .    |  |  | Manutahi   |
|    | Hakopa Kahawai .. .. .   |  |  | Te Kumi    |
| 10 | Wirimu Tahata .. .. .    |  |  | Reporua    |

## PAROCHIAL DISTRICT OF WHAREPONGA.

|   |                           |  |  |             |
|---|---------------------------|--|--|-------------|
|   | Tuta Tamati .. .. .       |  |  | Whareponga  |
|   | Koroniria Wehenga .. .. . |  |  | Otuauri     |
|   | Eparaima Uruika .. .. .   |  |  | Waitakaro   |
|   | Pekama Tuha .. .. .       |  |  | Waitakaro   |
|   | Renata Hape .. .. .       |  |  | Taotane     |
|   | Wikiriwhi Te Piri .. .. . |  |  | Akuaku      |
|   | Riwai Pakerau .. .. .     |  |  | Taiharakeke |
|   | Hone Waipapa .. .. .      |  |  | Waipiro     |
| 9 | Hirini Kahotea .. .. .    |  |  | Waikawa     |

## PAROCHIAL DISTRICT OF TOKOMARU.

|    |                             |  |  |             |
|----|-----------------------------|--|--|-------------|
|    | Natana Maukau .. .. .       |  |  | Tokomaru    |
|    | Apirana Pahina .. .. .      |  |  | Tokomaru    |
|    | Wiremu Peiwhairangi .. .. . |  |  | Pakirikiri  |
|    | Mokena Paputene .. .. .     |  |  | Pakirikiri  |
|    | Paraone .. .. .             |  |  | Ariuru      |
|    | Hirini Ahunuku .. .. .      |  |  | Marahae     |
|    | Eraihi Tamawhaikai .. .. .  |  |  | Waipare     |
|    | Pineamine Te Huhu .. .. .   |  |  | Anaua       |
|    | Hare Hautapu .. .. .        |  |  | Taomatamata |
|    | Hirini Tautau .. .. .       |  |  | Kaiaua      |
|    | Wiremu Te Asu .. .. .       |  |  | Waiohaku    |
| 12 | Patara Rangī .. .. .        |  |  | Te Karaka   |

## PAROCHIAL DISTRICT OF WHANGARA.

|   |                         |  |  |           |
|---|-------------------------|--|--|-----------|
|   | Hare Noanoa .. .. .     |  |  | Uawa      |
|   | Harawira Tupara .. .. . |  |  | Mangahela |
|   | Paora Te Hura .. .. .   |  |  | Puatai    |
|   | Ropiha Tamararo .. .. . |  |  | Waitotara |
|   | Hone Niwa .. .. .       |  |  | Pakarae   |
| 6 | Rutene Te Arahī .. .. . |  |  | Whangara  |

## PAROCHIAL DISTRICT OF TURANGA.

|   |                          |  |  |                  |
|---|--------------------------|--|--|------------------|
|   | Tiopia Korehe .. .. .    |  |  | Parihimanihi     |
|   | Paora Puta .. .. .       |  |  | Waerengahika     |
|   | Tipene Tutaki .. .. .    |  |  | Te Waituhi       |
|   | Hori Koroneho .. .. .    |  |  | Te Kuri a Tuatai |
|   | Hemi Te Awaahaku .. .. . |  |  | Tahoka           |
| 6 | Paora Te Hau .. .. .     |  |  | Te Muriwai       |

## PAROCHIAL DISTRICT OF NUKUTAUUA.

|   |                     |  |  |           |
|---|---------------------|--|--|-----------|
|   | Hori Pomana .. .. . |  |  | Nuhaka    |
|   | Rewi Tiwai .. .. .  |  |  | Nuhaka    |
|   | Hemi Totoru .. .. . |  |  | Taupata   |
| 4 | Piripi Tee .. .. .  |  |  | Kopuwhara |

*No. Name of Reader.*  
115 Brought forward.

*Name of District.*

**PAROCHIAL DISTRICT OF WAIROA.**

|   |                   |    |    |    |                 |
|---|-------------------|----|----|----|-----------------|
|   | Wiremu Te Kahui   | .. | .. | .. | Whakaki         |
|   | Hori Te Roi       | .. | .. | .. | Whakaki         |
|   | Hori Te Ariki     | .. | .. | .. | Korito          |
|   | Tepene Waewaeporo | .. | .. | .. | Kihitu          |
|   | Watene Toromata   | .. | .. | .. | Te Uhi          |
|   | Paora Onekawa     | .. | .. | .. | Waipurapura     |
|   | Te Otene Pikowai  | .. | .. | .. | Te Ruahoru      |
|   | Ihakara Tuatara   | .. | .. | .. | Manutawhloranga |
| 9 | Heremaia Kihirau  | .. | .. | .. | Te Reinga       |

**PAROCHIAL DISTRICT OF MOHAKA.**

|   |                   |    |    |    |          |
|---|-------------------|----|----|----|----------|
|   | Wiremu Te Kahu    | .. | .. | .. | Whakapau |
|   | Eriha Kaumatua    | .. | .. | .. | Mohaha   |
| 3 | Wepiha Te Wainohu | .. | .. | .. | Mohaka   |

127 Total





# Minutes of Proceedings

OF THE

THIRD SESSION OF THE ELEVENTH SYNOD OF  
THE DIOCESE OF WAIAPU, NEW ZEALAND.

---

NAPIER, TUESDAY, OCTOBER 14TH, 1890.



THE SYNOD assembled in the Cathedral Church of S. John the Evangelist at 11 a.m., when the Holy Communion was administered by the Right Rev. the Bishop, assisted by the Very Rev. the Dean, the Ven. the Archdeacon of Waiapu, and the Ven. the Archdeacon of Hawke's Bay.

At 4 o'clock in the afternoon the Synod met in S. John's Schoolroom.

The President called over the roll of Members. (Members present: See Table of Attendance.)

The Synod was then declared duly constituted, and the proceedings were opened with prayer.

The President then delivered the following.

## Address :

DEAR BRETHREN OF THE CLERGY AND LAITY,—

The year that has elapsed since we last met in Synod has not been without events of special interest in matters ecclesiastical. The first of these which must be mentioned, as relating to the whole Provincial Church, is the dispute that arose with regard to the Primacy. My address to the Synod last year referred to the election, at the then recent session of the General Synod, of the Right Rev. the Bishop of Wellington to the dignified and responsible office of Primate, as a matter of congratulation to the whole Church over which he had been called to preside. Certain objections, however, were subsequently raised to the validity of the solemn act of the Synod, on the ground that at the time of the election the Most Rev. Bishop Harper had not actually voided the office, but had only intimated his intention of resigning. In a question of such importance, affecting the validity of the official



acts of the Primate, it was judged to be the wisest course to hold a special session of the General Synod to remove all doubts and contentions with regard to the election. The Bishop of Wellington accordingly resigned the office of Primate, to which he had been elected, and all right and title thereto ; and the Bishop of Nelson, as senior Bishop, convened the special session, which was held at Wellington on April 23rd, 1890. The General Synod, thus specially convened, re-affirmed the choice it had already made at its ordinary session at Dunedin in February of the previous year, and the Right Rev. Octavius Hadfield was for the second time elected to the office of Primate. Distressing as were some of the incidents of the contention which was thus happily ended, the dispute, however untoward, cannot be regarded as an unmixed evil. It served to awaken a very general interest in the constitution of our Church ; the discussions in the public Press diffused information on the subject to a wide circle of readers ; and the solution of the question, as finally arrived at, was a demonstration of the remedy provided in the Constitution and Canons for any oversight or omission in our proceedings. A machine which should be automatic in the rectification of its own irregularities would justly be considered a very admirable piece of mechanism ; and on this ground the highest praise must be accorded to the framers of the constitution of the Church of the Province of New Zealand as a strictly autonomous or self-governing ecclesiastical body, able to settle its own affairs without having recourse to any extraneous authority.

#### BISHOP OF CHRISTCHURCH.

Advantage was taken of the assembling of the General Synod in special session, to confirm the election to the See of Christchurch of the Venerable Churchill Julius, M.A., lately Archdeacon of Ballarat. It was my privilege to take part in the solemn and deeply interesting function of his consecration in the Cathedral of Christchurch, on the feast of S. Philip and S. James, May 1st—a service of peculiar interest from the presence as one of the consecrating Bishops of his revered predecessor in the See.

#### CATHEDRAL CHAPTER.

Turning now to matters more immediately concerning our own diocese, I have to record the installation, at a special service in the Cathedral on October 9th, 1889, of members of the Chapter appointed at our last session. Another of the Canonries has recently been filled by the appointment of the Rev. Anthony Spurr Webb, M.A., of S. John's College, Cambridge, to the office of Precentor.

At the service this evening he, along with the two Archdeacons who were not present on the previous occasion, will be installed. Periodical meetings of the Chapter have been held during the year, when various questions affecting the Diocese at large, and the use of the Cathedral for Diocesan purposes, have been considered. The business transacted has been chiefly of a preliminary character, with a view to settling the lines on which the work of the Chapter shall proceed. But I cannot forego this opportunity of gratefully acknowledging the valuable assistance I have received from the members of the Chapter, who, one and all, have taken the liveliest interest in its proceedings, and given their hearty co-operation in promoting its objects. The development of the work of the Chapter in such directions as were indicated in my Address to the Synod in 1888 must be of gradual growth, but I have already felt the advantage of having in this council of advice the sympathy and ready co-operation of those who by their experience and devotion to the highest interests of the Church are so well fitted to strengthen their Bishop's hands in the extension and consolidation of the Church. The report of the proceedings of the Chapter will be laid on the table as directed in Canon IV.

#### CATHEDRAL MISSION.

In my address to the Synod already referred to, I described the work of Diocesan Missioner as one of the desirable objects which the formation of a Cathedral Chapter might promote. I will here transcribe what I then said :—"There is yet another Diocesan office recognised now in some Dioceses at Home, and which is still more needed here, which might suitably be connected with the Cathedral—I mean that of mission preacher. No one who has the opportunity I have lately enjoyed of seeing something of the spiritual life in many parishes in England can fail to notice the wide extent to which parochial missions have influenced the whole Church. Not restricted to any one party, or 'school of thought,' this method of from time to time reviving religious impressions, of awakening the careless, and of stirring up to greater zeal the devout, has been used and with marked results. During the few months of my sojourn in England I preached (generally on behalf of foreign missions) in parishes both in town and country, and in few, if any, did I fail to hear of such parochial missions having been held, and of the good results that had followed. The tide of religious feeling had then been at the flood, and if it had since ebbed it had yet left its mark—a blessing and abiding memory in the religious experience of many, and not without having made a permanent lodgment of divine truth in some hearts, never to be

displaced. Frequently it seemed that the whole level of the parish had been raised, stagnation being succeeded by spiritual life, and the various activities of life." "Can we say," I ventured to add, "that these efforts and methods which experience has proved efficacious in the Church at Home are not needed here? On the contrary, is it not most sadly true that in the circumstances of colonial life the deadening influences upon religion are incessant and most oppressive, and that we can only hope to counteract them by persistent and special effort? A mission preacher of proved spiritual power and equipped with the experience to be gained in this special work would seem to be much needed; and if attached to the Mother Church of the Diocese, with the larger portion of his time and strength available for any parish in which his help as a missionary was desired, the evangelist would have ample scope to make full proof of his ministry." The thoughts to which I gave expression in these remarks were revived, and received a particular direction, when I learnt in the early part of this year that the Rev. George C. Grubb, a well known mission preacher whose acquaintance I had made at Colombo on my voyage to England in 1888, while he was holding a mission there, was about to make a brief visit to Australia and New Zealand after revisiting India and Ceylon. Finding it would still be possible for him to spare time before his departure to fulfil an engagement at Capetown, I consulted with the Dean as to the practicability of holding a mission in the Cathedral, and although the time for preparation was short, yet encouraged by the Dean's hearty concurrence and sympathy in the proposal, I communicated with the mission preacher, who most readily and generously promised to give us the week still at his disposal. I had hoped that Gisborne might also have been included in the programme, but that was found not practicable owing to other engagements already formed in the Diocese of Nelson. And thus in the providence of God was brought about the remarkable series of evangelistic services which from the 6th to the 13th of June drew eager crowds to the Cathedral night after night, and filled this room with deeply interested worshippers at the various meetings for prayer and edification in Christian doctrine during the eight days of the continuance of the mission. I praise the Lord for that time of refreshing, and for all that His servant the mission preacher, and his devoted companions, were enabled to accomplish during their brief sojourn amongst us. My feelings of gratitude to them for their work and labor of love, and of deepest thanksgiving to the Master, whose they are and whom they serve, are shared, I have reason to know, by many in this community. May the good Lord "give the increase" abundantly to the "precious seed" sown!

## MAORI MISSION.

A true revival of spiritual life in the Church will assuredly lead to renewed and quickened interest in a wider extension of the blessings of the Gospel, and in the establishment of the Redeemer's kingdom upon earth. Missionary zeal should extend, as at the first planting of Christianity, in ever-widening circles. We must begin at that which, in the providence of God, lies nearest to us. And we whose lot is cast in this new land of our adoption ought to recognise that our first mission is to the aboriginal people of New Zealand, on the partial evangelisation of whom, indeed, the colonisation of the country closely followed, and this, in a great measure, as an effect on its cause. The conversion of the Maoris, as a people, to Christianity was at one period even more general than it can now be reckoned. The first Bishop of New Zealand, George Augustus Selwyn, himself a man of Apostolic spirit, thus described the scenes he witnessed on his arrival in 1842 :—"Christ has blessed the work of his ministers in a wonderful manner. We see here a whole nation of pagans converted to the faith. God has given a new heart and a new spirit to thousands after thousands of our fellow-creatures in this distant quarter of the earth. A few faithful men, by the power of the spirit of God, have been the instruments of adding another Christian people to the family of God. Another Christian Church has arisen here, in the midst of one of the fiercest and most bloody nations that ever lived to bear witness to the power of sin over the heart of unregenerated man." Such was the fair aspect of the Maori Church in the zeal of her first love. Alas that the bright morning that dawned upon the land at the rising of the Sun of Righteousness with healing in His wings, should have been so soon overcast with the dark clouds of strife and war, with all the evils they brought in their train. And now we have seen the Church "By schisms rent asunder, by heresies distrest," some of these heresies so wide a departure from the faith as to amount to a virtual renouncement of Christianity, though, strange to say, the Maori Bible, and even the Book of Common Prayer, are to some extent used in these newly invented services. There heretical developments are now restricted to certain districts and tribes—in the Diocese of Waiapu mainly to the Uriwera and to parts of the Bay of Plenty. The main body of the Maoris in this Diocese are loyal adherents to the Church of England. That we are able to report of many who have declined from the faith, that they have been restored by God's mercy and his blessing on the persevering efforts of the mere handful of His missionary servants, still laboring in the field, ought to encourage us to put forth fresh endeavours ; to pray to the Lord of the harvest to send

more laborers into the fields already whitening, and to supply in no grudging or penurious spirit the means required for their support. I should be sorry to measure the interest taken by the English congregations in their Maori fellow-churchmen by the fractional amount contributed in the annual offertory for Maori missions. And yet one must admit it is a practical test, and I can only account for the fewness and smallness of these offertories by assuming that a very general ignorance prevails of their necessity. In my address to the Synod of 1883 I explained the arrangement which that year had been entered into by the Church Missionary Society (which originated missionary work in New Zealand) for devolving on a local board the future management of the mission. The board consists of the three Bishops of the North Island, three clergymen, three laymen, and a secretary, Archdeacon W. L. Williams. The funds at its disposal consist of the income derived from certain lands in New Zealand held in trust by the society for missionary objects, and an annual grant of £1000 to be diminished by £50 a year and to cease at the expiration of 20 years from the above date. The total amount for the current year is estimated at £2280. The salaries of the missionaries on the Society's list in 1883 continue to be paid from Home, but all additional missionaries since engaged by the board are dependent on the funds at its disposal. The 27 Maori clergymen now laboring in the North Island receive an augmentation of their modest stipends from the same source, and the fund is still further chargeable with the maintenance of the Maori Theological College at Gisborne, which fulfils the important part of training native catechists and ministers for the whole of the North Island. The object aimed at by the Society in this new arrangement was that the Colonial Church might gradually assume the whole responsibility of fostering and extending her work. Although the plan has now been seven years in operation, I regret to say this expectation, so far as regards the calling out the liberality of the English portion of our Church in behalf of the mission, has been very imperfectly fulfilled. In the letter I am about to read from the Society a fresh appeal is made with reference to the strictly missionary work which still remains to be done amongst those tribes that have lapsed from the Christian faith. The letter is addressed to the secretary of the New Zealand Board, and is as follows:—"London, February 10, 1890. Dear Sir,—Archdeacons Clarke and Williams, whose accounts of the work in New Zealand greatly interested the committee, have made a request for a special grant for strictly evangelistic purposes for the reclamation of the Hauhaus and followers of Te Whiti and Te Kooti, with an explanation in detail of the circumstances which

restrict the operations of the Board with reduced means. The committee who specially deal with New Zealand questions had the benefit of Archdeacon Clarke's presence when the question came before them. The committee have now decided that under the arrangement with the New Zealand Board they would not be justified in making an unconditional grant for work which they think should be carried on with such aid as can be obtained locally from friends in the colony who are interested in the evangelisation of the Maoris, but they are willing under the circumstances, with the object of calling forth the local help which ought to be forthcoming, to make a special grant, not exceeding £100 per annum for two years, for strictly evangelistic purposes, with the object of reclaiming the lapsed Maoris, to whom access is now apparently obtainable, on the condition that the equivalent of the sum claimed shall be raised locally towards the same object, payment by the Society being dependent on the sum applied for under this decision having been actually raised.—Yours very faithfully, CH. C. FENN, Sec. C.M.S." My earnest hope is that this challenge from the Society which, under God, has done so much for the Church in New Zealand, may provoke a response far exceeding the amount to which the Society, in view of the pressing claims of the heathen world, has had to restrict its offer.

I must add for our encouragement a few facts regarding the growth and consolidation of the native portion of the Church in our own Diocese which have marked the past year. Last Christmas Day I had the satisfaction of dedicating under the name of the Church of the Holy Nativity, a newly-erected building in the Taupo district, the cost of which had been defrayed by the people themselves. A large assemblage had come together from various parts of the country to do honor to the occasion, and to testify by their presence their return to the Christian faith. Some months later a still larger gathering was witnessed at Poverty Bay, in the immediate neighborhood of the old Mission Station of Whakato, a few miles from the modern town of Gisborne. Whakato was the scene of the early labors of Bishop Williams in that district, which he was the first to evangelise. In 1863, not long before the breaking out of the native war, an immense church was erected at Whakato. The building in its architecture was conformed to the native style, the walls consisting of finely carved slabs, the roof-tree being supported by richly carved pillars of great size and solidity. At the dedication of this church a collection amounting to £332, nearly the whole of which was from the Maoris, was made, as a nucleus of a Bishopric Endowment Fund. During the disturbed years that followed, the ravages of time and neglect had greatly

injured the building. It was, however, partially repaired so as to admit of my holding within its spacious area my first ordination of Maori clergymen in 1878. Subsequently, on my suggestion at a meeting of the Native Church Board that it should undergo a thorough restoration so that it might remain as a memorial of their beloved Bishop Williams, the idea was heartily taken up, a large sum of money was raised by the natives of the East Coast, and the entire reconstruction was decided on. A site was chosen more conveniently situated as regards the present population, and a really handsome church was built, from designs furnished by an English architect. The interesting Maori carvings, however, have been retained, skilfully introduced as a suitable decoration of the interior. To signalise the re-dedication of the new structure a great meeting was arranged, and it was made the occasion of a united session of the three Native Church Boards of the Diocese, namely Tauranga, the East Coast, (or Waiapu), and Hawke's Bay.

At the dedicatory service on Sunday, March 2nd, 1885 partook of the Holy Communion. In the afternoon a large number of candidates were confirmed. On the two following days most interesting meetings were held of the united Church Boards, and our hearts were filled with thankfulness at the unanimity and concord that prevailed amongst the gathering of the representatives of many tribes who at one time had been estranged from each other and from the common faith in which they are now happily re-united. A smaller, but not less significant, meeting was presided over by me last Whitsuntide at Maketu, in the Bay of Plenty, a district on which the scourge of war fell more disastrously, perhaps, than in any other part of the island. At this meeting there were representatives from the slowly recovering Church of the Opotiki district the scene of the barbarous murder, under the impulse of a wave of fierce fanaticism, of the devoted missionary Völkner. On September 21st I was present at the ordinary annual meeting of the Church Board of Hawke's Bay, held this year at Te Korito, in the Wairoa district. Here, too, a neat and seemly church has been lately erected. The meeting was a thoroughly representative one, in which the Maori clergy were well supported by intelligent laymen, delegated by the various parishes in which they had been elected. The proceedings were of the most orderly and business-like character. Various useful measures were brought forward and discussed for the better organisation of the Church. To a sum of £50 already collected for the erection of a parsonage five guineas were added at the meeting; and a like sum collected towards the cost of maintenance of students at the Gisborne Seminary—an earnest of a more general contribution for the same object. Nor

can I omit to mention a contribution of £4 15s. from one *kainga* in Hawke's Bay towards the expense of printing the Maori Bible with references. This was handed in by the lay representative of the village as a free will offering to the noble British and Foreign Bible Society in recognition of their having generously undertaken this work at the earnest request of the Maori Church. A resolution was passed that this example should be imitated in other places. My brethren, I feel I need make no apology for recording these instances of the liberality of our Maori fellow-churchmen. Rather do I hope that we may be stimulated by their example to imitate their liberality in a degree commensurate with our larger opportunities.

#### SYSTEMATIC SUPPORT OF THE CHURCH.

This was a subject which I brought before you last year in pursuance of a resolution passed at the General Synod. The Standing Committee as instructed by your vote took the matter into earnest consideration, and formulated a scheme which I laid before the parishes and parochial districts of the Diocese by means of a Pastoral Letter last December. I grieve to say that except in the district of Hastings practically nothing has been done. The deficiency in the Diocesan fund was never so serious as in the financial year ending 30th June, and consequently the promised grants to several districts have not been fully paid. The organisation proposed by the Standing Committee was of the simplest and most elastic character. It only needed to be taken up by a few earnest workers in each parish under the guidance of the natural leader in all good works, the clergyman himself, to be at once set on foot. It is true that this intervention of the clergyman has been objected to. It has been said that he cannot be expected to take any personal responsibility or concern in promoting a scheme in which he is pecuniarily interested. But surely this is not a case in which any fear of sordid motives being imputed should be allowed to interfere with admonishing the flock to discharge a plain duty, so clearly defined and enforced by divine and apostolic precept. The clergyman organising such a parochial association as was proposed by the Standing Committee would have had nothing to do directly with the collecting of money, or the custody of it. He was simply asked, as trustee for the interests of the Church, to put in motion the machinery by which the necessary supplies for Church work were to be obtained. With the stipends of several of our hard-worked country clergy falling hopelessly into arrear, and promised grants remaining unpaid for lack of funds, it is no time to hold back from appealing to the Church's sons and daughters for money to do the Church's work, out of a morbid dread of being



thought to be actuated by self-interest. However, it is for the Synod to consider whether it will confirm or annul the plan recommended by the Standing Committee. As I said last year, so I repeat it now, I am not wedded to any particular plan; but *any* plan would be better than none. If some improvement is not soon brought about in the financial position of the Diocesan Fund, grants will have to be withdrawn from several of the most necessitous districts, and the work abandoned, or greatly curtailed.

#### THE CHURCH AND SOCIALISM.

I cannot conclude this Address without some reference to the question of overwhelming interest at the present time—the social difficulty in which we are plunged through the strained relations of capital and labor. This is a question by which the Church, as embracing all classes of rich and poor, in the very terms of her commission, cannot but be profoundly affected. In the presence of the problems of life which, even in these young communities, have so suddenly emerged and rapidly developed, and which now imperiously demand a solution, we may take comfort from the reflection that again and again in the crisis of social revolution the Church has found her true mission of healing and reconciliation. It may well be that in this age of vastly multiplied intercourse and widely extended interdependence, the social aspects of the Gospel will become increasingly prominent. The new reformation for which Christendom seems to wait may be to some extent a reaction from a too exclusive individualism, and may bring with it wider sympathies and higher aims—resting in nothing short of the realisation of God's good tidings "Peace on earth, good will towards men." I will give you in words far better than any I could frame some thoughts which may serve to connect even our humble work in this council of this portion of the Church to which we belong with some of those larger issues to which we may hopefully look forward.

"Does the world" (asks a writer in *Lux Mundi*) "need the witness of the Church's life less now than in past ages? Less? Nay, for many reasons more. The widening opportunities of intercourse are opening up new nations, whose existence had only been suspected before; they are bringing the various parts of humankind into a closer touch with each other. The problems of civilisation are more complex; and the more complicated a piece of machinery is the more difficult it is to keep it in order, so small a defect may throw the whole out of gear. The wider our knowledge of humanity, the greater need of a Catholic Church, which shall raise its voice above the din of conquest and the bustle

of commerce, and insist that all races shall be treated with justice and tenderness as made of one blood, which shall welcome all men freely into its own brotherhood, and conveying to them the gifts of the Spirit, shall help them to show forth in their lives fresh beauties of the richly-variegated wisdom of God. The growth of our huge towns, 'where numbers overwhelm humanity,' and the accumulation of wealth bring the danger nearer home ; amidst social upheavings, and the striving of class with class, there is need of a Church to rise above rich and poor alike, which shall embrace both ; which shall teach both a real visible brotherhood amid all external inequalities ; which shall teach the poor the dignity of labor wrought for the good of the whole society, and teach the rich the duty and the blessing of the consecration of their wealth. With the wider use of machinery and the restless rush of money-getting, it is important that there should be the appeal of the Church that no man or woman shall be degraded into a mere machine ; because each is a living soul, capable of a pure life, capable of a knowledge of God. Over against the divisions of race and continent the Church raises still its witness to the possibility of a universal brotherhood ; over against despair and dispersion it speaks of faith and the unity of knowledge ; over against pessimism it lifts up a perpetual Eucharist."

Animated by this belief let us, beloved brethren, still seek in all our Church work to be faithful witnesses for Christ and His Gospel. "In quietness and confidence shall be your strength." "For the work of righteousness shall be peace ; and the effect of righteousness, quietness, and assurance for ever."

#### **Vote of thanks to the President.**

The cordial thanks of the Synod were given to the Right Rev. the President for his Address, and he was respectfully requested to allow the same to be printed.

#### **Apologies for Absence.**

The President read apologies from the Revs. T. J. Wills, W. Goodyear, G. Maunsell, H. W. Williams, E. Jennings, J. Townsend, Col. J. Dowell, V.C., Capt. H. Kerr, R.N., and Mr. H. Burnett.

#### **Appointment of Officers.**

The following officers were appointed by the Synod :—Clerical Secretary : Rev. C. L. Tuke ; Lay Secretary : Mr. J. B. Fielder ; Chairman of Committees : Mr. T. Tanner.

#### **Hour of Meeting.**

The Synod resolved that the hours of business be from 4 to 6 o'clock daily, with an adjournment to 7.30 p.m.

### **Appointment of Lay Members of Synod.**

Standing Order No. 14 having been suspended, the following gentlemen were appointed Members of Synod for this session only, as no election had been held in the following Districts :—  
Mr. T. Morrison for Waiapu, Mr. J. Hindmarsh for Maketu, Capt. Alexander Davidson for Wairoa, Mr. H. A. King for Rotorua, Mr. H. Owen for Tokomaru.

### **Appointment of Committee on Parochial Returns.**

The President nominated the following Committee to report upon the Parochial Returns and Accounts, in accordance with Standing Order No. 8 :—The Ven. Archdeacon W. L. Williams, the Revs. Canon St. Hill, C. Jordan, A. F. Williams, Messrs. J. B. Fielder, T. K. Newton, and E. Webb. The Synod concurred in the nomination.

### **Papers laid upon the Table.**

#### **A. The following documents were laid upon the Table :—**

Minute Book of the Standing Committee and Board of Trusts.  
Letter Book of the Diocese.  
Detailed Statistical Returns and Accounts from Parishes and Districts.  
Summary of Statistical Returns from Parishes and Districts.  
Summary of Accounts of Parishes and Districts.  
List of Church Members from Parishes and Districts.  
Report of Bishopric Endowment Fund Committee.  
Account of the Church Endowment Fund.  
Report of the Trustees of the Waerengahika Native School Trust.  
Account of the Trustees of the Waerengahika Native School Trust.

#### **B. Accounts of the Diocesan Treasurer, consisting of—**

Diocesan Fund Account.  
Diocesan Expenses Account.  
Maori Mission Account.  
Foreign Mission Account.  
Melanesian Mission Account.  
Clerical Pension Fund Account.

Notices of motion having been given, the Synod adjourned.

---

WEDNESDAY, OCTOBER 15TH, 1890.

The Synod assembled in St. John's Schoolroom at 4 p.m., and the proceedings were opened with prayer. (Members present : See Table of Attendance.)

### Minutes.

The minutes of the previous meeting were read and confirmed.

### Reports Laid on the Table.

The reports of the Standing Committee and the Cathedral Chapter were laid on the Table and read.

### Religious Education of the Young.

The Very Rev. the DEAN OF WAIAPU moved, and Mr. T. TANNER seconded, (1) "That a Select Committee be appointed to enquire into and report upon the various efforts that are being made in this Diocese for the purpose of promoting the religious education of the young."—Carried. (2) "That the committee consist of the Revs. Canon Fox, J. C. Eccles, E. Robertshawe, Messrs. T. Tanner, T. Morrison and the mover."—Carried.

### Day of Intercession for Foreign Missions.

The Very Rev. the DEAN OF WAIAPU moved, and the Rev. E. ROBERTSHAWE seconded, "That in the opinion of this Synod it is very desirable that the 'Day of Intercession for Foreign Missions' should be more generally observed throughout the Diocese."—Carried.

### Diocesan or Home Mission Fund.

Mr. J. B. FIELDER moved, and the Rev. J. C. ECCLES seconded, "That the resolution passed by the Synod of this Diocese at its session in 1878, re collection to be made on behalf of the Diocesan or Home Mission Fund be amended to read as follows: 'That the offertory collections made at all services in this Diocese, on the first Sunday in March in each year, be paid over without deduction to the Diocesan Treasurer for the benefit of the Diocesan or Home Mission Fund.'"—Carried.

### Election of Standing Committee.

The Very Rev. the DEAN OF WAIAPU moved, and Mr. T. K. NEWTON seconded, "That the Synod do proceed to the election of a Standing Committee."—Carried.

The Very Rev. the DEAN OF WAIAPU moved, and Mr. T. K. NEWTON seconded, "That the said Committee consist of six clerical and six lay members."

An amendment was moved by the Rev. E. ROBERTSHAW and seconded by the Rev. F. H. SPENCER, "That the number of each order remain as heretofore, viz., four clerical and six lay members."—Carried.

The Very Rev. the DEAN OF WAIAPU moved, and the Rev. E. ROBERTSHAW seconded, "That the clerical and lay members of the Synod be nominated for the Standing Committee, and that the election be by ballot."—Carried.

The Rev. A. F. Williams and Mr. J. B. Fielder were appointed scrutineers.

The ballot took place, and the President reported the following as the result of the election :—Clergy : The Very Rev. the Dean of Waiapu, the Ven. Archdeacon S. Williams, Revs. C. L. Tuke and J. Parkinson. Laity : Messrs. T. Tanner, F. W. Williams, J. B. Fielder, A. J. Cotterill, R. C. Pasiey, and T. K. Newton.

#### Cathedral Chapter.

The Rev. E. Robertshawe put the following question :—  
'Does the appointment of the Sixth Canon lie in the hands of the Synod?'

The President replied : "That under Title B., Canon 6., clause 3, of the General Synod, it was now competent for the Synod to nominate a clergyman for appointment to the Canonry still vacant."

#### List of Licensed Clergy.

The Ven. ARCHDEACON W. L. WILLIAMS moved, and the Rev. F. E. T. SIMCOX seconded, "That the Right Rev. the President be respectfully requested to supply the Synod with a list of the Licensed Clergy of the Diocese for the purposes of Title B, Canons i., ii., iii. of the General Synod, such list to be published with the proceedings of this session."—Carried.

The Right Rev. the President laid the list on the Table.

#### Order Paper.

The Rev. F. E. T. SIMCOX moved, "That to facilitate business, and to promote a more general interest in the proceedings of the Synod, an Order Paper be sent to all members at least one month prior to the Annual Session of the Synod."

The motion was withdrawn, by consent of the Synod, that it might be brought on later in an amended form.

#### **Maori Theological College.**

The Very Rev. the DEAN of WAIAPU moved, and the Rev. J. D. KNIPE seconded, "That this Synod views with much satisfaction the useful work carried on in connection with the training of our native fellow-churchmen for Holy Orders at the Maori Theological College."—Carried.

Notices of Motion having been given, the Synod adjourned.

#### **THURSDAY, OCTOBER 16TH, 1890.**

The Synod assembled in St. John's Schoolroom at 4 p.m., and the proceedings were opened with prayer. (Members present : See Table of Attendance).

#### **Minutes.**

The minutes of the previous meeting were read and confirmed.

#### **Religious Education of the Young.**

The Report of the Select Committee upon the Religious Education of the Young, was brought up and read.

#### **Hawke's Bay Trust Accounts.**

The Accounts of the Hawke's Bay Trust Fund were laid upon the Table.

#### **Trust Properties.**

The Ven. ARCHDEACON W. L. WILLIAMS moved, and Mr. E. WEBB seconded, "That the Reports and Accounts of the various Trust Properties and Funds, which have been laid before the Synod, be submitted to the Sessional Committee on Parochial Returns and Accounts for their report thereon."—Carried.

#### **Diocesan Library.**

The Ven. Archdeacon W. L. WILLIAMS moved, and the Ven. Archdeacon S. WILLIAMS seconded, "That this Synod requests the Cathedral Chapter to take over the custody and

management of the Diocesan Library, and authorises that body to draw up all necessary regulations in connection therewith, such regulations to be submitted for approval at the next Annual Session of the Synod."—Carried.

#### Clerical Stipends.

A motion standing in Mr. A. ST. HILL's name *viz.*, "That in future no married clergyman be appointed to any parish or parochial district in the Diocese of Waiapu unless a legal guarantee is given that the income be not less than £300 a year," was by consent of the Synod postponed.

#### Report of the Standing Committee.

Mr. J. B. FIELDER moved, and the Rev. W. WELSH seconded, "That the Synod go into Committee to consider the report of the Standing Committee."—Carried.

The Synod went into Committee.

The Synod resumed.

The Chairman reported progress.

The report was finally adopted.

#### Diocesan Fund.

Mr. T. TANNER moved, and the Rev. J. HOBBS seconded, "That a Select Committee be appointed to sit during the recess and enquire into and report to the next Diocesan Synod upon the best scheme for the collection and management of a Diocesan Fund."

An amendment was moved by the Rev. E. ROBERTSHAW, and seconded by the Rev. CANON FOX, "That a committee be formed for the purpose of giving better effect to the Resolution of the Standing Committee, of December 16th, 1889, regarding the systematic support of Church Work."—Carried and substituted for the original motion.

An amendment was then moved by the Rev. C. JORDAN and seconded by Mr. T. TANNER, "That the scheme formulated by the Standing Committee, and submitted to the various Parishes in the Lord Bishop's pastoral letter of last year, be again brought before the vestries, and by them urged upon the parishioners for immediate action, and that the result be reported to the Standing Committee as soon as possible."—Carried.

---

**Motion Withdrawn.**

The Synod gave Mr. A. ST. HILL leave to withdraw the motion standing in his name in connection with Stipends of newly appointed married clergymen.

Notices of motion having been given, the Synod adjourned.

---

**FRIDAY, OCTOBER 17TH, 1890.**

The Synod assembled in St. John's Schoolroom at 4 p.m., and the proceedings were opened with prayer. (Members present; See Table of Attendance.)

**Minutes.**

The minutes of the previous meeting were read and confirmed.

**Report of Committee on Parochial Accounts.**

The Report of the Sessional Committee on Parochial Accounts and Returns was brought up and read.

**Maori Mission.**

The Rev. A. F. WILLIAMS moved, and the Rev. F. H. SPENCER seconded, "That the Right Rev. the President be respectfully requested to supply the Synod with some information respecting the Maori Mission Fund—as to what it is, and what it does—with a view to enabling the Clergy to bring its claims before their parishioners both English and Native."—Carried.

In connection with the Rev. A. F. Williams' motion, the President stated that the fund to which the resolution referred was for the promotion of the evangelisation of the Maori race, and especially (to quote the resolution of the General Synod, 1883), "for the recovery to the faith of those persons of the Maori Church who since the war have lapsed into indifference or false religion."

**Religious Teaching in Public Schools.**

The Rev. J. D. KNIPE moved, and Mr. T. TANNER seconded, "That it is desirable that members of the Synod and churchmen generally inquire of candidates for election at the coming general election whether they will endeavour to forward the just claims of themselves as taxpayers to have religion taught in the public schools which they pay for."



An amendment was moved by the Ven. ARCHDEACON W. L. WILLIAMS, and seconded by the Rev. F. H. SPENCER, "That it is desirable that members of the Synod and churchmen generally use every endeavour to overcome the apathy which exists to so lamentable an extent throughout the country on the subject of the religious education of the young."

Leave being given to withdraw the original motion, the amendment was put and carried.

#### **Bishopric Endowment Fund.**

The Very Rev. the DEAN of WAIAPU moved, and the Rev. J. C. ECCLES seconded, "That the Business Committee of the Bishopric Endowment Fund be requested to communicate with the secretary of the Colonial Bishopric Fund, with a view to obtaining a grant in aid; provided it be found upon enquiry that it lies within the power of the managers of the said fund to assist the endowment which is now being raised for the Bishopric of this Diocese."—Carried.

#### **Clerical Pension Scheme.**

The Ven. ARCHDEACON W. L. WILLIAMS moved, and the Rev. C. JORDAN seconded, "That the new scheme for a Pension Fund adopted by the Synod of the Diocese of Auckland be adopted by this Synod and made compulsory in all the Parishes in this Diocese."

An amendment was moved by Mr. J. B. FIELDER, and seconded by the Rev. CANON FOX, "That in the absence of any report from the Pension Board for the year ending 30th June, 1890, the further consideration of the Clerical Pension Scheme be deferred till the next Session of this Diocesan Synod, and during the recess, the Standing Committee be requested to obtain from the Pension Board in Auckland full information as to the working of the present scheme, and on receipt to forward copies of the same to all clergy in this Diocese and lay members of the Synod."—Carried.

#### **Teachers' Conferences.**

The Very Rev. the DEAN of WAIAPU moved, and the Rev. CANON FOX seconded, "That it be a recommendation to the Cathedral Chapter that they should endeavor to carry out the suggestion of the Select Committee on Religious Education with regard to periodical conferences of Sunday-school teachers."—Carried.

**Notification of Business.**

The Rev. CANON ST. HILL (in the absence of the Rev. F. E. T. Simcox) moved, and Mr. J. B. FIELDER seconded, "That in order to encourage Church members to take a more active interest in the affairs of the diocese, vestries of parishes and parochial districts are invited to forward to the Standing Committee, through the Diocesan Secretary, not later than the 31st of July in each year, any proposition they may wish to be brought before the Annual Session of the Synod; such propositions, together with any other business that it may be deemed necessary to notify, shall be forwarded to each member of the Synod at least 14 days prior to the date fixed for the Annual Session."—Carried.

**Clergymen's Stipends.**

The Rev. C. JORDAN moved, and the Rev. J. C. ECCLES seconded, "That payment of Ministers' Stipends shall be the first charge on the revenue of parishes."—Withdrawn.

**Standing Orders.**

The Ven. ARCHDEACON W. L. WILLIAMS moved, and the Rev. C. JORDAN seconded, "That Standing Order No. 8 be amended by the omission of the word 'Parochial' in the fourth line."—Carried.

The Ven. ARCHDEACON W. L. WILLIAMS moved, and Mr. T. TANNER seconded, "That the following be adopted as a Standing Order to follow No. 21:—If an amendment entirely superseding the original motion be moved, it shall be moved, and the question put as follows:—'It has been moved that the words after the word "that" be omitted, with a view to the insertion of other words in lieu thereof. The question is, "That the words proposed to be left out stand part of the question."' If such words be retained, no further amendment, save of a verbal nature, or in the way of addition shall be put. If such words be expunged, the amendment shall be read by the mover, and the question shall be, 'That the words proposed to be inserted be so inserted.' If this question be negatived, other words may be moved till the Synod agree. The amended motion shall finally be submitted in its entirety to the vote of the Synod."—Carried.

**Report of Committee on Parochial Returns and Accounts.**

Standing Order No. 14 being suspended for the rest of the session, the Ven. ARCHDEACON W. L. WILLIAMS moved, and the

Rev. C. JORDAN seconded, "That the Report of the Sessional Committee on Parochial Returns and Accounts be adopted."—Carried.

#### Cathedral Mission.

Mr. T. TANNER moved, and the Ven. ARCHDEACON S. WILLIAMS seconded, "That this Synod desires to express its sincere and heartfelt appreciation of the efforts of the Right Rev. the Bishop and the Very Rev. the Dean in connection with the mission services of the Rev. G. C. Grubb and his companions."—Carried.

#### Report of the Committee on Religious Education.

The Very Rev. the DEAN OF WAIAPU moved, and the Rev. J. PARKINSON seconded, "That the report of the Select Committee upon the Religious Education of the Young be adopted."—Report adopted.

#### Report of the Cathedral Chapter.

The Very Rev. the DEAN OF WAIAPU moved, and the Rev. J. PARKINSON seconded, "That the report of the Cathedral Chapter be adopted."—Report adopted.

#### Recommendation to the Clergy of the Diocese.

Mr. T. TANNER moved, and the Rev. J. D. KNIPE seconded, "That it be a recommendation to the Clergy of the Diocese to take an opportunity, during the ensuing month of November, of urging upon their Parishioners the great importance of the question of the religious instruction of the young."—Carried.

#### Printing Committee.

The Ven. ARCHDEACON W. L. WILLIAMS moved, and the Rev. J. D. KNIPE seconded, "That the Very Rev. the Dean of Waiapu, the Rev. J. Parkinson, and Mr. J. B. Fielder be appointed a Committee to superintend the printing of the proceedings of this session of the Synod."—Carried.

#### Votes of Thanks.

Votes of thanks were accorded to the Rev. J. Hobbs for his sermon preached in the Cathedral at the opening of the Synod; to the Church members of Napier and the neighborhood, for their courtesy and hospitality to the country members of the Synod

during the session ; and to the organist and choir of the Cathedral Church for the great pains and trouble taken in preparing the musical part of the service held on the evening of the opening of the present session of the Synod.

**Thanks to the President.**

The Rev. C. JORDAN moved, and the Very Rev. the DEAN OF WAIAPU seconded, "That our grateful thanks are accorded to the Right Rev. the President for the courteous and dignified manner in which he has presided over the deliberations of the Synod, and also for the helpful and comforting addresses delivered by him in the Cathedral to the clergy and laity during the week."  
—Carried.

**Confirmation of Minutes.**

The Ven. ARCHDEACON W. L. WILLIAMS moved, and the Rev. J. C. ECCLES seconded, "That the Right Rev. the President, and the Very Rev. the Dean of Waiapu be authorized to confirm the minutes of this day's proceedings."—Carried.

The Benediction was then pronounced and the Synod adjourned.

Minutes confirmed October 18th, 1890.

EDWARD C. WAIAPU,  
President.

DE BERDT HOVELL,  
Dean of Waiapu.



# Resolutions

## OF THE SYNOD OF THE DIOCESE OF WAIAPU.

---

### I.—Finance.

#### Endowment of Bishopric.—1879.

That in the opinion of this Synod it is advisable that a thorough personal canvas of the Diocese be instituted, in order to urge the claims of the Bishopric Endowment Fund ; and that to this end a Committee of three or more laymen in each district be requested by the clergymen and vestries of the respective parishes and parochial districts to act in conjunction with the Central Committee already working.

---

#### Endowment.—1872.

I. That this Synod adopts the principle enunciated by the General Synod, that for the maintenance of Clergymen at least half the amount of the minimum income fixed by the Diocesan Synod should be secured upon endowment funds, and that the remainder should be raised by voluntary offerings.

II. That for the purpose of carrying out this object action ought immediately to be taken in every District of the Diocese, and that contributions should be solicited in money, land, or any other property

III. That the Churchwardens of each Parish or Parochial District have in their possession a book to be called "The Endowment Book," in which to enter from time to time such sums as may be contributed towards the endowment of the Ministry of such Parish or District.

---

#### Stipends of Clergy.—1873.

That the Synod recommends that the incomes of Deacons and Priests, licensed to Parishes or Parochial Districts, should be regulated according to the following scale, viz. :—That the minimum amount of Stipend should be £150 a year from the Quarter Day following the ordination of a Clergyman as Deacon, to increase not less than £10 a year to the maximum of £400. Provided that for any portion of a quarter, before such commencing date, he shall be paid at the rate of not less than £150 a year.

---

**Easter Offerings.—1878.**

That the Easter Sunday Collections, made in the different Parishes and Parochial Districts, be not entered in the Offertory Book, but handed over to the Curate.

---

**Collections in aid of the Clerical Pension Fund.—1881.**

That in the opinion of this Synod the offertory collections, made on one Sunday in each year, should be devoted to the Clerical Pension Fund by every congregation in the Diocese.

---

**Church Trust Funds.—1877.**

That all funds arising from General Church Trusts and Endowments be placed under the management and control of the Standing Committee of the Diocese.

---

**Church Trusts.—1877.**

That no moneys accruing from Trust properties belonging to the General Synod should be granted in aid of any building erected on property not under the control of the General Synod.

---

**Actual Financial Position of Parishes.—1878.**

That it is desirable that the actual financial position of each Parish or District, showing clearly all assets and liabilities, should be laid before the parishioners at their annual meeting, and also furnished to the Synod.

---

**Diocesan Fund.—1873.**

I. That in order to provide for the exigencies of the Church, there shall be a General Church Fund for the whole Diocese, to be called the Diocesan Fund.

II. That this Fund shall consist of a donation of money, land or other property by the Church members in all parts of the Diocese, of annual contributions and special offertories.

III. That the Fund shall be available for the following objects, viz. :—

- (a) Maintenance of Clergymen in Missionary Districts.
- (b) Supplementing the Stipends of Clergymen in thinly-peopled districts of the Diocese.
- (c) Assisting in the erection of Churches and Parsonage Houses in thinly-peopled districts of the Diocese.

IV. That the Standing Committee shall have the management of such Fund, and that any Member of the Standing Committee may receive contributions towards the same.

---

**Collection in aid of Diocesan Fund.—1890.**

That the offertory collections made at all services in this Diocese, on the first Sunday in March in each year, be paid over without deduction to the Diocesan Treasurer for the benefit of the Diocesan or Home Mission Fund.

---

**Subscribers to Diocesan Fund.—1884.**

That this Synod would urge upon all Church Members the desirability of their becoming subscribers to the Diocesan Fund of some stated, though it be small, amount.

---

**Day of Intercession.—1884.**

That in order to promote sympathy on the part of this portion of the Church with the efforts which are being made for the extension of the Kingdom of Christ among the heathen in various parts of the world, it is desirable that the Day of Intercession for Missions to the heathen should be generally observed throughout this Diocese, and that the Offertory Collections made on that day should be divided equally between the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts and the Church Missionary Society.

---

**Home and Foreign Missions.—1879.**

That in accordance with resolutions of the General Synod on Home and Foreign Missions, each Congregation in this Diocese be requested to contribute "offertories on one Sunday in the year to the Maori Mission, and one to the Melanesian Mission."

---

**Collections for Missions, &c.—1884.**

That all offertory collections and subscriptions made on behalf of Local and Foreign Missions, and all surplice fees and subscriptions and offertory collections on behalf of the Clerical Pension Fund, be passed through the hands of the Diocesan Treasurer.

---

**Table of Fees and Church Dues.—1878.**

**I.—MARRIAGE.**

*Marriage by Banns.*—Ten Shillings and Sixpence, including the publication thereof.

*Marriage by License.*—Ten Shillings, exclusive of the License Fee.

*Certificate of Marriage.*—If applied for at the time the ceremony is performed, *no charge*; if applied for after the day of marriage, Two Shillings and Sixpence.

## II.—BAPTISMAL.

*Baptism.*—*No charge.*

*Baptismal Certificate.*—If applied for at the time the ceremony is performed, *no charge*; if applied for after the day of baptism, Two Shillings and Sixpence.

## III.—BURIAL.

*Certificate of Burial.*—If applied for at the time the ceremony is performed, *no charge*, if applied for after the day of burial Two Shillings and Sixpence.

# II.—Education.

## Day Schools.—1874.

That with the view of promoting the religious education of the young, it is desirable that in Districts where there is a considerable population attached to the Church of England, Church Day Schools should be established in preference to undenominational schools.

## Religious Instruction in the District Schools. 1884.

That in view of the present National System of Education being a secular one, the Clergy of this Diocese are strongly urged to maintain classes for Religious Instruction in the District Schools out of school hours, wherever it may be found practicable to hold such classes.

## 1888.

That in the opinion of this Synod it is of the utmost importance to the spiritual and moral welfare of the children attending the public schools of this colony that the Education Act be so altered as to allow of religious instruction being given within school hours.

## 1890.

That it is desirable that members of the Synod and churchmen generally use every endeavour to overcome the apathy which exists to so lamentable an extent throughout the country on the subject of the religious education of the young.



---

**Bible in Schools.—1887.**

That this Synod requests the Clergy of the Diocese to bring periodically under the notice of their congregations the great need which is becoming every day more and more apparent for the introduction of the Bible into the Public Schools of the Colony.

---

**Religious Instruction of the Young.—1884.**

(1) That a system of Examination of children attending Sunday Schools be established upon subjects to be specified. The Papers to be drawn up by Examiners, appointed by the Standing Committee, and the Examination to be conducted by local Supervisors. The subjects for examination to be intimated to the Clergy at the commencement of each year. (2) That it be a recommendation to the Parochial Clergy and Superintendents of Schools :—(a) That a system of regular and graduated instruction should in all cases be adopted, such as may be found in books published by the Church of England Sunday School Institute. (b) That Teachers' Meetings for instruction should be regularly held under the superintendence of the resident Clergyman, the Superintendent of the School, or other competent person. (c) That the Clergy should furnish all young persons or children, leaving home to take work in other Parishes, with letters to the Clergyman of the Parish in which they are about to settle. (3) That the Clergy of the Diocese be requested to furnish to the Synod, together with the Parochial Returns, Annual Reports of their work in the District Schools, and of any other efforts which have been made during the year for the religious instruction of the younger Members of the Church.

---

**Sunday Schools' Examination.—1884.**

That it be a recommendation to the Examiners who may be annually appointed to conduct the Examination of the Diocesan Sunday Schools, that they should incorporate in their Class List a column containing the ages of the several candidates.

---

**Sunday Schools' Examination.—1886.**

That either through the instrumentality of the Native Church Boards, or by such other means as may commend themselves to his Lordship the Bishop, an effort be made during the present year, and in succeeding years, to extend the benefits of annual examination to the Sunday Schools held in this Diocese in connection with the Native Church.

---

**Trained Church Workers.—1887.**

That with a view to providing trained Church workers for Sunday Schools and other purposes, this Synod is of opinion that wherever practicable, Parochial Guilds or Associations of earnest-minded Churchmen should be formed.

---

**Sunday School Libraries.—1887.**

That this Synod is of opinion much good might be effected by the establishment of Sunday School Libraries, such Libraries to be free to all scholars.

---

**Church Sunday Schools.—1885.**

That it be an earnest recommendation to the Clergy of the Diocese that strenuous efforts should be made in the direction of establishing a Church Sunday School in every centre of population in their several Parishes and Districts.

---

**Return of Bible Classes.—1884.**

That an additional column be incorporated in the form of the Annual Statistical Return, for the purpose of entering therein the number of persons attending Parochial Bible Classes, in the Parishes and Districts where such classes are held.

---

**Bible Classes.—1884.**

That members of Bible classes held in connection with the Church be permitted to enter at the annual Diocesan examination of Sunday Schools.

---

**III.—The Cathedral.****Erection of Napier Cathedral.—1886.**

That the Synod congratulate the Rev. De Berdt Hovell and the Parishioners of S. John's, Napier, on the laying of the foundation stone of the Cathedral of this Diocese, and desire to assure him of their appreciation of the energy, zeal, and judgment which have conducted the enterprise with such great success.

---

**Constitution of Napier Cathedral.—1888.**

That the arrangements which have been entered into between the Bishop of the Diocese and the Vestry of the Parish of S. John the Evangelist, Napier, for the use of St. John's Church as the Cathedral Church of the Diocese, in accordance with Clause 18 of Canon 3, Title F., of the General Synod, be adopted by this Synod :—

I. The Lord Bishop of Waiapu having placed his Chair in the Church of S. John the Evangelist, Napier, the aforesaid Church is the Cathedral Church of the Diocese of Waiapu.

II. The Bishop shall have the power of nominating, if he so desire, special preachers at the ordinary services of the Church on fifteen occasions during the year.

III. The Incumbent shall be entitled to fair notice of such nomination.

IV. The use of the Church shall be given for special extra-parochial services, under the entire management of the Bishop, provided that such services do not interfere with the regular services of the Parish, nor the Parish be liable for expenses connected therewith. The use of the organ at such services shall be at the Bishop's disposal.

V. The Bishop shall have the right to erect Alms Chests in the Church for any object of which he may approve.

VI. The doors of the Church shall be open daily for the purposes of private devotion, meditation, and rest.

VII. In the event of any difficulty arising in connection with any of the above regulations, the matter shall be decided by the Diocesan Synod, or, should the Diocesan Synod not be in session, by the Standing Committee of the Diocese.

---

**Completion of Napier Cathedral.—1888.**

That this Synod desires to place upon record its appreciation of the action of the Incumbent (the Rev. De Berdt Hovell) and the parishioners of S. John's, Napier, aided by the munificent donations of the Trustees of the Foster Fund, Mr. Henry Stokes Tiffen, and other contributors, in the erection and completion of the Cathedral Church of S. John the Evangelist, Napier, consecrated by the Lord Bishop of the Diocese on the 20th December, 1888.

---

## **10.—Statistical.**

### **Statistical Returns.—1874.**

That in accordance with a resolution of the General Synod, it is desirable that annual statistical returns made up to the 30th June in each year in the form prescribed by the General Synod, should be sent in to the Standing Committee by the 31st July, or as soon after as possible, that they may be laid by the Bishop before the Diocesan Synod at its next annual session.

---

### **Parsonage Returns.—1878.**

That the Churchwardens of the several Parishes of this Diocese be requested to forward to the Standing Committee a description of the parsonages in their several Parishes, specifying their size and accommodation, and the amount of glebe attached to each, with a statement of the expenses incurred in their erection, the source from whence the funds were obtained, and the liabilities, if any, now resting upon them.

---

### **Articles of Inquiry.—1878.**

That with a view to the proper preservation and keeping of churches, including their needful fittings, parsonage houses, and cemeteries within this Diocese, his Lordship the Bishop be respectfully requested to issue, annually, a printed form of enquiry to the Church Officers of the several Parishes and Parochial Districts, of a kindred nature to that in use in other Dioceses of this Provincial Church.

---

### **List of Communicants.—1878.**

That the Curates of the various Parishes and Districts be requested to keep as complete a list as possible of the Communicants in their several cures.

---

### **Return of Surplice Fees.—1878.**

That the Statistical Returns shall include the amount of Surplice Fees received and paid into the Pension Fund.

**B.—General.****Church Sites.—1877.**

That in the opinion of the Synod it is extremely undesirable that any sites for buildings in connection with the Church, whether offered as a free gift, or to be purchased, should be accepted by private individuals, unless with the written consent of the Diocesan Trust Board ; or that any such site should be conveyed to Trustees who have not been appointed by such Board.

---

**Consecration of Churches.—1877.**

That whenever a new Church is built, before it is consecrated or licensed for public worship, an account of all receipts and expenditure and liabilities in respect of the site and fabric shall be sent to the Standing Committee signed by the Building Committee of the said Church, and audited by an Auditor appointed by the Bishop. And that the Standing Committee request the Bishop of the Diocese not to proceed to the consecration of the building, or the licensing thereof for public worship, unless the Standing Committee be satisfied that the debt is likely to be paid off in a reasonable time without detriment to the income of the Parish.

---

**Grants of Land from Private Benefactors.—1879.**

That it is incumbent upon every member of this Synod to consider in what parts of the country it is important for the good of the Church to acquire grants of land from private benefactors, either for churches, cemeteries, or glebe lands, and so far as may be in his power to aid in procuring such grants.

---

**Burial Reform.—1878.**

That in the opinion of this Synod there is much of undesirable ostentation and unnecessary expense in the ordinary customs connected with funerals, and the wearing of mourning ; and this Synod would gladly see efforts made to bring about a reform of these customs referred to.

---

**Day of Intercession for Foreign Missions.—1890**

That in the opinion of this Synod it is very desirable that the 'Day of Intercession for Foreign Missions' should be more generally observed throughout the Diocese.

---

**Notification of Business for Sessions of Synod.—1890.**

That in order to encourage Church members to take a more active interest in the affairs of the diocese, vestries of parishes and parochial districts are invited to forward to the Standing Committee, through the Diocesan Secretary, not later than the 31st of July in each year, any proposition they may wish to be brought before the Annual Session of the Synod; such propositions, together with any other business that it may be deemed necessary to notify, shall be forwarded to each member of the Synod at least 14 days prior to the date fixed for the Annual Session.



# Standing Orders

## OF THE SYNOD OF THE DIOCESE OF WAIAPU.

---

I. The Members of the Synod shall meet for the discussion of business in the same chamber ; but it shall be competent for either the Clergy or the Laity at any time to withdraw to a separate chamber for the purpose of deliberation, at the requisition of any member of either of such orders.

II. If, at the expiration of half an hour after the time appointed, there be not a quorum\* the President shall adjourn the meeting until the day or hour appointed for the next sitting of the Synod.

III. If, at any time during the progress of business, there shall not be a quorum present, the President shall adjourn the Synod, on any Member moving that the Synod be counted.

IV. The meetings of the Synod shall be open to the public ; but at the request of any Member, the President shall at any time order strangers to withdraw.

V. There shall be two Secretaries of the Synod, who shall keep regular Minutes of the proceedings of the Synod.

VI. An attendance-book shall be provided by the Secretaries, in which it shall be the duty of the Members of the Synod to sign their names, when attending the Synod, at each Meeting.

VII. The proceedings of the Synod shall be conducted in the following order :

(a) After the reading of Prayers, the Minutes of the last meeting shall be read and confirmed.

(b) The Reports of Committees shall be presented and read.

---

\* "The presence of the Bishop of the Diocese ; of one-fourth of the Clergy of the Diocese qualified to be members of the Synod, not being less than four in number, and of one-fourth of the Lay Synodsmen, not being less than seven in number, shall be necessary to constitute a meeting of the Diocessan Synod for the due exercise of its powers."—*General Synod, Title B, Canon 2, Clause 11.*

- (c) Motions, of which previous notice shall have been given, shall be taken into consideration in the order in which the notices shall have been given, unless otherwise ordered by the Synod.
- (d) Suspended debates, and other business ordered by the Synod at a previous meeting to be taken into consideration, shall be proceeded with two hours after the time appointed for the meeting of the Synod, unless all other business shall have been disposed of sooner.
- (e) Subject to the above rules, any business disposed of on the proper day shall have precedence at the next day's sitting.
- (f) Notices of motion shall be given at any convenient opportunity in the course of the day.

VIII. On the first day of each Annual Session of the Synod the President shall, with the concurrence of the Synod, appoint a Committee, to consist of not more than seven Members, to examine and report upon the Returns and Accounts which may have been laid before the Synod.

IX. Every Member shall address the President when speaking.

X. All questions of Order shall be decided by the President.

XI. It shall be the duty of the President to confine each speaker to the subject matter of debate; but it shall not be in order for any Member to interrupt the speaker, except through the medium of the President.

XII. Except when in Committee of the whole Synod, the President shall call to order any Member proceeding to speak more than once on the same question, unless it be in explanation: Provided that the mover of any question, not being an amendment, shall be allowed the liberty of reply, and that the seconder may reserve his speech to any period of the debate.

XIII. The President may take part in the discussions of the Synod without leaving the chair.

XIV. No member shall bring any subject under the consideration of the Synod, except in pursuance of a notice given in writing, and read at a meeting of the Synod on some previous day.



XV. No subject which shall have been under the consideration of the Synod and disposed of, shall be again brought forward during the same session ; nor shall notice of motion on any such subject be admissible.

XVI. A question may be superseded :—

- (a) By adjournment of the Synod, either on the motion of a Member, "That the Synod do now adjourn," or on notice being taken, and it appearing that a quorum be not present.
- (b) By a motion, "That the Synod pass to the next order of the day."
- (c) By amendment.

XVII. A motion to adjourn the Synod shall always be in order, and, if seconded, shall be put from the chair ; but no discussion shall take place thereon, except in cases where the adjournment shall be for a longer period than the next sitting day.

XVIII. No notice shall be taken of any motion, or amendment unless it be seconded.

XIX. No amendment (not being of a verbal nature) shall be put from the chair until a copy thereof shall have been handed to the President.

XX. When an amendment is under the consideration of the Synod, it shall be in order for any member to read a second or other amendment to the Synod, but such an amendment shall not be debated unless the first amendment has been put and negatived.

XXI. No amendment on an amendment shall be in order unless when an amendment shall have become the substantive motion.

XXII. If an amendment entirely superseding the original motion be moved, it shall be moved, and the question put as follows :—'It has been moved that the words after the word "that" be omitted, with a view to the insertion of other words in lieu thereof. The question is, "That the words proposed to be left out stand part of the question."' If such words be retained, no further amendment, save of a verbal nature, or in the way of addition shall be put. If such words be expunged, the amendment shall be read by the mover, and the question shall be, 'That the words proposed to be inserted be so inserted.' If this question be negatived, other words may be moved till the Synod agree. The amended motion shall finally be submitted in its entirety to the vote of the Synod.

XXIII. Any motion or amendment containing more than one question, shall be divided on the request of any member of the Synod, and in such case of a motion having been broken up into two, or more questions, the President shall afterwards put the motion as a whole.

XXIV. Notices of motion for the appointment of Select Committees shall contain the names of the members proposed to serve on such Committees. But the mover in every case shall be a member of the Committee.

XXV. No Select Committee shall consist of more than seven or less than three members. Three members to form a quorum.

XXVI. The motion that a Committee be appointed, and the motion for the appointment of persons to serve on such Committee, shall be decided separately.

XXVII. Every report of a Committee requiring action shall be accompanied by a resolution or resolutions for the consideration of the Synod.

XXVIII. No Bill shall be brought into the Synod except by leave or order of the Synod. But when such leave or order shall have been given, the Bill may be read a first time forthwith, on motion, without notice. And after the first reading of a Bill, a motion may be made without notice, that the second reading shall take place on some future day to be named in such motion; and that it be considered in Committee.

XXIX. No Bill shall be passed by the Synod until it shall have been read a first time; secondly, read a second time, and considered in detail in Committee of the whole Synod; and thirdly, have been adopted as reported to the Synod by such Committee. No alteration shall be made in any Bill except by a Committee of the whole Synod; but it may be re-committed for such purpose after it shall have already been reported to the Synod.

XXX. No measure shall be passed into a Statute on the same day that it has passed through Committee of the whole Synod.

XXXI. Every question proposed to be asked of the President, or of any Member of the Synod, shall be put and answered in writing. And the question and the answer shall be read without explanation or comment on either side; but they shall not be printed with the minutes except by order of the Synod, which may be made on motion without notice.

XXXII. It shall be incumbent on every Member presenting a petition to acquaint himself with the contents thereof; and to ascertain that it does not contain language disrespectful to the Synod. Every member presenting a petition shall affix his name at the beginning thereof.

XXXIII. Every petition must contain the prayer of the petitioner or petitioners at the end thereof, and must be signed by him or them.

XXXIV. No letters, affidavits, or other documents shall be attached to or accompany any petition. No petition shall make reference to any debate in the Synod.

XXXV. Every member presenting a petition shall confine himself to a statement of the parties from whom it comes, of the number of signatures attached to it, and of the material allegations contained in it, to the reading of the prayer thereof—and to the expression of his assent to, or his dissent from, the allegations or prayer thereof.

XXXVI. The only question which shall be entertained by the Synod on the presentation of any petition shall be on motion without notice "that the petition be received." If this motion be carried, a motion "that the petition be now read" may be put without notice.

XXXVII. No petition shall be printed but on motion made to that effect with notice.

XXXVIII. In order to give publicity to the proceedings of the Synod, the Secretaries shall be authorised to permit copies to be taken of all documents which may be laid before the Synod, and of all resolutions and other proceedings which may be recorded on the minutes.

XXXIX. Any of the following Standing Orders, Nos. 7, 12, 14, 15, 24, 28, and 30, may be suspended on motion without notice, with the consent of all the members present at a duly constituted meeting.



# Report of the Cathedral Chapter.

---

## REPORT OF THE CATHEDRAL CHAPTER OF THE DIOCESE OF WAIAPU TO THE THIRD SESSION OF THE ELEVENTH SYNOD OF THE SAID DIOCESE.

---

### MEMBERS :

The Right Rev. Edward Craig Stuart, Bishop  
The Very Rev. De Berdt Hovell, Dean  
The Ven. the Archdeacon of Waiapu, Canon  
The Ven. the Archdeacon of Hawke's Bay, Canon  
The Rev. John Elliot Fox, Canon  
The Rev. Harry Woodford St. Hill, Canon  
The Rev. Anthony Spurr Webb, Canon  
Mr. John Beckett Fielder, Lay Member  
Mr. John Thornton, Lay Member

---

### Appointment of Members of the Chapter.

I. The Dean, four Canons, and two Lay Members of the Cathedral Chapter of the Diocese of Waiapu, were nominated and appointed to their several offices, in accordance with the Provisions of the Canons of the General and Diocesan Synods, on Thursday, October 3rd, 1889, and on Saturday, October 11th, 1890; an additional Canon, the Rev. Anthony Spurr Webb, M.A., was appointed by the Bishop.

### Installation of Members of the Chapter.

II. At a special service held in the Cathedral Church on the evening of Wednesday, October 9th, 1889, the Very Rev. De Berdt Hovell was solemnly installed as Dean of Waiapu by the Lord Bishop of the Diocese. At the same place and time the Rev. John Elliot Fox and the Rev. Harry Woodford St. Hill were installed as Canons, and Mr. John Beckett Fielder and Mr. John Thornton as Lay Members of the Cathedral Chapter. The declaration required by the Canon (*vide* Clause III. of Canon IV.) was made and subscribed, in the face of the congregation, by each member in turn, immediately before installation. The Letters of

Appointment were at the same time delivered to the newly admitted members of the Chapter by the Bishop. A copy of the form of service used on the above occasion is appended to this Report as Schedule A.

#### Ordinary Meetings of the Chapter.

III. During the past year five Ordinary Meetings of the Chapter have been held.

#### By-Laws.

IV. At a meeting of the Chapter held on Thursday, October 10th, 1889, a sub-committee, (*vide* By-Law No. 10.) consisting of the Dean and the Archdeacon of Waiapu, was appointed "to draw up by-laws for the guidance of the Chapter." The report of this committee was submitted in due course and carefully considered. A code of by-laws was finally adopted by the Chapter on October 11th, 1890 (*vide* Schedule B.), and will be laid upon the table in accordance with the Canon (Canon IV., Clause VI.).

#### Organisation of Sunday Schools.

V. At the late Session of the Diocesan Synod of Waiapu (*vide* P. 59, Report 1889), it was suggested that the Right Rev. President should "appoint a select committee to consider the subject of Education in our Sunday Schools, as there is much diversity of practice and lack of system prevailing." Seeing that one of the proposed works of the Cathedral Chapters of this Ecclesiastical Province was to be the inspection and examination of Sunday Schools (*vide* "Report of Select Committee on Cathedral Chapters," General Synod Report 1889, P. 129), the Bishop brought the matter under the notice of the Chapter, who decided, on October 10th, 1889, that the Rev. Canon Fox, M.A., and Mr. John Thornton should "act as a sub-committee for the organisation of the Sunday Schools of the Diocese." The sub-committee met, and have secured statistics from a number of the Sunday Schools. It is expected that a systematic course of instruction will be initiated, probably at the commencement of the coming year.

#### Special Cathedral Services.

VI. A succession of Diocesan Services of an interesting character have been held within the walls of our Cathedral Church

during the year. One of the most impressive acts of worship which the past twelve months has witnessed in this Diocese, was celebrated on January 29th, 1890, when the Diocese of Waiapu commemorated the Jubilee of the Colony of New Zealand with a service of "praise and thanksgiving" to Almighty God for His manifold blessings. The Cathedral was thronged with a great congregation of "all sorts and conditions of men," including a number of the Clergy of the Diocese, members of Parliament, and the Mayor and Councillors of the City of Napier. The Dean was the preacher. The Special Service for the Installation of Members of the Cathedral Chapter took place, as has been already stated, on the evening of Wednesday, October 9th, 1889. The Bishop of the Diocese preached the sermon. The Festival of the Dedication of the Cathedral Church, which is also the occasion of the annual gathering of the Cathedral Guild, was held on Friday, December 20th, 1889. The offertory, which was devoted to the Cathedral Building Fund, amounted to £30. The preacher was the Rev. Canon Webb. The Diocesan Harvest Thanksgiving Service took place on Wednesday, April 30th, 1890. The sermon was delivered by the Rev. John Hobbs, Minister of the Church of St. Matthew, Hastings. On Trinity Sunday, June 1st, 1890, an ordination service was held, when the Rev. Oliver Dean was admitted to the priesthood by the Lord Bishop of the Diocese. The preacher was the Rev. Canon St. Hill. The Festival Service for the children of Napier and its suburbs, to be held annually in connection with the Session of the Diocesan Synod, took place on the afternoon of Sunday, October 12th, 1890. The Rev. Laurence Tuke, Incumbent of All Saints' Taradale, preached the sermon. From the foregoing it will be seen that it is the earnest desire of the Chapter to make the Cathedral Church a heart of life-giving influence for the Diocese. It is hoped that arrangements will ere long be made for periodical gatherings, in the Cathedral, of Sunday School Teachers and Parish Choirs, and with a view to the latter object being carried out the Bishop has appointed the Rev. Canon Webb, M.A., to the office of Diocesan Precentor.

#### **Cathedral Mission.**

VII. Bearing in mind that one of the functions of our Cathedral Chapter is the organisation of parochial missions, it was thought advisable to secure the services of a mission preacher who visited New Zealand last autumn. The series of evangelistic services held in the month of June, by the Rev. George Carlton Grubb, M.A., and his assistant missionaries, awakened a wide-spread

interest. Crowded congregations, comprehending members of every religious body in Napier, thronged the Cathedral from end to end, while many country residents, both clerical and lay, were also enabled to be present. No better offering could be made by a Christian man, who desired to serve his Master with his substance, than the endowment of a canonry, to be held by a mission preacher of holy life and undoubted power, and whose services should be available for all parts of the Diocese.

#### Diocesan Library.

VIII. With a view to the enlargement and increased usefulness of the existing Diocesan library, it is respectfully suggested that the Synod should transfer it to the custody of the Chapter. At present no one appears to be responsible for the care of the books, but, should the Synod agree to the proposal of the Chapter, one of the Canons would be appointed to the office of librarian.

#### Secretary.

IX. Canon St. Hill has been appointed to the office of Secretary.

#### Conclusion.

X. The first year of the existence of the Chapter has been largely occupied with preliminary work. The results so far may not appear to be of much importance. "Quis enim despexit dies parvos?" Years may be occupied in development, nay, they must be, and "beginnings are to some men tedious," but we pray that by degrees the Cathedral Chapter of Waiapu may grow in usefulness and helpfulness, till there is no portion of the Diocese, however isolated or remote, which shall remain untouched by its influence for good.

EDWARD C. WAIAPU,  
Bishop.

DE BERDT HOVELL,  
Dean.

Upper Vestry of St. John's Cathedral,

October 11th, 1890.

## Schedule A.

### ORDER OF SERVICE

USED AT THE INSTALLATION OF MEMBERS OF THE CATHEDRAL  
CHAPTER OF THE DIOCESE OF WAIAPU.



PROCESSIONAL HYMN.—No. 391, A. & M.

EVENING PRAYER.—Shortened Form.

PROPER PSALMS.—84, 122, 134.

LESSON.—I Cor. XII, v 4 to v 27.

HYMN after 3rd Collect.—No. 347, A. & M.

The Bishop's notification of the constitution of the Chapter and the appointment of members will then be read.

Each member will thereafter make and subscribe the declaration required by the statute.

The Bishop will thereupon deliver to each the letter of his appointment, saying :

"I receive you to be [*Dean, Canon, or Lay-member*] of the Cathedral Chapter of this Diocese, and invest you in the said office.

PSALM 133.

*To be sung by the Choir and Congregation.*

*The Bishop :* Lord have mercy upon us.

*Answer :* Christ have mercy upon us.

*Lord have mercy upon us.*

Our Father.



*The Bishop* : O Lord, save these Thy servants.

*Answer* : *Who put their trust in Thee.*

*The Bishop* : Send them help from Thy holy place.

*Answer* : *And evermore mightily defend them.*

*The Bishop* : Be unto them a strong Tower.

*Answer* : *From the face of the enemy.*

*The Bishop* : Lord hear our prayer.

*Answer* : *And let our cry come unto Thee.*

---

LET US PRAY.

Almighty and everlasting God, look graciously upon these Thy servants, and according to Thy mercy lead them in the way of everlasting life, that they, desiring those things which are acceptable in Thy sight, may daily proceed in all virtue and godliness of living. Through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

---

Prevent us, O Lord.

---

The members of the Chapter shall then proceed to the Choir, where they will be conducted to their respective seats, the Bishop saying as follows :

“In virtue of my office as Bishop and Ordinary of this Cathedral Church, I assign to you, severally, a seat in this Choir, and a place in the Chapter, of which you have been duly appointed members ; and the Lord preserve you in your coming in and going out, from henceforth and evermore. Amen.”

---

HYMN.—No. 268, A. & M.

---

ADDRESS BY THE BISHOP.

---

Private prayer ; for which silence shall be kept for a space.

---

HYMN.—No. 215, A. & M.

---

O, Almighty God, who hast built Thy Church upon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Jesus Christ himself

being the head corner-stone ; grant us so to be joined together in unity of spirit by their doctrine, that we may be made a holy temple acceptable unto Thee. Through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

---

Almighty and everlasting God, by whose Spirit the whole body of the Church is governed and sanctified, receive our supplications and prayers, which we offer before Thee for all estates of men in Thy holy Church ; that every member of the same, in his vocation and ministry, may truly and godly serve Thee. Through our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ. Amen.

---

O, Almighty God, who hast knit together Thine elect in one communion and fellowship in the mystical body of Thy Son Jesus Christ our Lord, grant us grace so to follow Thy blessed Saints in all virtuous and godly living, that we may come to those unspeakable joys which Thou hast prepared for them that unfeignedly love Thee. Through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

---

THE TE DEUM.

---

THE BLESSING.

---

## Schedule B.

---

### BY-LAWS OF THE CATHEDRAL CHAPTER.

---

I. Regular meetings of the Chapter shall be held in the upper Vestry of the Cathedral Church, on the third Saturday in each quarter.

II. Special meetings may be called by the Bishop at any time, either upon his own motion, or at the request of at least three members of the Chapter.

III. In the absence of the Bishop, the Dean shall preside. In the event of the Bishop and Dean being absent, one of the Canons shall be voted to the chair.

IV. No business shall be transacted at any meeting, unless five members have signed the attendance book, of whom, if the Bishop be present, two, or if he be absent, three at least shall be clerical members of the Chapter.

V. If, at the expiration of half an hour after the time appointed for the meeting of the Chapter, it should appear that there is no quorum present, the Chapter shall stand adjourned to a day and hour to be fixed by the Bishop, or in his absence by the Dean, and to be duly notified to all the members.

VI. The Chapter shall appoint one of its members to be Secretary, who shall keep regular minutes of the proceedings of the Chapter, and give due notice of all meetings to each member.

VII. An attendance book shall be provided by the Secretary, in which it shall be the duty of the members of the Chapter to sign their names at each meeting.

VIII. At every meeting after prayers, the minutes of the previous meeting shall be read and approved.

IX. Each member of the Chapter when speaking shall address the Chairman for the time being.

X. The Chapter may appoint sub-committees of its own members for the different departments of its work, the Bishop being *ex-officio* a member of all such sub-committees.

XI. With a view to the compilation of the report, to be presented annually by the Chapter to the Synod, each member (excepting the Bishop) shall furnish to the Chapter, at its July meeting, a full report, to the 30th June, of the work performed by him as a member of the Chapter during the year.

XII. One month's notice shall be given in writing to the Secretary, prior to any proposed amendment of the By-laws, and a copy of the suggested amendment, or addition, shall be supplied forthwith to each member of the Chapter.



# Reports of Committees

OF THE SYNOD OF THE DIOCESE OF WAIAPU.

---

## REPORT OF THE STANDING COMMITTEE TO THE THIRD SESSION OF THE ELEVENTH SYNOD OF THE DIOCESE OF WAIAPU.

---

### MEMBERS :

The Right Rev. the Bishop, President.

|                        |                    |
|------------------------|--------------------|
| Very Rev. Dean Hovell  | Mr. T. K. Newton   |
| Ven. Arch. S. Williams | Mr. R. C. Pasley   |
| Rev. A. S. Webb        | Mr. T. Tanner      |
| Rev. C. L. Tuke        | Mr. J. N. Williams |
| Mr. J. B. Fielder      | Mr. F. W. Williams |

---

### Diocesan Fund.

YOUR Committee regret that the income of this Fund for the past year was insufficient to meet the amounts due from the previous year, and the votes made for the past year, to the extent of £50, viz:—Opotiki, £25, and Rotorua, £25.

It will be observed from the Accounts that £93 os. 10d. was received from collections, and £80 6s. 6d. from donations during the past year, as against £89 1s. od., and £59 1s. od. respectively, during a period of 9 months of the previous year. £25 each was paid to Rotorua, Opotiki, and East Coast, amounts due for previous year, and £25 each to Opotiki and Rotorua, being one moiety of the grant made to those Districts during the past year; £50 voted to Wairoa was paid in full.

## Grants from Trust Funds.

The following Grants were voted during the past year from the income of the Funds at the disposal of this Committee.

|                                  | H.B. Trust. | Dio. Fund. |
|----------------------------------|-------------|------------|
| Tauranga ... ..                  | £50         | ...        |
| Opotiki ... ..                   | 50          | £50        |
| Gisborne ... ..                  | 50          | ...        |
| Wairoa ... ..                    | 50          | 50         |
| Rotorua ... ..                   | 50          | 50         |
| Whakatane ... ..                 | 30          | ...        |
| Niri Runga ... ..                | 30          | ...        |
| Diocesan Secretary and Treasurer | 50          | ...        |
| Synod Expenses ... ..            | 15          | ...        |
| Totals ... ..                    | £375        | £150       |

## Assessment of Parishes and Districts.

The following Parishes and Districts were assessed for expenses during last year.

|                     | £   | s. | d. |
|---------------------|-----|----|----|
| Napier ... ..       | 8   | 0  | 0  |
| Port Ahuriri ... .. | 2   | 0  | 0  |
| Havelock ... ..     | 2   | 0  | 0  |
| Clive ... ..        | 1   | 0  | 0  |
| Hastings ... ..     | 4   | 0  | 0  |
| Waipawa ... ..      | 3   | 0  | 0  |
| Waipukurau ... ..   | 3   | 0  | 0  |
| Woodville ... ..    | 1   | 0  | 0  |
| Danevirke ... ..    | 1   | 0  | 0  |
| Porangahau ... ..   | 4   | 0  | 0  |
| Taradale ... ..     | 4   | 0  | 0  |
| Ormondville ... ..  | 1   | 0  | 0  |
| Wairoa ... ..       | 1   | 0  | 0  |
| Gisborne ... ..     | 4   | 0  | 0  |
| Opotiki ... ..      | 1   | 0  | 0  |
| Tauranga ... ..     | 3   | 0  | 0  |
| Rotorua ... ..      | 1   | 0  | 0  |
| Total ... ..        | £44 | 0  | 0  |

### **Systematic Support of Church Work.**

During the past year your Committee have considered the subject of the Systematic Support of Church Work, which was brought before the last Session of this Synod in the President's Address. A Sub-Committee was appointed to draw up a scheme to further this object, and resolutions were submitted by them to this Committee, which were approved and adopted. They have been printed and published, and steps are being taken in some Parishes to give effect to the same.

### **The Bishop's Residence.**

Your Committee have had under their consideration the desirability of the erection of a residence for the Bishop of the Diocese, and as soon as funds for the same can be obtained, this Synod will be asked to set apart, for that purpose, part of the land at present held under lease by the Napier Grammar School Trustees.

### **Nomination of New Bishop of Christchurch**

Correspondence was laid before this Committee *re* the nomination of the Ven. Archdeacon Julius, M.A., to the Bishopric of Christchurch. Your Committee sanctioned the nomination.

### **Clerical Pension Fund.**

Notwithstanding the decision arrived at by the Synod of this Diocese at its last Meeting, the Synod of the Diocese of Auckland has brought the new scheme into operation, whereby it is imperative on Parishes, Districts, and Clergymen to subscribe to the Fund. Correspondence will be submitted to you for consideration.

### **Application from Greerton (Parish of Tauranga).**

An application from Church Members of Greerton in the Parish of Tauranga to have their District constituted a Sub District under Diocesan Canon V., Section I., Clause V. was received, but consideration of the same was deferred pending the receipt of the proposed boundaries of the Sub-District.

**EDWARD C. WAIAPU,**

**President.**

**Napier, 14th October, 1890.**

---

## REPORT OF THE SESSIONAL COMMITTEE ON PAROCHIAL RETURNS AND ACCOUNTS.

---

### MEMBERS :

Ven. W. L. Williams

Mr. J. B. Fielder

Rev. Canon St. Hill

Mr. T. K. Newton

Rev. C. Jordon

Mr. E. Webb

Rev. A. F. Williams.

---

Your Committee having examined all the Returns and Accounts sent in from the various Parishes and Parochial Districts, has the satisfaction of reporting that they appear to have been prepared for the most part with commendable care, and attention to the suggestions which have been made from time to time by the Synod with a view to securing uniformity and accuracy. The improvement which is shown on comparison of these Returns with those of some previous years, is owing no doubt, in some measure, to the facilities afforded by the forms and account books which have been issued of late by the authority of the Standing Committee.

The answers which have been given to the Articles of Enquiry appended to the Returns shew that in several Districts there are various things which need to be supplied as being helpful in the decent and orderly performance of the services of the Church ; but your Committee beg leave respectfully to suggest that these matters should be commended to the attention of the Standing Committee.

Your Committee has also in accordance with the Resolution passed yesterday by the Synod, examined the Accounts of the Diocesan Treasurer, of the Bishopric Endowment Fund, of the Hawke's Bay Trust, of the Church Endowment Fund, and of the Waerenga-a-hika Trust, in none of which is there anything calling for special remark.

W. L. WILLIAMS,

Chairman.

Napier, 17th October, 1890.

**REPORT OF THE SELECT COMMITTEE APPOINTED  
OCTOBER 15TH 1890, TO ENQUIRE INTO AND  
REPORT UPON THE VARIOUS MEANS THAT  
ARE BEING ADOPTED IN THIS DIOCESE FOR  
THE PURPOSE OF IMPARTING RELIGIOUS  
INSTRUCTION TO THE YOUNG.**

**MEMBERS :**

Very Rev. Dean Hovell  
Rev. Canon Fox  
Rev. J. C. Eccles

Rev. E. Robertshawe  
Mr. T. Tanner  
Mr. T. Morrison

Your Committee beg leave to report as follows :—

**Sunday Schools.**

1. Upon comparing the present Annual Returns with those of last year we regret to report a slight decrease in the number both of Teachers and Scholars. This may possibly be accounted for by the fact that no Returns have been received from the following districts :—Clive, Opotiki, Turanga, Tokomaru, Tuparoa, Nukutaurua, and Te Horo. The Returns have been :

|                                         | 1889. | 1890. |
|-----------------------------------------|-------|-------|
| Sunday School Buildings... ..           | 9     | 9     |
| Other places used as Sunday Schools ... | 28    | 31    |
| Teachers ... ..                         | 194   | 172   |
| Scholars ... ..                         | 2330  | 2218  |

The Committee are glad to hear that a new and commodious Sunday School Building will shortly be opened, free of debt, in S. Peter's Parish, Waipawa.

2. An attempt is being made through the instrumentality of the Cathedral Chapter to inaugurate a more systematic method of instruction throughout the Diocese, and with this end in view a considerable amount of information has been obtained from the Sunday Schools.

3. We commend to the consideration of the Chapter the desirability of holding an Annual Conference of Teachers in



Napier, and perhaps at other centres, at which part of the day's proceedings should be the giving a Model Lesson by some competent person. It is not improbable that some concession might be made by the railway authorities which would facilitate the attendance of teachers at these conferences.

4. We once again desire to emphasise the importance of forming Sunday School Libraries in every district. We also suggest that a dépôt might be established in Napier at which books and Sunday School requisites generally might be obtained.

#### **Children's Services.**

The first Annual Children's Service in connection with the session of the Diocesan Synod was held this year in the Cathedral for the children of Napier and its immediate neighborhood. We gladly notice that the holding of Children's Services appears to be on the increase in the Diocese. It has been found that Sunday Morning Services for children have proved successful in several centres, conducted in some instances by laymen under the supervision of the clergyman. Your Committee are of opinion that this class of service should be encouraged, and the work attempted wherever practicable.

#### **Confirmations.**

The number confirmed during the past year was 97.

#### **Bible Classes.**

The number returned upon the roll is 90; the average attendance, 58.

#### **Classes in District Schools.**

The roll number is 343; the average attendance about 200.

#### **Temperance Work.**

The Committee suggest that a return be asked for of Juvenile Branches of the C.E.T.S., Bands of Hope, and similar organisations.

DE BERDT HOVELL,

Chairman.

Napier, October 16th, 1890.

## Appendix.

### ABSTRACT OF REPORT OF THE PENSION BOARD OF THE DIOCESES OF AUCKLAND (WAIAPU AND MELANESIA) FOR THE YEAR ENDING 30TH JUNE, 1890.

The Board begs to report that, in accordance with the instructions of the Synod, the new Pension Scheme has been in operation in the Diocese of Auckland since January 1st, 1890. The Dioceses of Waiapu and Melanesia have not yet agreed to the change of system, but still contribute as in the past.

The Board presents herewith the following statements of accounts for the year, viz. :—

1. Receipts and Expenditure under the Old Scheme for the six months ending December 31, 1889.
2. Capital Account for the same six months.
3. Statement showing how the balances under the old scheme were dealt with in the new scheme.
4. Receipts and Expenditure, under the new scheme, for the six months ending June 30, 1890.
5. Capital Account for the same six months.

The total capital of the Fund now stands at £11,727 17s. 2d. being an increase of £585 11s. 2d. for the year.

The grants made have been :—From the Special Fund, 1 ; from the Augmentation Fund, 11 ; from the Clergy Sick Fund, 3.

SUBSCRIBERS.—For the year 1889 there were 68 subscribers to the old Fund, viz. :—Auckland, 40 European clergy, 12 Maori clergy ; Waiapu, 9 European clergy ; Melanesia, 7 European clergy ; total, 68.

The subscribers for the year 1890 have been, under the old scheme :—Auckland, 10 European clergy (over 51 years of age), 12 Maori clergy ; Waiapu, 10 European clergy ; Melanesia, 8 European clergy ; total, 40.

Under the new scheme the following contributions have been agreed to, viz. :—For a pension of £100 a year, 10 clergy, 14 parishes and districts ; for a pension of £50 a year, 7 clergy, 7 parishes and districts.

No contributions have yet been promised by 10 clergy, nor the following 9 parishes and districts, viz. :—*S. Peter's* (Onehunga), Te Awamutu, Waiuku and Mauku, Te Aroha, Howick, Katikati, Bombay, *S. Barnabas'* (Mount Eden), and Waimate.

The Board is in correspondence with these districts, suggesting means by which they might be enabled to join the new scheme, and it is expected that most of them will agree to contribute. It will, therefore, not be necessary at this session of the Synod to take any further action to enforce the scheme in any parish or district.

The Surplice Fees received to June 30 last are as follows, viz. :—

|                            |     |     | £   | s. | d. | £   | s. | d. |
|----------------------------|-----|-----|-----|----|----|-----|----|----|
| Auckland, 1889-90          | ... | ... | ... |    |    | 31  | 6  | 0  |
| Waiapu, 1889-90—           |     |     |     |    |    |     |    |    |
| Bishop of Waiapu           | ... | ... | ... | 0  | 10 | 0   |    |    |
| Dean, Rev. Oliver          | ... | ... | ... | 2  | 0  | 0   |    |    |
| Eccles, Rev. J. C.         | ... | ... | ... | 2  | 0  | 0   |    |    |
| Fox, Rev. Canon            | ... | ... | ... | 8  | 0  | 0   |    |    |
| Gardiner, Rev. A.          | ... | ... | ... | 0  | 10 | 0   |    |    |
| Hobbs, Rev. J. ...         | ... | ... | ... | 1  | 0  | 0   |    |    |
| Hovell, Very Rev. Dean     | ... | ... | ... | 7  | 10 | 0   |    |    |
| Irvine, Rev. A. J. de A.   | ... | ... | ... | 0  | 10 | 0   |    |    |
| Jordan, Rev. C.            | ... | ... | ... | 5  | 0  | 0   |    |    |
| Knipe, Rev. J. D.          | ... | ... | ... | 1  | 0  | 0   |    |    |
| Parkinson, Rev. J.         | ... | ... | ... | 7  | 10 | 0   |    |    |
| Preston, Rev. G. H.        | ... | ... | ... | 1  | 0  | 0   |    |    |
| Robertshaw, Rev. E.        | ... | ... | ... | 0  | 10 | 0   |    |    |
| Simcox, Rev. F. E. T.      | ... | ... | ... | 1  | 0  | 0   |    |    |
| Spencer, Rev. F. H.        | ... | ... | ... | 1  | 12 | 0   |    |    |
| St. Hill, Rev. Canon       | ... | ... | ... | 1  | 10 | 0   |    |    |
| Townsend, Rev. J.          | ... | ... | ... | 0  | 10 | 0   |    |    |
| Tuke, Rev. C. L.           | ... | ... | ... | 6  | 0  | 0   |    |    |
| Williams, Archdeacon W. L. | ... | ... | ... | 3  | 10 | 0   |    |    |
| Williams, Archdeacon S.    | ... | ... | ... | 4  | 0  | 0   |    |    |
| Webb, Rev. A. S.           | ... | ... | ... | 6  | 0  | 0   |    |    |
| Wills, Rev. T. J.          | ... | ... | ... | 1  | 10 | 0   |    |    |
|                            |     |     |     |    |    | 62  | 12 | 0  |
|                            |     |     |     |    |    | £93 | 18 | 0  |

Offertory collections made in the year 1889 have been received, viz :—

|                      |     |     |     |     |     | £   | s. | d. |
|----------------------|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|----|----|
| Auckland—            | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 51  | 12 | 8  |
| Waipū—               |     |     |     |     |     |     |    |    |
| Rotorua (S. Faith's) | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 4   | 18 | 8  |
|                      |     |     |     |     |     | £56 | 11 | 4  |

INCORPORATION.—In accordance with a resolution of the Synod passed November 20, 1888, this Board was duly incorporated under the provisions of "The Religious Charitable and Educational Trusts Board Incorporation Act, 1884," on the 24th September, 1890

W. G. AUCKLAND,  
Chairman.

Auckland, October, 1890.

---

REPORT OF THE "WAERENGAAHIKA TRUST BOARD" FOR THE YEAR ENDING 30TH JUNE, 1890.

---

It will be seen from the accompanying Balance Sheet, that the Board has at length been able to take steps towards the fuller carrying out of the objects of the Trust, by the erection of the necessary buildings for a School for Native Boys on the portion of the property which has been reserved for that purpose. Accommodation has been provided for a resident master and twenty boarders, with a large concrete cistern for water, and all other requisites. The cost of the building and appurtenances will amount ultimately to about £1800, of which sum £1534 7s. 3d. has already been paid.

The building was to have been finished by the end of February, but owing to various hindrances, it could not be taken over till the 2nd of June, so that, instead of operations being begun in March, as had been anticipated, it can only now be said that a beginning has been made. Seven boys arrived on June 28, to be followed by more in the course of a few days.

The Board is thankful to be able to report that the Rev. E. Jennings has accepted the post of master, and is now in charge. Mr. Jennings has been acting for the last few years as tutor to the Maori Theological College at Gisborne, having previously had charge of Native Schools at Otaki and elsewhere. It may be confidently anticipated that the School will be successfully carried on under his management.

W. L. WILLIAMS,

Chairman Waerenga-a-hika Trust Board.

Gisborne, 30th June, 1890.

---

REPORT OF THE BUSINESS COMMITTEE OF THE  
WAIAPU BISHOPRIC ENDOWMENT FUND TO  
30TH SEPTEMBER, 1890.

---

MEMBERS :

Hon. H. R. Russell

Mr. J. N. Williams

Mr. J. H. Coleman

Mr. G. E. Sainsbury

Mr. H. S. Tiffen

Mr. A. J. Cotterill, Treasurer.

Capt. the Hon. W. R. Russell

Mr. E. P. A. Platford, Secretary

---

THE Committee herewith present to the Synod the Twelfth Annual Report with Statement of Accounts to date.

The whole of the income for the year, after deducting Property Tax, has been paid to the Bishop.

The sum of £500 has been withdrawn from the Bank fixed deposit and placed on mortgage, All other investments remain the same.

E. P. A. PLATFORD,

Secretary.

Napier, October 14th, 1890.

---

LIST OF THE LICENSED CLERGY OF THE DIOCESE  
OF WAIAPU, FOR THE PURPOSES OF TITLE B,  
CANONS I. II. AND III., OF THE GENERAL  
SYNOD.

---

The Very Rev. De Berdt Hovell, Dean, The Ven. William Leonard Williams, B.A., Archdeacon of Waiapu, Canon, The Ven. Samuel Williams, Archdeacon of Hawke's Bay, Canon, The Revs. Harry Woodford St. Hill, Canon, John Elliot Fox, M.A., Canon, Anthony Spurr Webb, M.A., Canon, Seymour Mills Spencer, Tamihana Huata, Ihaia Te Ahu, Matiaha Pahewa, Mohi Turei, Hone Pohutu, Rihara Rangamaro, Charles Jordan, B.A., John Charles Eccles, George Maunsell, Frederick Telling Simcox, B.A., Rutene Te Aihu, Hoani Te Wainohu, William Goodyear, Edward Robertshaw, Nirai Runga, Charles Laurence Tuke, Joshua Parkinson, Walter Welsh, Edward Jennings, James Dolman Knipe, M.A., John Townsend, A.K.C., Arthur Frederick Williams, B.A., Thomas John Wills, Oliver Dean, Alexander Whareumu, Frederick Hamilton Spencer, Eruera Kawhia, Matenga Waaka, Hone Waitoa, Herbert William Williams, M.A., Allen Francis Gardiner, John Hobbs.

I certify the foregoing to be correct.

EDWARD C. WAIAPU.

October 15th, 1890.









2, 1890.

| ID. | Total. | MARRIAGES     |                          | Churching. | Burials. | <p>NAMES OF CHURCHWARDENS<br/>FOR<br/>YEAR ENDING 30TH JUNE, 1891.</p> |
|-----|--------|---------------|--------------------------|------------|----------|------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|     |        | Communicants. | By Banns.<br>By License. |            |          |                                                                        |
| ... | 250    | 1             | 13                       | 20         | 14       | Messrs. J. B. Fielder and A. V. Macdonald.                             |
| ... | 65     | ...           | 8                        | 24         | 33       | Messrs. G. Faulknor and G. H. Swan.                                    |
| 12  | 28     | ...           | 2                        | 6          | 9        | Messrs. R. Puffett and F. Cogswell.                                    |
| ... | 24     | ...           | 3                        | 7          | ...      | Messrs. T. Tanner and R. Braithwaite.                                  |
| ... | 9      | ...           | ...                      | 5          | 1        | Messrs. G. Pritchard and E. Bennett.                                   |
| ... | 100    | ...           | 7                        | 2          | 3        | Messrs. C. A. Fitzroy and W. Beilby.                                   |
| 14  | 74     | ...           | 4                        | 10         | 6        | Messrs. C. H. Maclean and W. White.                                    |
| ... | 39     | 1             | 1                        | ...        | ...      | Messrs. W. H. Wilson and W. Chambers.                                  |
| ... | 29     | ...           | ...                      | ...        | 4        | Messrs. J. White and G. Hunter.                                        |
| ... | 112    | ...           | 3                        | 21         | 8        | Messrs. J. Bennett and W. Corbin.                                      |
| ... | ...    | ...           | ...                      | ...        | ...      |                                                                        |
| 27  | 140    | ...           | 9                        | 8          | 23       | Messrs. C. A. deLatour and C. P. Davies.                               |
| ... | 80     | ...           | 6                        | 8          | 8        | Mr. Thos. Tanner and Hon. R. T. Rowley.                                |
| 4   | 22     | ...           | 5                        | ...        | 3        | Messrs. J. Boviard and R. R. Groom.                                    |
| 5   | 18     | ...           | 1                        | ...        | 1        | Messrs. J. Brabazon and A. Schaare.                                    |
| ... | 12     | ...           | 3                        | 1          | ...      | Messrs. H. Burnett and W. Hope.                                        |
| 18  | 25     | 1             | ...                      | ...        | ...      | Messrs. W. F. Knight and H. A. Bamford.                                |
| 11  | 28     | ...           | 3                        | 7          | 2        | Messrs. J. W. Sargisson and R. Gardiner.                               |
| ... | 9      | ...           | 2                        | 1          | 3        | Messrs. C. B. Rogers and J. H. Parkinson.                              |
| ... | 86     | 5             | ...                      | ...        | 4        |                                                                        |
| ... | 20     | ...           | 2                        | ...        | ...      |                                                                        |
| ... | 40     | ...           | 4                        | ...        | 3        | Mr. J. C. Blythe                                                       |
| ... | 86     | 1             | ...                      | 14         | 5        |                                                                        |
| ... | 61     | ...           | ...                      | 5          | ...      |                                                                        |
| ... | 49     | 3             | ...                      | 8          | 6        |                                                                        |
| ... | 46     | 4             | ...                      | 10         | 6        |                                                                        |
| 12  | 30     | ...           | ...                      | 10         | ...      |                                                                        |
| ... | 46     | ...           | ...                      | 6          | 8        |                                                                        |
| ... | 47     | 1             | ...                      | 8          | ...      |                                                                        |
| ... | 120    | 7             | ...                      | 15         | 11       |                                                                        |
| ... | 56     | ...           | ...                      | ...        | ...      |                                                                        |
| ... | 80     | ...           | ...                      | ...        | ...      |                                                                        |
| ... | 15     | ...           | ...                      | ...        | ...      |                                                                        |
| ... | 60     | ...           | ...                      | ...        | ...      |                                                                        |
| ... | 8      | ...           | 1                        | ...        | ...      |                                                                        |

J. B. FIELDER, Diocesan Secretary.



Interest on Fixed Deposits  
 " Rent Onehunga Property...  
 " Fixed Deposit withdrawn

48 1 11  
 500 0 0

953 2 5

" Balance in Bank

0 0 1

953 5 2

Total ... £1906 7 6

Total ... £1906 7 6

Examined and found correct,

H. M. PORTER, Auditor.

1E,

NS  
 4ED.

Total

12  
 14  
 27  
 4  
 5  
 18  
 11  
 6

J.

# PROCEEDINGS

## OF THE FIRST SESSION

OF THE

# Twelfth Synod

OF THE

DIOCESE OF WAIAPU, N.Z.

*HELD AT NAPIER, SEPTEMBER, 1891.*

*TOGETHER WITH THE RESOLUTIONS, REPORTS, ACCOUNTS, AND OTHER SYNODICAL DOCUMENTS.*

|                                 |      |
|---------------------------------|------|
| NO. OF CLERGY .. .. .           | 44   |
| NO. OF LAY READERS .. .. .      | 123. |
| NO. OF CHURCHES .. .. .         | 61.  |
| OTHER PLACES OF WORSHIP .. .. . | 136. |

**Napier, New Zealand :**

PRINTED BY DINWIDDIE, WALKER & CO., LIMITED, TENNYSON STREET.

1891.

Interest on Fixed Deposits  
Repaid Onehunga Property...  
Fixed Deposit withdrawn

48 2 11  
500 0 0

Balance in Bank

0 0 1



# PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

## FIRST SESSION

OF THE

# Twelfth Synod

OF THE

## DIOCESE OF WAIAPU, N.Z.

---

*HELD AT NAPIER, SEPTEMBER, 1891.*

---

*TOGETHER WITH THE RESOLUTIONS, REPORTS, ACCOUNTS, AND OTHER SYNODICAL DOCUMENTS.*

---

|                            |      |
|----------------------------|------|
| NO. OF CLERGY .. ..        | 44.  |
| NO. OF LAY READERS .. ..   | 123. |
| NO. OF CHURCHES.. ..       | 61   |
| OTHER PLACES OF WORSHIP .. | 136. |

---

Napier, New Zealand :

PRINTED BY DINWIDDIE, WALKER & CO, LIMITED, TENNYSON STREET.

1891.





## Notice to Incumbents of Parishes

AND

CURATES OF PAROCHIAL AND MISSIONARY DISTRICTS.

---

Incumbents and Curates are requested to transmit annually to the Diocesan Secretary, Mr. J. B. Fielder, Napier :—

I.—List of Registered Church Members (*vide* Clause vi. of Diocesan Canon II.), to be sent in not later than 31st July in each year.

II.—Statistical Returns to 30th June, to be sent in not later than 31st July in each year Forms supplied on application to the Diocesan Secretary.

III.—Copy of Parish Accounts, together with report of Vestry, to be sent in after each Annual Meeting. Forms supplied on application to the Diocesan Secretary.

IV.—Names of Churchwardens to be sent to the Diocesan Secretary immediately after each Annual Meeting.

V.—Annual Report of Religious Instruction given in the District Schools of the respective Parishes and Districts.

Surrogates requiring Marriage Licenses can obtain the same on application to the Registrar of the Diocese, Mr J. B. Fielder The sum of 20s for each License, viz , 10s for the License, and 10s. Surplice Fee (which is credited to the Clerical Pension Fund), is to be forwarded by the Clergyman issuing the License, to the Diocesan Treasurer.

---

## NOTICE TO CHURCHWARDENS.

---

A printed book, for the entry of all offertories, having been issued to each Parish and Parochial District in the Diocese, churchwardens are requested to keep the same duly posted up, and the offertories added up at the end of each year, the total of which should agree with that shewn in the Annual Accounts ; the same should be examined and signed by the Auditor when the Accounts are Audited.

The Offertory Collections made on behalf of the Diocesan Fund, Melanesian Mission, Maori Mission, and Foreign Missions on the Day of Intercession, are to be sent without delay to the Diocesan Treasurer, Mr J B. Fielder.

Amounts received for Easter Offertories are NOT to be entered in the Parish Accounts. Due notice of such collections should be given

# Contents.

|                                                                | PAGE.          |
|----------------------------------------------------------------|----------------|
| Notice to Incumbents, Churchwardens, &c. ... ..                | ii.            |
| Members of Synod and Table of Attendance ... ..                | iv.-v.-vi.     |
| Officers ... ..                                                | vii.-viii.-ix. |
| Church Institutions ... ..                                     | ix.-x.         |
| List of Lay Readers authorised to officiate in the Diocese ... | xi.-xii.-xiii. |
| Minutes of Proceedings, Session 1891. ... ..                   | I              |
| President's Address, 1891 ... ..                               | I              |
| Report of the Cathedral Chapter... ..                          | 18             |

## REPORTS OF COMMITTEES.

|                                                                                 |    |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| Report of the Standing Committee ... ..                                         | 25 |
| Report of the Sessional Committee on Parochial Accounts ...                     | 30 |
| Report Select Committee on Religious Instruction of the Young ...               | 27 |
| Report of the Business Committee of the Waiapu Bishopric Endowment Fund ... ..  | 30 |
| Report Select Committee on Petition from Waipawa and Porangahau Parishes ... .. | 29 |

## APPENDIX.

|                                                                                            |    |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| Abstract of Report of Clerical Pension Board ... ..                                        | 32 |
| Report of the Waerenga a hika Trust Board .. ..                                            | 32 |
| List of Clergymen entitled to vote for Clerical Representatives to the General Synod .. .. | 34 |

## RETURNS AND ACCOUNTS.

|                                                             |
|-------------------------------------------------------------|
| Summary of Parish and District Accounts.                    |
| Summary of Statistical Returns from Parishes and Districts. |
| Accounts of the Diocesan Treasurer consisting of            |
| Accounts of Diocesan Fund.                                  |
| Accounts of Diocesan Expenses.                              |
| Accounts of Maori Mission.                                  |
| Accounts of Melanesian Mission.                             |
| Accounts of Foreign Missions.                               |
| Accounts of Clerical Pension Fund.                          |
| Recapitulation of Balances.                                 |
| Accounts of the Hawke's Bay Church of England Trust.        |
| Accounts of Church Endowment Fund.                          |
| Accounts of the Bishopric Endowment Fund.                   |
| Accounts of the Waerenga a-hika Native School Trust.        |



# List of Clergy, Members of Synod, and Table of Attendance.

FOUR SITTING DAYS, SEPTEMBER 28TH, 29TH, 30TH, AND OCTOBER 1ST, 1891.

[P.—PRESENT. A—ABSENT.]

| NAME.                                               | STATUS IN THE DIOCESE                                           | ATTENDANCE. |            |            |          |
|-----------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------|-------------|------------|------------|----------|
|                                                     |                                                                 | 28th Sept.  | 29th Sept. | 30th Sept. | 1st Oct. |
| <b>President.</b>                                   |                                                                 |             |            |            |          |
| 1. The Right Reverend Edward Craig Stuart, D.D. ... | Lord Bishop of Waiaapu. Consecrated 9th December, 1877.         | P           | P          | P          | P        |
| <b>Clergy.</b>                                      |                                                                 |             |            |            |          |
| 2. The Very Reverend De Berdit Hovell... ..         | Dean of Waiaapu, and Incumbent of the Cathedral Parish, Napier. | P           | P          | P          | P        |
| 3. The Venerable William Leonard Williams, M.A. ... | Archdeacon of Waiaapu, and Canon ...                            | P           | P          | P          | P        |
| 4. The Venerable Samuel Williams ... ..             | Archdeacon of Hawke's Bay, and Canon ...                        | P           | P          | P          | P        |
| 5. The Reverend John Elliot Fox, M.A. ... ..        | Canon, Bishop's Chaplain, and Incumbent of Gisborne ... ..      | P           | P          | P          | P        |
| 6. The Reverend Harry Woodford St. Hill ... ..      | Canon, Bishop's Chaplain, and Incumbent of Havelock ... ..      | P           | P          | P          | P        |
| 7. The Reverend Anthony Spurr Webb, M.A. ... ..     | Canon, Precentor, and Curate of Ormondville ...                 | P           | P          | P          | P        |
| 8. The Reverend William Colenso, F.R.S., F.L.S.†    | Officiating Minister, Napier ... ..                             | ...         | ...        | ...        | ...      |
| 9. The Reverend Oliver Dean ... ..                  | Curate of St. Andrew's, Napier ... ..                           | P           | A          | A          | P        |
| 10. The Reverend John Charles Eccles ... ..         | Incumbent of Waipawa ... ..                                     | P           | P          | P          | P        |
| 11. The Reverend Allen Francis Gardiner*            | Assistant Curate of Gisborne ... ..                             | P           | P          | P          | P        |
| 12. The Reverend William Goodyear, C.M.S. ... ..    | Missionary Clergyman, Maketu ... ..                             | P           | P          | P          | P        |

|     |                                               |     |                                               |     |     |     |
|-----|-----------------------------------------------|-----|-----------------------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| 13. | The Reverend John Hobbs                       | ... | Curate of Hastings ...                        | ... | P   | P   |
| 14  | The Reverend Tamihana Huata, S.S.C.           | ... | Curate of Wairoa ...                          | ... | A   | A'  |
| 15  | The Reverend Edward Jennings                  | ... | Head Master Waerenga-a hika Trust School      | ... | A   | A   |
| 16  | The Reverend Charles Jordan, B.A.             | ... | Incumbent of Turanga                          | ... | P   | P   |
| 17  | The Reverend Eruera Kawhia, T.C.G.            | ... | Curate of Whareponga                          | ... | A   | A   |
| 18  | The Reverend James Dolman Knipe, M.A.         | ... | Incumbent of Waipukurau...                    | ... | P   | P   |
| 19  | The Reverend William Lambert, B.A.†           | ... | Officiating Minister, Wairoa                  | ... | ... | ... |
| 20  | The Reverend George Maunsell, C.M.S.          | ... | Missionary Clergyman, Opotiki                 | ... | A   | A   |
| 21  | The Reverend Matihia Pahewa, S.S.C.           | ... | Curate of Tokomaru                            | ... | A   | A   |
| 22  | The Reverend Joshua Parkinson*                | ... | Curate of St. Augustine's, Napier             | ... | A   | A   |
| 23  | The Reverend Hone Pohutu                      | ... | Curate of Nukutaurua                          | ... | A   | A   |
| 24  | The Reverend Rihara Rangamaro                 | ... | Curate of Tuparoa                             | ... | A   | A   |
| 25  | The Reverend Karaitiana Ratapu, T.C.G.        | ... | Curate of ...                                 | ... | A   | A   |
| 26  | The Reverend Edward Robertshawe               | ... | Curate of Danevirke                           | ... | P   | P   |
| 27  | The Reverend Nirai Runga, T.C.G.              | ... | Curate of Moteo                               | ... | A   | A   |
| 28  | The Reverend John Delacourt Russell†          | ... | Curate of Opotiki                             | ... | ... | ... |
| 29  | The Reverend Frederick Telling Simcox         | ... | Bishop's Chaplain and Incumbent of Porangahau | ... | A   | A   |
| 30  | The Reverend Alexander Chalmers Soutar, M.A.† | ... | Officiating Minister, Whakatane               | ... | ... | ... |
| 31  | The Reverend Frederick Hamilton Spencer*      | ... | Curate of Rotorua                             | ... | A   | A   |
| 32  | The Reverend Seymour Mills Spencer, C.M.S.    | ... | Officiating Minister, Maketu                  | ... | A   | A   |
| 33  | The Reverend Ihaita Te Ahiu                   | ... | Officiating Minister...                       | ... | A   | A   |
| 34  | The Reverend Rutene Te Ahiu, T.C.G.           | ... | Curate of Whangara                            | ... | A   | A   |
| 35  | The Reverend Hoani Te Wainohu, T.C.G.         | ... | Curate of Mohaka                              | ... | A   | A   |
| 36  | The Reverend Charles Laurence Tulke*          | ... | Incumbent of Taradale                         | ... | P   | P   |
| 37  | The Reverend Mohi Turei, S.S.C.               | ... | Curate of Rangitukia                          | ... | A   | A   |
| 38  | The Reverend Matenga Waaka, T.C.G.            | ... | Curate of Turanga                             | ... | A   | A   |
| 39  | The Reverend Hone Waitoa, T.C.G.              | ... | Curate of Kawakawa                            | ... | A   | A   |
| 40  | The Reverend Walter Welsh                     | ... | Curate of Clyde, Wairoa                       | ... | A   | A   |
| 41  | The Reverend Alexander Whareumu, S.S.C.       | ... | Curate of Te Horo                             | ... | A   | A   |
| 42  | The Reverend Arthur Frederick Williams, B.A.  | ... | Missionary Clergyman, Te Aute                 | ... | P   | P   |
| 43  | The Reverend Herbert William Williams, M.A.   | ... | Tutor, Theological College, Gisborne          | ... | A   | A   |
| 44  | The Reverend Thomas John Wills                | ... | Curate in charge of Rotorua                   | ... | P   | P   |

†Not Members of Synod. \*Fourth Grade, Board of Theological Studies. †Ordained since the Session.  
T.C.G.—Theological College, Gisborne. S.S.C.—St. Stephen's College.

# Members of Synod.

(Continued.)

## TABLE OF ATTENDANCE.

[P.—Present. A.—Absent.]

| ELECTORAL DISTRICT<br>AND<br>NO. OF MEMBERS |    | NAMES OF MEMBERS.                | ATTENDANCE. |             |             |            |
|---------------------------------------------|----|----------------------------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|------------|
|                                             |    |                                  | 28th<br>Sep | 29th<br>Sep | 30th<br>Sep | 1st<br>Oct |
| 1. Napier ...                               | 6  | Banner, H. A. ... ..             | P           | P           | P           | P          |
|                                             |    | Cotterill, A. J. ... ..          | P           | P           | P           | A          |
|                                             |    | Edwards, C. H. ... ..            | A           | P           | P           | P          |
|                                             |    | Ellison, W. ... ..               | A           | P           | P           | P          |
|                                             |    | Newton, T. K. ... ..             | P           | P           | P           | P          |
|                                             |    | Willcocks, W. J. ... ..          | P           | P           | P           | P          |
| 2. Havelock ...                             | 3  | Tanner, T. ... ..                | P           | P           | P           | P          |
|                                             |    | FitzRoy, C. A. ... ..            | A           | P           | P           | A          |
| 3. Waipawa ...                              | 2  | Illingworth, J. B. ... ..        | P           | P           | P           | P          |
|                                             |    | Thornton, J. ... ..              | P           | P           | P           | P          |
| 4. Waipukurau                               | 2  | Maclean, C. H. ... ..            | A           | A           | P           | A          |
|                                             |    | Davidson, Alex. Captain          | A           | A           | A           | A          |
| 5. Porangahau                               | 2  | Morrison, T. ... ..              | A           | A           | A           | A          |
|                                             |    | St. Hill, A. ... ..              | P           | P           | P           | P          |
| 6. Taradale ...                             | 2  | Jones, A. W. (this session only) | A           | P           | P           | P          |
|                                             |    | Newbould, A. J. ... ..           | P           | P           | P           | P          |
| 7. Gisborne ...                             | 3  | Shirley, T. A. ... ..            | P           | P           | P           | P          |
|                                             |    | Williams, F. W. ... ..           | A           | P           | P           | P          |
| 8. Tauranga ...                             | 2  | Fielder, J. B. ... ..            | P           | P           | P           | P          |
|                                             |    | Frazer, J. A. ... ..             | A           | P           | P           | P          |
| 9. Port Ahuriri<br>and Petane...            | 1  | Hindmarsh, J. ... ..             | P           | P           | P           | A          |
|                                             |    | Hill, H. ... ..                  | P           | P           | P           | P          |
| 10. Ormondville<br>and Makatoku             | 1  | Pasley, R. C. ... ..             | A           | A           | A           | A          |
|                                             |    | Webb, E. ... ..                  | A           | A           | A           | A          |
| 11. Woodville ...                           | 1  | Burnett, H. ... ..               | A           | P           | P           | A          |
| 12. Danevirke ...                           | 1  | Wells, J. F. ... ..              | P           | P           | P           | P          |
| 13. Mohaka ...                              | 1  | Twigg, H. J. ... ..              | A           | A           | A           | A          |
| 14. Wairoa ...                              | 1  | Sargisson, J. W. ... ..          | A           | A           | A           | A          |
| 15. Opotiki ...                             | 1  | Saunders, F. E. ... ..           | P           | P           | P           | P          |
| 16. Maketu ...                              | 1  | Boucher, E. W. ... ..            | A           | A           | A           | A          |
| 17. Waiapu ...                              | 1  | Vacant ... ..                    | ...         | ...         | ...         | ...        |
| 18. Tokomaru ...                            | 1  | Vacant ... ..                    | ...         | ...         | ...         | ...        |
| 19. Rotorua ...                             | 1  | Davies, H. ... ..                | P           | P           | P           | P          |
| Total ...                                   | 33 |                                  |             |             |             |            |

# Officers of the Diocese of Waiapu.

---

## **Lord Bishop of Waiapu :**

The Right Reverend Edward Craig Stuart.

**Residence :** Bishop's Court, Napier.

---

## **Dean of Waiapu :**

The Very Reverend De Berdt Hovell.

---

## **Archdeacons :**

Waiapu.—The Venerable William Leonard Williams

Hawke's Bay.—The Venerable Samuel Williams.

---

## **Canons of Waiapu :**

The Venerable William Leonard Williams.

The Venerable Samuel Williams.

The Reverend Harry Woodford St. Hill.

The Reverend John Elliot Fox.

The Reverend Anthony Spurr Webb.

---

## **Cap Members of the Cathedral Chapter :**

Mr. John Beckett Fielder.

Mr. John Thornton.

---

## **Examining Chaplains :**

The Rev Canon Fox.      The Rev Canon St Hill.

The Rev. F. E Telling Simcox.

### **Standing Committee :**

**The Right Reverend the Bishop.**

|                                |                           |
|--------------------------------|---------------------------|
| <b>The Very Rev. the Dean</b>  | <b>Mr. C. H. Edwards</b>  |
| <b>The Ven. S. Williams</b>    | <b>Mr. J. B. Fielder</b>  |
| <b>The Rev. Canon St. Hill</b> | <b>Mr. T. K. Newton</b>   |
| <b>The Rev. J. C. Eccles</b>   | <b>Mr. T. Tanner</b>      |
| <b>Mr. A. J. Cotterill</b>     | <b>Mr. F. W. Williams</b> |

---

### **Diocesan Nominators :**

**The Very Rev. the Dean.**

|                             |                            |
|-----------------------------|----------------------------|
| <b>The Ven. S. Williams</b> | <b>Mr. A. J. Cotterill</b> |
|-----------------------------|----------------------------|

---

### **Bishopric Endowment Fund Business Committee :**

|                            |                           |
|----------------------------|---------------------------|
| <b>Mr J. H. Coleman</b>    | <b>Capt W. R. Russell</b> |
| <b>Mr A. J. Cotterill</b>  | <b>Mr. H. S. Tiffen</b>   |
| <b>Mr. G. E. Sainsbury</b> | <b>Mr. J. N. Williams</b> |

---

### **Diocesan Secretary and Treasurer :**

**Mr. J. B. Fielder.**

---

### **Bishop's Commissaries in England :**

**The Rev. H. C. Milward, M.A., Vicarage, Redditch.**  
**The Rev. J. W. Pratt, M.A., 21 Finsbury Square, London**

## The Bishop's Court.

---

### Chancellor :

Mr. Arthur James Cotterill, Barrister-at-Law.

---

### Assessors :

|                                |                        |
|--------------------------------|------------------------|
| The Very Rev. De Berdt Hovell. | Mr Harwood A Banner.   |
| The Ven. Leonard Williams.     | Mr. Thomas Morrison.   |
| The Ven. Samuel Williams.      | Mr. T. Kennedy Newton. |
| The Rev. Canon Elliot Fox.     | Mr. Robert C. Pasley.  |
| The Rev. Canon St. Hill.       | Mr. Thomas Tanner.     |
| The Rev. Canon Webb.           | Mr. H. Stokes Tiften.  |

---

### Church Advocate :

Mr. Frank Logan, Barrister at-Law.

---

### Registrar :

Mr. John Beckett Fielder.

---

## Church Institutions in the Diocese.

---

### Apier Cathedral.

Foundation Stone laid September 29th, 1886. Constituted the Cathedral Church of the Diocese of Waiapu, by the Synod, December 19th, 1888. Consecrated as the Cathedral Church, by the Lord Bishop of the Diocese, December 20th, 1888. Extreme *length*, 177 feet; *breadth*, 57 feet; *height*, 65 feet; seating accommodation, 1100 persons. One Organist, twenty Lay Clerks, twenty Choristers, one Sacristan, two Vergers.

---

### The Theological College.

The Theological College at Gisborne was founded in 1883 by the local board of management of the C.M.S., with the object of affording a suitable education to native candidates for Holy Orders. The buildings have been specially erected for the purpose, and are very complete; they comprise lecture rooms, dining hall, and tutor's residence, and provide accommodation for some twenty students. Efforts are now being made to erect a college chapel.

---

#### STAFF :

Principal—The Ven. W. L. Williams, B.A., Oxford.

Tutor—The Rev. H. W. Williams, M.A., Cambridge.

Number of Students in residence, thirteen.

## Te Aute College.

### TRUSTEES :

|                            |                        |
|----------------------------|------------------------|
| The Right Rev. the Bishop. | Captain W. R. Russell, |
| Mr. A. J. Cotterill.       | Mr. J. B. Fielder.     |
| Mr. J. N. Williams.        |                        |

Founded and endowed for the purpose of providing a liberal education, upon Church lines, for lads of both races. The buildings, which are very picturesquely designed and situated, comprise school and class rooms, dining hall, dormitories, gymnasium, and head master's residence. Christ Church, Te Aute, is used as the College Chapel for the present. The tone and tuition of the College are alike admirable, while the pupils hold their own in the matter of sports with the leading athletic clubs of the province.

### STAFF :

|                                   |                                         |
|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------------------|
| Principal ...                     | The Ven. the Archdeacon of Hawke's Bay. |
| Head Master ...                   | John Thornton, Esq.                     |
| Second Master ...                 | Cecil James Webb, Esq.                  |
| Number of Boarders, seventy five. |                                         |

## Maerenga-a-hika Trust School.

### TRUSTEES :

|                                 |                     |
|---------------------------------|---------------------|
| Ven. Archdeacon W. L. Williams. | Mr. Charles Gray.   |
| Mr. Winiata Te Hata             | Mr. Wiremu Mahuika. |
| Mr. Tipene Tutaka.              | Mr. Wiremu Pere.    |
| Mr. John Edward Espie.          | Mr. Mika Rore.      |
| Mr. Arthur Kempthorne.          |                     |

Founded and endowed for the purpose of providing a suitable education for Maori and Half caste boys. The buildings are commodious, and admirably adapted to the purposes of the school.

|                                   |                           |
|-----------------------------------|---------------------------|
| Head Master ...                   | The Rev. Edward Jennings. |
| Number of Boarders, twenty-eight. |                           |

## Napier Native Girls' School.

The Native Girls' School was founded for the purpose of educating the Maori girls of the Diocese. The building is picturesquely and healthily situated on the hill adjoining Bishop's Court, Napier. The school is maintained in a high state of efficiency.

### STAFF :

|                        |                |
|------------------------|----------------|
| Lady Principal ...     | Miss Williams. |
| Head Mistress ...      | Miss Downes.   |
| Assistant Mistress ... | Miss Webb.     |
| Matron ..              | Miss Minton.   |

Number of Boarders, fifty.

# List of Lay Readers

## *Authorised to Officiate in the Diocese.*

| <i>Name of Reader.</i>                   |    |    |    | <i>Name of District.</i> |
|------------------------------------------|----|----|----|--------------------------|
| R. C. Paaley .. .. .                     | .. | .. | .. | Napier Parish            |
| H. Martyn .. .. .                        | .. | .. | .. | Taradale Parish          |
| C. A. FitzRoy .. .. .                    | .. | .. | .. | Havelock Parish          |
| T. Tanner .. .. .                        | .. | .. | .. | Havelock Parish          |
| William Bellby .. .. .                   | .. | .. | .. | Havelock Parish          |
| Robert Brathwaite .. .. .                | .. | .. | .. | Havelock Parish          |
| R. B. Clark .. .. .                      | .. | .. | .. | Woodville District       |
| E. Webb .. .. .                          | .. | .. | .. | Ormondville District     |
| T. J. Robinson .. .. .                   | .. | .. | .. | Rotorua District         |
| Howard Kerr, R.N. .. .. .                | .. | .. | .. | Tauranga Parish          |
| J. Duffus .. .. .                        | .. | .. | .. | Tauranga Maori District  |
| E. Dumergue .. .. .                      | .. | .. | .. | Opotiki District         |
| A. H. Wallis .. .. .                     | .. | .. | .. | Waipiro District         |
| Paora Hira .. .. .                       | .. | .. | .. | Hawke's Bay District     |
| Teira Maihi .. .. .                      | .. | .. | .. | Hawke's Bay District     |
| Te Wheoro .. .. .                        | .. | .. | .. | Hawke's Bay District     |
| Utiku Paetaka .. .. .                    | .. | .. | .. | Hawke's Bay District     |
| Manihera Te Pa .. .. .                   | .. | .. | .. | Hawke's Bay District     |
| Hohala Te Hoata .. .. .                  | .. | .. | .. | Hawke's Bay District     |
| Rupuha te Ngaero .. .. .                 | .. | .. | .. | Hawke's Bay District     |
| Hanita Te Maero .. .. .                  | .. | .. | .. | Hawke's Bay District     |
| Hone Rautahi .. .. .                     | .. | .. | .. | Hawke's Bay District     |
| Peni Te Uamairangi .. .. .               | .. | .. | .. | Hawke's Bay District     |
| Ihala Hutana .. .. .                     | .. | .. | .. | Hawke's Bay District     |
| Aporo Huiki .. .. .                      | .. | .. | .. | Hawke's Bay District     |
| Henare Pungarehu .. .. .                 | .. | .. | .. | Hawke's Bay District     |
| Henare Paraone .. .. .                   | .. | .. | .. | Hawke's Bay District     |
| Rapata Tiakitai .. .. .                  | .. | .. | .. | Hawke's Bay District     |
| Mare Rautahi .. .. .                     | .. | .. | .. | Hawke's Bay District     |
| Kereamo Te Kaho .. .. .                  | .. | .. | .. | Hawke's Bay District     |
| Paora Ropiha .. .. .                     | .. | .. | .. | Hawke's Bay District     |
| Reihana Te Huripoki .. .. .              | .. | .. | .. | Hawke's Bay District     |
| Ahere .. .. .                            | .. | .. | .. | Hawke's Bay District     |
| Hemi Riparipa .. .. .                    | .. | .. | .. | Hawke's Bay District     |
| Hekiera Takoto .. .. .                   | .. | .. | .. | Hawke's Bay District     |
| Renata Tauihu .. .. .                    | .. | .. | .. | Hawke's Bay District     |
| <b>PAROCHIAL DISTRICT OF TE KAWAKAWA</b> |    |    |    |                          |
| Henare Katae .. .. .                     | .. | .. | .. | Wharekahika              |
| Te Irimana Houturangi .. .. .            | .. | .. | .. | Nukutaharua              |
| Manahi Parapara .. .. .                  | .. | .. | .. | Te Rimu                  |
| Popata Pariohe .. .. .                   | .. | .. | .. | Tutua                    |
| Pita Pokia .. .. .                       | .. | .. | .. | Waikoriri                |
| Hare Pahiia .. .. .                      | .. | .. | .. | Te Kawakawa              |
| Hamahona Puha .. .. .                    | .. | .. | .. | Omaruhou                 |
| <b>PAROCHIAL DISTRICT OF RANGITUKIA</b>  |    |    |    |                          |
| Hoani Ngatai .. .. .                     | .. | .. | .. | Te Hatepe                |
| Hare Kopahopa .. .. .                    | .. | .. | .. | Titaka                   |
| Hori Winika .. .. .                      | .. | .. | .. | Taumata o Te Atapala     |
| Renata Rongokako .. .. .                 | .. | .. | .. | Pa o Paku                |
| Manahi Pukenui .. .. .                   | .. | .. | .. | Taumatua                 |
| Wirihana Pononga .. .. .                 | .. | .. | .. | Tikitiki                 |
| Apirana Te Maue .. .. .                  | .. | .. | .. | Te Rahui                 |
| Paora Haenga .. .. .                     | .. | .. | .. | Taumata                  |
| Katene Pohoiwi .. .. .                   | .. | .. | .. | Ti Kapu a Hinekoepaka    |
| Warihi Onewa .. .. .                     | .. | .. | .. | Muriwaiotonga            |
| Popata Kahawai .. .. .                   | .. | .. | .. | Te Hoa                   |
| <b>PAROCHIAL DISTRICT OF TE HORO</b>     |    |    |    |                          |
| Hori Matamua .. .. .                     | .. | .. | .. | Te Horo                  |
| Rihara Paipa .. .. .                     | .. | .. | .. | Te Horo                  |
| Iehu Nukunuku .. .. .                    | .. | .. | .. | Te Karaka                |
| Hotorene Te Wharau .. .. .               | .. | .. | .. | Walamatatini             |
| Te Piriniha Te Rito .. .. .              | .. | .. | .. | Kakariki                 |



|                             |                      |
|-----------------------------|----------------------|
| Hirini Poihakena .. .. .    | Pukerimu             |
| Karanama Ngerengere .. .. . | Kaitaha              |
| Manahi Kau .. .. .          | Taumata o Te Ropuake |
| Hare Mumu .. .. .           | Marotarewa           |

## PAROCHIAL DISTRICT OF TUPAROA.

|                          |            |
|--------------------------|------------|
| Te Hira Tamihere .. .. . | Tuparoa    |
| Epeniha Hauteupa .. .. . | Tuparoa    |
| Ahipene Mutu .. .. .     | Waitotoki  |
| Eruera Moeke .. .. .     | Kaimoho    |
| Hemi Pao .. .. .         | Kaimoho    |
| Eruera Pahau .. .. .     | Mangahanea |
| Hirini Tauhine .. .. .   | Manutahi   |
| Ehau Taumaunu .. .. .    | Manutahi   |
| Hakopa Kahawai .. .. .   | Te Kumi    |
| Wirimu Tahata .. .. .    | Reporua    |

## PAROCHIAL DISTRICT OF WHAREPONGA.

|                           |             |
|---------------------------|-------------|
| Tuta Tamati .. .. .       | Whareponga  |
| Koroniria Wehenga .. .. . | Otuauri     |
| Eparaima Uruika .. .. .   | Waitakaro   |
| Pekama Tuha .. .. .       | Waitakaro   |
| Kenata Hape .. .. .       | Taotane     |
| Wikiriwhi Te Piri .. .. . | Akuaku      |
| Kiwal Pakerau .. .. .     | Taiharakeke |
| Hone Waipapa .. .. .      | Waipiro     |
| Hirini Kahotea .. .. .    | Waikawa     |

## PAROCHIAL DISTRICT OF TOKOMARU.

|                             |             |
|-----------------------------|-------------|
| Natana Maukau .. .. .       | Tokomaru    |
| Apirana Pahina .. .. .      | Tokomaru    |
| Wiremu Peiwhairangi .. .. . | Pakirikiri  |
| Mokena Paputene .. .. .     | Pakirikiri  |
| Paraone .. .. .             | Ariuru      |
| Hirini Ahunuku .. .. .      | Marahea     |
| Kraihia Tamawhaikai .. .. . | Waipare     |
| Pineamine Te Huhu .. .. .   | Anaura      |
| Hare Hautapu .. .. .        | Taomatamata |
| Hirini Tantau .. .. .       | Kalaua      |
| Wiremu Te Aau .. .. .       | Waioakahu   |
| Patara Rangī .. .. .        | Te Karaka   |

## PAROCHIAL DISTRICT OF WHANGARA.

|                         |           |
|-------------------------|-----------|
| Hare Noanoa .. .. .     | Uawa      |
| Harawira Tupara .. .. . | Mangahela |
| Paora Te Hura .. .. .   | Puatai    |
| Ropiha Tamararo .. .. . | Waitotara |
| Hone Niwa .. .. .       | Pakerae   |
| Rutene Te Arahī .. .. . | Whangara  |

## PAROCHIAL DISTRICT OF TURANGA.

|                          |                  |
|--------------------------|------------------|
| Tiopia Korehe .. .. .    | Parihimanibi     |
| Paora Puta .. .. .       | Waerengahika     |
| Tipene Tutaki .. .. .    | Te Waituhi       |
| Hori Koroneho .. .. .    | Te Kuri a Tuatai |
| Hemi Te Awaahaku .. .. . | Tahoka           |
| Paora Te Hau .. .. .     | Te Muriwai       |

## PAROCHIAL DISTRICT OF NUKUTAUUA.

|                     |            |
|---------------------|------------|
| Hori Pomana .. .. . | Nuhaka     |
| Rewi Taiwai .. .. . | Nuhaka     |
| Hemi Totoru .. .. . | Tauapata   |
| Piripi Tee .. .. .  | Kopuawhara |

## PAROCHIAL DISTRICT OF WAIROA.

|                           |                 |
|---------------------------|-----------------|
| Wiremu Te Kahui .. .. .   | Whakaki         |
| Hori Te Roi .. .. .       | Whakaki         |
| Hori Te Ariki .. .. .     | Korito          |
| Tepepe Waewaeporo .. .. . | Kihitu          |
| Watene Toromata .. .. .   | Te Uhi          |
| Paora Onekawa .. .. .     | Waipurapura     |
| Te Otene Pikowai .. .. .  | Te Ruahoru      |
| Ihakara Tuatara .. .. .   | Manutawhioranga |
| Heremaia Kihirau .. .. .  | Te Reinga       |

## PAROCHIAL DISTRICT OF MOHAKA.

|                           |          |
|---------------------------|----------|
| Wiremu Te Kahu .. .. .    | Whakapau |
| Eriha Kaumatua .. .. .    | Mohaka   |
| Wepiha Te Wainohu .. .. . | Mohaka   |

# Minutes of Proceedings

OF THE

## FIRST SESSION OF THE TWELFTH SYNOD OF THE DIOCESE OF WAIAPU, NEW ZEALAND.

---

NAPIER, MONDAY, 28TH SEPTEMBER, 1891.

HE SYNOD assembled in the Cathedral Church of S. John the Evangelist at 11 a.m., when the Holy Communion was administered by the Right Rev. the Bishop, assisted by the Very Rev. the Dean, the Ven. the Archdeacon of Waiapu, and the Ven. the Archdeacon of Hawke's Bay.

At 4 o'clock in the afternoon the Synod met in S. John's Schoolroom.

The President called over the roll of Members. (Members present : See Table of Attendance.)

The Synod was then declared duly constituted, and the proceedings were opened with prayer.

The President then delivered the following

### Address :

DEAR BRETHREN OF THE CLERGY AND LAITY,—

Again I have the pleasure of welcoming a newly elected Synod. The recurrence of the triennial period of the general election of lay representatives in our Diocesan Synod suggests reflections at once humbling and encouraging. Humbling—in the recollection of purposes unachieved, work neglected, opportunities missed ; encouraging—in the many tokens of God's long-suffering goodness being extended to us, all unworthy though we be ; in the continued interest which He awakens in the hearts of our faithful laity for the building up of His Church ; and in manifest proofs still vouchsafed that the Gospel of Christ is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth. Therefore, without abating one jot of heart or hope in the sacred cause which brings us together here to-day, we desire, dear brethren, to stand shoulder to shoulder, and continually to fill up the ranks as we

march onwards, part of the one great army—the Church of Christ militant here on earth. At the election of three years ago I was absent from the Diocese, being in attendance at the Lambeth Conference of 1888, which held its sittings in that same month of July. The numerous bishops of various provincial churches which then met their episcopal brethren of the Church of England in fraternal conference, represented Churches in all of which (with more or less completeness) a synodical organisation exists, comprising the three orders of bishop, clergy, and laity. When one recollected that this wonderful extension of the Anglican Episcopate, and the Churches of which these bishops were the messengers and representatives, has for the most part taken place within the last fifty years, there was something very inspiring in joining in such a conclave. At the same time it seemed to deepen one's sense of the importance of even the minutest part of the organisation of which that assemblage was the outcome, and so to send us back to our widely scattered and, in many cases, remote dioceses with a quickened feeling of responsibility—to maintain through God's help our individual part of the great whole in full efficiency, and to carry out to its fullest extent that healthful co-operation of clergy and laity which has already achieved such remarkable results. Pardon me, my brethren, if I seem to introduce considerations extraneous to the present occasion. I do not so regard them. On the contrary, I hold that it is of vital importance that we continually place before ourselves as a Synod of the Church of Christ a high ideal; that we do not yield to the too ready suggestions of indolence or faint heartedness, and “despise the day of small things,” but rather bear in mind the Master's word, “He that is faithful in that which is least, is faithful also in much; and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much.” Again, then, in the name of our common Lord and Master, I heartily bid you welcome to this council of a portion of His Church, and pray that we may in all our deliberations be enlightened and guided by His Spirit as He hath promised. Then shall we have good success, and our labors not be in vain in the Lord.

#### STAFF OF CLERGY.

In looking back over the past year and the changes that it has brought, there is a name we miss from our Synod roll to-day which calls for a tribute of marked recognition. The Reverend John Townsend was one whose faithful services as a pastor during a long series of years endeared him to many in this town and neighborhood. He had borne the burden and heat of the day at a time when the duties of a clergyman in a newly-settled district were

laborious and difficult. And when in failing health he returned after a considerable interval of years to reside in the Diocese, he was always ready, to the measure of his strength, and often beyond his strength, to assist his clerical brethren in the work to which his life had been devoted. He has finished his course of quiet and unobtrusive devotion to duty, and we think of him with gratitude as now included in that ever-increasing company whom we call to mind in our eucharistic service as we say, "We also bless Thy holy name for all Thy servants departed this life in Thy faith and fear, beseeching Thee to give us grace so to follow their good examples that with them we may be partakers of Thy heavenly kingdom." I regret to say that one of the clergy who was present at last Synod, the Rev. Frederick H. Spencer, was compelled to seek the restoration of his health by a visit to England, and that he is still absent from the Diocese. His place at Rotorua has been ably supplied, as regards the English portion of the population, by the Rev. T. J. Wills. One name has been added to the list of clergy, by the admission to deacon's orders on March 1st of Karaitiana Ratapu, a student from the Maori Theological College at Gisborne. The ordination took place in the recently erected church at Manutukea, Poverty Bay, described in my Address to the Synod last year. Three Maori deacons—Matenga Waaka, Eruera Kawhia, and Hone Waitoa—were on the same occasion admitted to the priesthood. The last-named is the son of the first Maori clergyman ordained by Bishop Selwyn—Rota Waitoa.

#### MATERIAL PROGRESS.

Early in the year, on March 15, a Maori church was solemnly dedicated, in the presence of a large concourse of natives from various settlements on the East Coast, at Horowera, to the north of the East Cape, near Kawakawa. Over £100 was collected on the occasion to pay off the small debt on the building and aid in the erection of a parsonage for the native clergyman, Hone Waitoa. A dedicatory service was also held by me on the 10th ult., on the re-opening, after extensive enlargement, of the Church of the Epiphany, Ormondville. The alterations, amounting almost to a re-construction of the original building, have been carried out by the energy and enterprise of Canon Webb, who has succeeded in providing his district with a central church of commodious dimensions and tasteful design, and better still, who has the satisfaction of ministering in it to a congregation comprising members of the various nationalities which make up our bush population, thus affording a practical illustration of the broad catholicity of the Church of England. Not only on the day of dedication, but at

the special services held throughout the week, the interest was sustained, as evidenced by large and attentive congregations. The pastor had enlisted the co-operation of several of his clerical brethren, and especially of the Rev. John Hobbs, of Hastings, who kindly undertook a series of addresses. I take this opportunity of thanking these brethren for their helpful sympathy, and of testifying to the importance which I attach to such united and sustained efforts for the presentation of Christian truth, especially on occasions when the opening of a new building helps to attract unusually large audiences. Canon Webb's thoughtful arrangement is well worthy of imitation. The Rev. J. C. Eccles, of Waipawa, has to be congratulated on the completion of a handsome and spacious school-house for Sunday-school and other parochial purposes. The building is admirably planned and constructed, standing on a convenient site adjoining the parish church, with a direct access from the public road. It is a great boon both to scholars and teachers, as the school had long since outgrown the old building in which it had with much inconvenience to be carried on. That venerable structure still stands, an interesting relic of the early days of the township, when it served for both church and school, and the incumbent may point with reasonable satisfaction to the contrast between it and the church and school-house of the present as an evidence of substantial progress. I only regret that his parishioners have not long since added a parsonage to complete the group of church buildings with which every parish ought to be furnished. In the same parish an active canvass has lately been made by Mr. Eccles for subscriptions to erect a church at Kaikora with such success that the building will soon be commenced. In carrying out these various works the incumbent's practical experience and aptitude have been materially aided by the well-known liberality of the Archdeacon of Hawke's Bay, to whom the whole Diocese, from north to south, is so largely indebted for assistance in similar undertakings. At Opotiki a hearty and successful effort has been made towards raising funds for the extensive repairs of the church, such as are urgently necessary for its preservation. The building is an historical one. It was erected in the first instance by the missionaries of the Church Missionary Society for the use of the Maori congregation, long before the present township existed. It was in this church—then called *Hiona*, i.e., Sion—that the devoted missionary Voelkner ministered. It was on a neighboring willow tree that on the 2nd of March, 1865, he was hanged by the Hauhau fanatics, for whom he had prayed, like Stephen of old, that this sin might not be laid to their charge; it is close by the chancel wall that he was buried. On the subsequent

occupation of Opotiki by a military force the church was used for eight years as a barracks and commissariat store. At length it was restored to its proper use, and on November 21st, 1875, it was consecrated by the Bishop of Waiapu and appropriately dedicated to Saint Stephen the Martyr. In Bishop Selwyn's address to the General Synod in 1865, soon after the sad tragedy at Opotiki, I find the following interesting reference and quotations :—"It was a murder of fanaticism. . . . Join with me in recognising the finger of God, working with hidden wisdom, yet evidently in love. 'The fierceness of man shall turn to His praise.' God has granted to our native Church an evidence like those in the days of old. Our first martyr died at peace with his enemies, and with prayer for his murderers. This is the will of God, and let us meet it as men who know that the body may be killed, but the soul lives for ever. Sure am I, that this shall be no hindrance to the faith. The blood of martyrs makes the good seed grow. Have we not read how, after Stephen's death, the gospel spread more widely? Let us wait." I am sure that the Synod will agree with me that a building with such interesting associations ought by all means to be preserved, and I shall be glad if by this mention of the effort now being made for its repair any contributions may be elicited towards so desirable an object. The hearty co-operation of the local community is in a large measure due to the zealous labors of Mr. J. D. Russell, who is at present serving amongst them as lay reader. His many friends in Napier, and at Meeanee and Taradale, where he also did good service, will be interested to hear of his successful efforts at Opotiki, and may be glad to show their sympathy with his present work. At Woodville, in the other extremity of the Diocese, a movement is being made to obtain a resident clergyman. Encouraged by the generous offer of a site and a subscription towards the building from Archdeacon Samuel Williams, the resident churchmen are taking steps to raise the necessary funds to erect a parsonage, and have guaranteed a certain sum which, when augmented by a grant from the Nairn fund, will provide a stipend. I would here mention with cordial recognition that during the past year the services have been maintained by Mr. R. B. Clark, acting at my request as lay reader, with periodical visits from Canon Webb and the Rev. E. Robertshawe. Nor should I omit to mention that previous to Mr. Clark's arrival, and on various occasions subsequently, the Rev. W. Colenso, F.R.S., has kindly helped me to supply the ministrations of the Church at Woodville, as also more recently, during the Rev. J. Parkinson's absence on sick leave, at St. Augustine's, as well as at Meeanee and Taradale, where the exigencies of a widely-extended parish make

demands on the time and strength of the laborious pastor, which, without such generous help, he would find it difficult to meet. In these as well as other cases, which it would be tedious to enumerate, I have to express my grateful thanks to my venerable friend Mr. Colenso for the "ready mind" with which he has given his gratuitous and efficient services, shrinking from no fatigue or exposure even in the most inclement weather, when he could help a brother clergyman and minister to the flock.

#### FINANCIAL SUPPORT.

The financial position of the Church is a subject that may most appropriately engage the attention of the Synod. It is one obvious index of the spiritual vitality of any Church, "Show me thy faith by thy works" is an apostolic *dictum* which common sense and universal experience confirm. Where men make pecuniary sacrifices they are in earnest at least, and really interested in the cause they support. Whether as a Church we have yet reached that high level of giving to the Treasury of God which would entitle our offerings to be considered a "sacrifice," is sadly open to question. Would there not be a satire in the very word if applied to many of the contributions made to Church purposes? Still, God forbid that we should doubt that in many cases the offering has involved an act of willing self-denial which to God is well-pleasing, and that, as in one memorable instance, the offering, most inconsiderable in itself, has in the eyes of the Righteous Judge exceeded all the others. But while not forgetting this deeper view of almsgiving, it may yet be permissible in the case of any community fairly well-to-do in their worldly circumstances to take the aggregate of their contributions to their Church as a rough gauge of their interest in it. No doubt the aggregate amount will fluctuate with the changes in the general financial position of the country. And it would be a rash inference in a season of general depression to conclude that a falling-off in Church income was the result of a languishing interest in the ordinances of religion; or on the other hand that the larger revenue which may happily follow on a revival of trade is a proof of the revival of religion. The review of the past year will, I believe, show some general improvement in the parochial finance. The statistical returns which will be laid on the table will furnish the details, but the reports of parish meetings which have already appeared in print are decidedly encouraging. They exhibit in many cases a balance on the right side in the current income and expenditure, and the debt on church buildings has been materially reduced. One thousand pounds has been paid off the debt on the Cathedral parish in Napier, this result having

been mainly achieved by some liberal donations towards this special object. There has also, I am glad to say, been an increase in the income of the Diocesan Fund, though I am more than ever convinced that the fund will only be put on a satisfactory footing by the establishment in every parish and parochial district of an efficient organisation for the systematic collection of stated subscriptions. The aggregate of many contributions diligently and punctually collected is the backbone of Church finance. The report of the Cathedral Chapter will show what has been attempted in the direction of popularising the Diocesan Fund. It is a department of Diocesan work in which the Chapter may well assist in developing parochial effort. It has been objected, indeed, that the scheme proposed for the developing the systematic support of the Church is an interference with the recognised duty of the parish vestry "to assist the churchwardens in the collection of contributions for general or special purposes." But this objection is founded on an entire misapprehension. The sole object of the scheme formulated by the Standing Committee is, not to supersede, but to stimulate and direct, this function of the vestry. In the constitution proposed for parochial associations for promoting the systematic support of Church work the responsibility of the vestry in the matter is fully recognised. The chairman of the vestry is *ex officio* the president of the association, and its treasurer is the churchwarden elected by the people. It is provided that the amount collected towards the stipend of the clergyman is to be paid over quarterly to the churchwardens, and the contributions received for the Diocesan Fund are to be transmitted half-yearly to the Diocesan Treasurer, as a contribution from the parish. The parochial association, in short, is intended and carefully planned to work as an auxiliary to the vestry. This was the scope of the resolution of the General Synod of 1889, to which our Standing Committee desired in its scheme to give effect, viz., "that it is desirable that some special organisation should be established in each parish or district for securing the systematic support of the Church by every member." I feel bound by loyalty to the General Synod of our Church to use every effort to carry out that resolution. Of its intrinsic wisdom and necessity I am, moreover, fully convinced; and I therefore entertain a confident hope that when it is fairly considered and better understood, the scheme proposed will meet with hearty and general support. I cannot conclude this review of the past year, imperfect as it is, without noticing one very important step in advance in the matter of Church finance that has been made in a neighboring parish. I refer to St. Matthew's, Hastings, which is strictly speaking still a



sub-district of the parish of Havelock. The curate in charge, with the concurrence of the Church officers and parishioners, has discontinued the system of pew rents and appropriations of sittings, so that the church is free and open to all, and its maintenance is made dependent on the freewill offerings of the people. Some may regard this as a hazardous and doubtful experiment, and the plea of old established custom and usage may be urged against it. But that the change is simply a return to an earlier usage of the Church of Christ can scarcely be questioned. And if along with the outward change there be a return to the spiritual fervor and brotherly feeling that draw "them that believed" with one accord to assemble themselves together in their Father's house, there need be no fear of means failing for carrying out of the Master's will. My brethren, our practice may often halt, we may fail, miserably fail, in our performance, but let us not complacently lower our standard and ideal. Let not the maxims of the world corrupt the simplicity of Christ. I cannot but regard the step I have spoken of as an important one—of much importance to the particular district in which it has been taken, after careful and prayerful consideration as I have reason to believe, and of importance to the whole Diocese. If we hesitate as yet to follow it in other churches let us at least watch the new departure with sympathy and interest, not as those who watch for failure, but with the more generous hope that a venture of faith may be justified by the result, and be an encouragement to others to adopt the same course. My brethren, I have in these remarks dealt chiefly with matters of external growth and organisation which I considered deserving of some notice in a review of the past year's work. In selecting these as the subject of my Address to the Synod to-day I trust to the knowledge my reverend brethren of the clergy have of my heartfelt interest in their spiritual work to protect me from any suspicion of overlooking its supreme importance. The more I have to do with the regulation or supervision of outward organisation, the deeper is my conviction of its absolute dependence on the inward vitality, so far as concerns any real success in the building up of Christ's Church. So I value beyond all my power of expression the quiet daily round of ministerial duty—the watching for souls as they watch who have to give account—the unobtrusive but effective labor of those who seek to make the Apostolic rule their own—"We will give ourselves continually to prayer and to the ministry of the Word." I spoke at the outset of the co-operation of the clergy and laity. Let me in these concluding words remind my brethren of the laity that in the model which the Acts of the Apostles exhibit the management of temporalities was one

of the earliest functions in which the assistance of the laity was sought. And it is still, I believe, in such services rendered by willing hearts, and with practical knowledge of affairs, that the laity may as a rule most effectually promote the great work of the spiritual edification of the Church. May we all, in our several offices and administrations work together with an ever deepening feeling that we are workers together with God, to the glory of His name and the advancement of the Redeemer's kingdom.

#### **Vote of thanks to the President.**

The cordial thanks of the Synod were given to the Right Rev. the President for his Address, and he was respectfully requested to allow the same to be printed.

#### **Appointment of Officers.**

The following officers were appointed by the Synod :—Clerical Secretary : Rev. C. L. Tuke ; Lay Secretary : Mr. J. B. Fielder ; Chairman of Committees : Mr. T. Tanner.

#### **Hour of Meeting.**

The Synod resolved that the hours of business be from 4 to 6 o'clock daily, with an adjournment to 7.30 p.m.

#### **Apologies for Absence.**

The President read apologies from the Revs. F. E. T. Simcox, J. Parkinson, G. Maunsell, H. W. Williams, E. Jennings, Messrs. H. Twigg, R. C. Pasley, and Capt. Davidson.

#### **Appointment of Committee on Parochial Returns.**

The President nominated the following Committee to report upon the Parochial Returns and Accounts, in accordance with Standing Order No. 8 :—The Ven. Archdeacon W. L. Williams, the Revs. C. Jordan, A. F. Williams, J. Hobbs, Messrs. J. B. Fielder, T. K. Newton, and F. Wells. The Synod concurred in the nomination.

#### **Appointment of Lay Member of Synod.**

Standing Order No. 14 having been suspended, Mr. A. W. Jones was appointed Member of Synod (for this session only) for the Parish of Porangahau.

#### **Petition for a New District.**

Mr. J. Thornton presented a petition from Church Members of portions of the Parishes of Waipawa and Porangahau, praying

that those portions of the Parishes be constituted a Parochial District with its centre at Kaikora.

The Petition was received and Read.

**Papers laid upon the Table.**

**A. The following documents were laid upon the Table :—**

Minute Book of the Standing Committee and Board of Trust.  
Letter Book of the Diocese.  
Detailed Statistical Returns and Accounts from Parishes and Districts.  
Summary of Statistical Returns from Parishes and Districts.  
Summary of Accounts of Parishes and Districts.  
List of Church Members from Parishes and Districts.  
Report and Accounts of Bishopric Endowment Fund Committee.  
Accounts of the Church Endowment Fund.  
Accounts of the Hawke's Bay Trust.  
Report of the Trustees of the Waerenga-a hika Native School Trust.  
Accounts of the Same.  
Report of the Standing Committee.  
Report of the Cathedral Chapter.

**B. Accounts of the Diocesan Treasurer consisting of :—**

Diocesan Fund Account.  
Diocesan Expenses Account.  
Maori Mission Account.  
Foreign Missions Account.  
Melanesian Mission Account.  
Clerical Pension Fund Account.

Notices of motion having been given, the Synod adjourned.

---

**TUESDAY, SEPTEMBER 29TH, 1891.**

The Synod assembled in S. John's Schoolroom at 4 p.m., and the proceedings were opened with prayer (Members present : See Table of Attendance).

**Minutes.**

The Minutes of the previous Meeting were read and confirmed.

**Reports Read.**

The following Reports were read :—

1. Report of the Cathedral Chapter.
2. Report of the Standing Committee.
3. Report of the Bishopric Endowment Fund

### Religious Education of the Young.

The Very Rev. the DEAN OF WAIAPU moved, and the Rev. A. F. Gardiner seconded, (1) "That a Select Committee be appointed to enquire into and report upon the various efforts that are being made in this Diocese for the purpose of imparting religious instruction to the young."—Carried. (2) "That the committee consist of the Revs. Canon Fox, C. Jordan, J. D. Knipe, T. J. Wills, Messrs. T. Tanner, T. K. Newton and the mover."—Carried.

### Diocesan Nominators.

Mr. J. B. Fielder moved and the Rev. Canon Webb seconded, "That the Synod proceed to the appointment of Diocesan Nominators."—Carried.

Mr. J. B. Fielder moved and the Rev. E. Robertshawe seconded, "That the Very Rev. the Dean, the Ven. Archdeacon S. Williams, and Mr A. J. Cotterill be appointed Diocesan Nominators."—Carried.

### Status of the Clergy.

The Rev. C. JORDAN moved, and Mr. T. TANNER seconded, "That the printing committee of the last session be requested to state by what process or on what authority they fixed the status of the clergy as given in last year's Report."—Carried.

The Very Rev. the Dean of Waiapu, as senior member of the Printing Committee, gave the information asked for.

### Election of Standing Committee.

Mr. J. B. FIELDER moved, and the Ven. Archdeacon S. WILLIAMS seconded, "That the Synod do proceed to the election of a Standing Committee"—Carried.

Mr. J. B. FIELDER moved, and the Ven. ARCHDEACON S. WILLIAMS seconded, "That the said Committee consist of four clerical and six lay members."—Carried.

A number of members of Synod having been nominated, and a ballot being found necessary, the Rev. A. F. Williams and Mr. A. W. Jones were appointed scrutineers.

The result of the ballot was as follows:—Clergy: The Dean of Waiapu, Archdeacon S. Williams, Canon St. Hill, and the Rev. J. Parkinson. Laity: Messrs. J. B. Fielder, A. J. Cotterill, T. K. Newton, T. Tanner, F. W. Williams, and C. H. Edwards.

---

**The Bishop of Nelson.**

The Right Rev. the President read a telegram from Mrs. Suter stating that the Bishop of Nelson lay in a precarious state, and that no hope of his recovery was entertained.

The Synod engaged in prayer on behalf of the Bishop.

**Petition for a New District.**

The Very Rev. the DEAN OF WAIAPU moved, and the Rev. J. C. ECCLES seconded, "That a select committee be appointed to consider the petition from certain parishioners of Waipawa and Porangahau, and to report to the Synod."—Carried.

The Very Rev. the DEAN OF WAIAPU moved, and Mr. T. K. NEWTON seconded, "That the committee consist of the Arch-deacon of Waiapu, the Rev. J. C. Eccles, Mr. T. Tanner, Mr. J. Thornton, Mr. A. St. Hill, Mr. J. Hindmarsh, and the mover."—Carried.

**Report of the Standing Committee.**

Mr. J. B. FIELDER moved, and the Rev. C. JORDAN seconded, "That the Synod go into Committee to consider the report of the Standing Committee."—Carried.

The Synod went into Committee.

The Synod resumed.

The Chairman reported progress.

**Marriage by Banns.**

The Rev. J. HOBBS moved, and the Very Rev. the DEAN OF WAIAPU seconded, "That the Table of Fees and Church Dues (1878) be amended by the omission of the words 'ten shillings and sixpence, including the publication thereof' after the words 'marriage by banns,' and by the substitution of the words 'no charge.'"—Carried.

Notices of motion having been given, the Synod adjourned.

---

**WEDNESDAY, SEPTEMBER 30TH, 1891.**

The Synod assembled in S. John's Schoolroom at 4 p.m., and the proceedings were opened with prayer. (Members present: See Table of Attendance.)

**Minutes.**

The Minutes of the previous meeting were read and confirmed.

**Report of the Waerenga-a-hika School Trust.**

The Report of the Trustees of the Waerenga-a-hika School Trust was read.

**Bishop's Residence.**

The Very Rev. the DEAN OF WAIAPU moved, and the Rev. CANON ST. HILL seconded, "That the Trustees of the Hawke's Bay Trust be authorised to set apart as a site for the permanent residence of the Bishop of this Diocese, the piece of land recommended by the Standing Committee."—Carried.

**Report of the Bishopric Endowment Fund Committee.**

Mr. J. B. FIELDER moved, and the Rev. Canon St. Hill seconded, "That the Synod go into Committee to consider the report and accounts of the Bishopric Endowment Fund."—Carried.

Synod went into Committee.

Synod resumed.

Chairman reported progress. Report adopted.

**Report of the Standing Committee.**

Mr. J. B. FIELDER moved, and Mr. T. SHIRLEY seconded, "That the report of the Standing Committee be adopted."—Carried.

**Female Franchise.**

The Rev. CANON FOX moved, and Mr. T. TANNER seconded, "That it be a recommendation to the General Synod to amend Canon V., section 10, in such a manner that women as well as men shall be permitted to vote at Parish Meetings."

The President having put the question to the Synod, a division was called for, when it was found that nine clergymen and ten laymen voted for the motion, and seven clergymen and eight laymen against it. The motion was therefore carried.

**Report of the Cathedral Chapter.**

The Very Rev. the DEAN OF WAIAPU moved, and the Rev. CANON ST. HILL seconded, "That the report of the Cathedral Chapter be adopted by the Synod."—Carried.

**Licensed Clergymen.**

The Ven. ARCHDEACON W. L. WILLIAMS moved, and Mr. J. B. FIELDER seconded, "That the Right Rev. the President be respectfully requested to supply the Synod with a list of the Licensed Clergy of the Diocese for the purposes of Title B, Canons I., II., and III., of the General Synod; such list to be published with the proceedings of this Session."—Carried.

**The Late Rev. J. Townsend**

The Rev. CANON ST. HILL moved, and Mr. C. A. FITZROY seconded, "That the members of this Synod desire to record their deep sense and appreciation of the high character and sterling worth of the late Rev. John Townsend, for many years a laborious and devoted minister of the Gospel in this Diocese, and beg respectfully to assure Mrs. Townsend of their profound sympathy with her in her bereavement."—Carried.

The Rev. CANON ST. HILL moved, and the Rev. E. ROBERT-SHAWE seconded, "That the Bishop be respectfully requested to convey the above resolution to Mrs. Townsend."—Carried.

**Bishopric Endowment Fund.**

The Very Rev. the DEAN OF WAIAPU moved, and the Rev. C. L. TUKE seconded, "That this Synod desires to express its high appreciation of the generous offer made by the Council of the Colonial Bishoprics' Fund, and trusts that before the expiration of the period named in their communication the Business Committee of the Endowment Fund may be in a position to claim the grant of £500."—Carried.

Notices of motion having been given, the Synod adjourned.

---

**THURSDAY, OCTOBER 1ST, 1891.**

The Synod met in S. John's Schoolroom at 4 p.m., and the proceedings were opened with prayer. (Members present : See Table of Attendance.)

**Minutes.**

The minutes of the previous meeting were read and confirmed.

**Report of Committee on Parochial Returns.**

The Report of the Sessional Committee on Parochial Returns and Accounts was read.

**List of Licensed Clergy.**

The Bishop laid upon the Table a List of the Licensed Clergy of the Diocese of Waiapu for the purposes of Title B., Canons i, ii, and iii, of the General Synod.

**Petition for a New Parochial District.**

The Report of the Committee appointed to report upon the petition from certain parishioners in the Waipawa and Porangahau Parishes was read.

### Religious Education of the Young.

The Report of the Committee appointed to enquire into and report upon the Religious Education of the Young was read.

### Bishopric Endowment Fund.

Mr. J. B. FIELDER moved, and Mr. W. J. WILLCOCKS seconded, "That the Report of the Committee of the Bishopric Endowment Fund be adopted."—Carried.

### Report of Committee on Parochial Returns and Accounts.

The Ven. ARCHDEACON W. L. WILLIAMS moved, and the Rev. C. JORDAN seconded, "That the Report of the Committee upon Parochial Returns and Accounts be adopted."—Carried.

### Te Aute School.

The Ven. ARCHDEACON SAMUEL WILLIAMS moved, and the Very Rev. the DEAN OF WAIAPU seconded, "That the Trustees of the Te Aute school estate be authorised to ask permission of the General Synod to apply if necessary to the Legislature for an act to enable them to expend a portion of the funds derived from the native grant to the Te Aute school upon the native girls' school at Hukarere, Napier, on condition that the latter school be conveyed to the trustees of the Te Aute school estate."—Carried.

### New Pension Scheme.

The Ven. ARCHDEACON W. L. WILLIAMS moved, and the Rev. C. L. TUKE seconded, "That this Synod has learned with regret that the Standing Committee has been unable to obtain from the Pension Board at Auckland such information as to the working of the new pension scheme as would enable this Synod to give full consideration to the question of the adoption of the scheme."—Carried.

### Church Work.

The Ven. ARCHDEACON W. L. WILLIAMS asked the President, "Whether anything has been done in this Diocese to carry out resolution No. 2 passed by the General Synod on March 1, 1889, on the systematic maintenance of Church work, viz, 'That it is desirable that a short account of the position of the Church in each Diocese, its financial requirements and modes of operation, should be prepared for distribution among the Church people thereof.'"—Carried.

The PRESIDENT replied to the effect that nothing had been done.



### Suspension of Standing Order.

Standing Order No. 14 was suspended.

### Parochial Returns.

The Rev. CANON ST. HILL proposed, and Mr. T. TANNER seconded, "That the parochial returns for last year, together with the report of the committee on the same, be referred to the Standing Committee."—Carried.

### Petition for a New Parochial District.

The Ven. ARCHDEACON W. L. WILLIAMS moved, and Mr. T. TANNER seconded, "That the Report of the Committee on the petition from certain Parishioners in the Waipawa and Porangahau Parishes be adopted."—Carried.

The Ven. ARCHDEACON W. L. WILLIAMS moved, and Mr. T. TANNER seconded, "(1.) That it is a matter of great importance that some fresh arrangements should be made for the spiritual oversight of the northern portions of the Parishes of Waipawa and Porangahau. (2.) That if it be found that satisfactory provision can be made for the support of a clergyman within the proposed reduced area of the Waipawa Parish, the proposed new parochial district be so constituted as to include the township of Kaikora within its boundaries. (3.) That the Standing Committee be empowered to deal with this matter, and that when the Standing Committee is satisfied that the before-mentioned satisfactory provision can be made, effect be given to the proposed division to be ratified by the Diocesan Synod at its next session."—Carried.

### Assessors of Bishop's Court.

The Bishop nominated the following six clergymen and six laymen as assessors of the Bishop's Court:—The Dean of Waiapu, Archdeacon W. L. Williams, B.A., Archdeacon S. Williams, R.D., Canon J. E. Fox, M.A., Canon H. W. St. Hill, Canon A. S. Webb, M.A., and Messrs. H. A. Banner, T. Morrison, T. K. Newton, R. C. Pasley, T. Tanner, and H. S. Tiffen.

The Synod concurred in the nomination.

### Religious Instruction.

The Very Rev. the DEAN OF WAIAPU moved, and the Rev. J. C. ECCLES seconded, "That the Report of the Committee on the Religious Education of the Young be adopted."—Carried.

### The Bishop of Nelson.

The Very Rev. the DEAN OF WAIAPU moved, and Mr. H. HILL, seconded, "That this Synod is greatly concerned to hear

of the critical state in which the justly venerated Bishop of the Diocese of Nelson is now lying, and desires to convey to Mrs. Suter and to the Diocese its deepest sympathy."—Carried.

#### Votes of Thanks.

The Rev. C. JORDAN moved, and Mr. J. THORNTON seconded, "That our grateful thanks are accorded to the Right Rev. the President for the courteous and dignified manner in which he has presided over the deliberations of the Synod, and also for the helpful and comforting addresses delivered by him in the Cathedral to the clergy and laity during the week."—Carried.

The following votes of thanks were also carried :—

To the Rev. A. F. Williams, for his sermon in the Cathedral at the service on the opening of the Synod ; to the secretaries, Clerical and Lay ; to the Chairman of Committees ; to the Church Members of Napier for hospitality to country members of Synod ; and to the Press for publishing the proceedings of the Synod.

#### Printing Committee.

The Dean of Waiapu, the Rev. J. Parkinson, and Mr. J. B. Fielder, were appointed a committee to superintend the printing of the proceedings of the Session.

#### Confirmation of Minutes.

The President and the Dean were authorised to confirm the Minutes of this day's proceedings.

#### Conclusion.

The President offered up prayer on behalf of the Synod and also the Bishop of Nelson.

The Benediction was pronounced, and the Session of the Synod closed.

Minutes confirmed October 2nd, 1891.

EDWARD C. WAIAPU,  
President.

DE BERDT HOVELL,  
Dean of Waiapu.

# Report of the Cathedral Chapter.

---

## REPORT OF THE CATHEDRAL CHAPTER OF THE DIOCESE OF WAIAPU TO THE FIRST SESSION OF THE TWELFTH SYNOD OF THE SAID DIOCESE.

---

### MEMBERS :

The Right Rev. Edward Craig Stuart, Bishop  
The Very Rev. De Berdt Hovell, Dean  
The Ven. William Leonard Williams, Canon  
The Ven. Samuel Williams, Canon  
The Rev. John Elliot Fox, Canon  
The Rev. Harry Woodford St. Hill, Canon  
The Rev. Anthony Spurr Webb, Canon  
Mr. John Beckett Fielder, Lay Member  
Mr. John Thornton, Lay Member

---

### Installation of Members of the Chapter.

I. At a special Service held in the Cathedral Church on the evening of Tuesday, October 14th, 1890, the Ven. William Leonard Williams, B.A., of Hertford College, Oxford, Archdeacon of Waiapu, the Ven. Samuel Williams, of St. John's College, Auckland, Archdeacon of Hawke's Bay, and the Rev. Anthony Spurr Webb, M.A., of St. John's College, Cambridge, were solemnly installed as Canons of Waiapu by the Bishop of the Diocese. The declaration required by law (*vide* Clause III. of Canon IV.) was made and subscribed, in the face of the congregation, by each Canon in turn, immediately before installation. The Letters of Appointment were at the same time delivered to the newly admitted members of the Chapter by the Bishop. The service was similar to that used on the occasion of the installation of the Dean and certain other Members of the Capitular Body on Wednesday, October 9th, 1889.

### Ordinary Meetings of the Chapter.

II. During the past year five Ordinary Meetings of the Chapter have been held.

---

**Systematic Instruction in Sunday Schools.**

III. In the last Annual Report the following statement appeared :—"It is expected that a systematic course of instruction will be initiated (in the Sunday Schools of the Diocese) probably at the commencement of the coming year." As a matter of fact the first Syllabus was issued just before the commencement of the late Advent season. Certain representations having been made to the Chapter, it has been decided that the succeeding Syllabi shall be of a simpler character.

**Conference of Sunday School Teachers.**

IV. The following recommendation is to be found in the Report of the Select Committee on Religious Education, appointed during the last session of the Synod of this Diocese :—"We commend to the consideration of the Chapter the desirability of holding an Annual Conference of Sunday School Teachers in Napier, and perhaps at other centres, at which part of the day's proceedings should be the giving a Model Lesson by some competent person." The Synod itself, on Friday, October 17th, 1890, resolved :—"That it be a recommendation to the Cathedral Chapter that they should endeavor to carry out the suggestion of the Select Committee on Religious Education with regard to periodical Conferences of Sunday School Teachers." At a meeting of the Chapter held on Saturday, October 26th, 1890, a sub-committee consisting of the Dean, Canon St. Hill, and Mr. J. Thornton, was appointed to give effect to the above recommendation. The first gathering of teachers was held in Napier on Saturday, June 6th, 1891, and was decidedly successful, teachers from a considerable number of the town and country schools being present. The Model Lesson was given by Mr J. Thornton, head master of Te Aute College. The teachers and visiting clergy were the guests of the Chapter at luncheon. The next Conference will, it is believed, be still better attended, judging from the cordial expressions of satisfaction which have reached the Chapter from a number of the teachers who were present at the last.

**Special Cathedral Services and Preachers.**

V. A succession of Diocesan Services of an interesting character have been held within the walls of our Cathedral Church during the year. The Inaugural Services in connection with the Annual Session of the Diocesan Synod took place on Tuesday, October 14th, 1890. The Rev. John Hobbs, of St. Matthew's, Hastings, preached in the evening. During the Session of the Synod a special address was delivered each day at the

morning service by the Bishop of the Diocese. The Festival of the Dedication of the Cathedral Church, which is also the occasion of the Annual Gathering of the Cathedral Guild, was celebrated on Thursday, December 28th, 1890. The Rev. James Dolman Knipe, M.A., of St. Mary's, Waipukurau, preached the sermon. The Diocesan Harvest Thanksgiving Service took place on Thursday, April 16th, 1891. The Rev. John Hobbs, of St. Matthew's, Hastings, was the preacher. Special services have also been held for the Artillery, Naval Brigade, and Rifle Volunteers of the Napier Garrison. The Festival Service for the children of Napier and its suburbs, held in connection with each Annual Session of the Diocesan Synod, took place on the afternoon of Sunday, September 27th, 1891. The Rev. Allen Gardiner, of Holy Trinity, Gisborne, delivered the address.

The Special Preachers appointed by the Bishop during the past year, in accordance with the Cathedral Regulations (*vide* Dio. Syn. Report 1890, p. 28), have been the Ven. W. L. Williams, B.A., Archdeacon of Waipapua; the Rev. Canon St. Hill; the Rev. Canon Webb, M.A.; the Rev. Charles Jordan, B.A., of Holy Trinity, Tauranga; the Rev. F. E. Telling Simcox, B.A., of St. Michael's, Porangahau; the Rev. J. C. Eccles, of St. Peter's, Waipawa; the Rev. Edward Robertshawe, of St. John's, Danvirke; the Rev. T. J. Wills, of St. Faith's, Rotorua; the Rev. Oliver Dean, of St. Andrew's, Napier; and the Rev. A. F. Gardiner, of Holy Trinity, Gisborne. The Most Rev. the Primate of New Zealand preached in the Cathedral on the morning of Sunday, February 15th, 1891. Other preachers during the year have been the Right Rev. the Bishop of the Diocese, the Very Rev. the Dean, the Ven. the Archdeacon of Hawke's Bay, the Ven. E. B. Clarke, B.D., Archdeacon of Waimate; the Rev. W. Colenso, F.R.S., F.L.S.; the Rev. C. Laurence Tuke, of All Saints', Taradale; the Rev. Joshua Parkinson, of St. Augustine's, Napier; and the Rev. William Ronaldson, of Christchurch.

#### Foreign Missions of the Church.

VI. The Chapter are glad to report some slight increase in the contributions sent from this diocese for the support of Foreign Missions. During the past year the following sums have been remitted to the undermentioned Societies:—£16 6s. 7d. to the Treasurer of the Church Missionary Society, by the Bishop: £25 6s. 7d. to the Treasurer of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, by the Dean; £732 9s. 3d. to the Treasurer of the Melanesian Mission, by Archdeacon Samuel Williams.

### Diocesan Library.

VII. In the Report of the Cathedral Chapter, presented at the last Annual Session of the Synod, the following appeared :—  
“ With a view to the enlargement and increased usefulness of the existing Diocesan Library, it is respectfully suggested that the Synod should transfer it to the custody of the Chapter. At present no one appears to be responsible for the care of the books, but should the Synod agree to the proposal of the Chapter, one of the Canons would be appointed to the office of Librarian.” (*Vide* Dio. Syn. Report 1890, p. 40.) During the Session of the Synod the following resolution, moved by Archdeacon W. L. Williams, was carried unanimously :—“ That this Synod requests the Cathedral Chapter to take over the custody and management of the Diocesan Library, and authorises that body to draw up all necessary regulations in connection therewith, such regulations to be submitted for approval at the next Annual Session of the Synod.” (*Vide* Dio. Syn. Report 1890, p. 15.) At a meeting of the Chapter held on Saturday, May 23rd, 1891, the Rev. Canon Webb, M.A., was appointed to the office of Librarian. He has prepared a Catalogue, copies of which will be distributed to the members of the Synod. Steps are also being taken with a view to obtaining a number of additional works for the library.

### Cathedral Mission.

VIII. Arrangements have been made for holding a Mission in the Cathedral early in the coming year, upon similar lines to the one which took place in June, 1890. The Rev. George Carlton Grubb, M.A., is to be the Mission preacher.

### Systematic Support of Church Work.

IX. In connection with the attempt which is being made to bring about a more “systematic support of Church work” throughout the Diocese, it may be as well to remind the Synod of the several steps which have been taken up to the present time.

(1.) The “Diocesan Fund” for extending the ministrations of religion to the poorer and outlying portions of the Diocese came into existence many years ago; but it has failed to elicit the general support of the Church.

(2.) At the General Synod held in February, 1889, the following resolutions were adopted :—

a. “ That it is desirable that some special organisation should be established in each parish or district for securing

the systematic support of the Church by every member."

- b. "That it is desirable that a short account of the position of the Church in each Diocese, its financial requirements and mode of operation, should be prepared for distribution among the Church people thereof."
- c. "That the Bishops be respectfully requested to bring these resolutions before their Diocesan Synods, and to use such other means as to them may seem advisable for impressing upon the minds of their people the duty and privilege of systematic contribution towards the maintenance of Church work."

(3.) The Bishop of this Diocese accordingly brought the matter prominently and forcibly under the notice of the Diocesan Synod at its session in September, 1889.

(4.) In the course of the same session of the Synod the Dean moved :—"That the Standing Committee be requested, at their earliest convenience, to take into earnest consideration the subject matter of that portion of the opening address of the Right Rev. the President to the Synod, in which he made reference to the 'systematic support of Church work,' with a view to elaborating some scheme by means of which his Lordship's proposals may be made effectual." This resolution was adopted by the Synod.

(5.) The Standing Committee, in accordance with the above-mentioned instruction, formulated a scheme, combining assistance to the Diocesan Fund and local requirements, which was laid by the Bishop before the Church people of the Diocese; but the matter was not taken up as it should have been.

(6.) At the Session of the Diocesan Synod held last year, upon the motion of the Rev. C. Jordan, B.A., it was resolved :—"That the scheme formulated by the Standing Committee and submitted to the various parishes in the Lord Bishop's pastoral letter of last year, be again brought before the vestries, and by them urged upon the parishioners for immediate action, and that the result be reported to the Standing Committee as soon as possible."

(7.) This having been done without satisfactory response, the Standing Committee felt unable to take any further action in the matter. The Bishop, however, brought the whole question under the notice of the Chapter, and appointed the Rev. Canon St. Hill Organising Secretary of Parochial Associations for the systematic support of Church work. Since his appointment Canon St. Hill

has been in communication with a number of the clergy, and is prepared to offer his assistance, wherever it is required, for the furtherance of the above-named object.

#### Treasurer.

X. Mr. J. B. Fielder has been appointed Treasurer of the Chapter. The working expenses are defrayed from the fixed annual subscriptions of the members of the Chapter.

#### Conclusion.

XI. The duties of the members of Cathedral Chapters may be said to group themselves into two main divisions. Chapters exist, in the first place, *auxiliari episcopo*; and, secondly, in this portion of the Church at any rate, for the furtherance of Church work throughout the Diocese.

In the former connection it may be as well to recall to mind an utterance of the present Archbishop of York, Dr. Maclagan, who, when Bishop of Lichfield, addressed his Cathedral Chapter as follows:—"The members of the Chapter are *fratres episcopi*; and in that brotherhood it is his privilege to seek their counsel amidst the difficulties and anxieties of his episcopal work, as it is their duty *auxiliari episcopo*, to render to him their help, and to uphold him with their prayers." We take these words of the present Primate of England and thankfully place them beside those of our own Diocesan, who, in his last address to the Synod, said:—"I cannot forego this opportunity of gratefully acknowledging the valuable assistance I have received from the members of the Chapter. . . . I have already felt the advantage of having in this council of advice the sympathy and ready co-operation of those who by their experience and devotion are so well fitted to strengthen their Bishop's hands in the extension and consolidation of the Church."

But if Chapters are formed, primarily, *auxiliari episcopo* (and, for this one reason, have existed, again and again, in the history of the Church, without buildings, without endowments, without common worship, or any of those other accidents, which are vulgarly but erroneously supposed to lie at the very root of the caputular idea), they also exist in this Provincial Church, as we have already said, for the furtherance of Church work throughout the Diocese.

All the best modern authorities cry aloud for this development of caputular action. "The Cathedral Chapters ought to become Diocesan Chapters," says Dean Howson. "Strong and responsible Chapters must be the centres of force in each diocese," says



Archbishop Benson. The Committee appointed by our own General Synod for the purpose of drafting a Canon on Cathedral Chapters said that they were "strongly impressed with the importance of the function which such a body as a Cathedral Chapter might discharge in any diocese in making the work of the Church more effective throughout the diocese by the performance of what may be considered purely diocesan as distinct from parochial work." A list of such Diocesan works as might be advantageously undertaken by Chapters is appended to the Report of the above-named select committee. (*Vide* Gen. Syn. Report 1889, p. 129.)

It is upon the lines there laid down that your Cathedral Chapter hope to develope by degrees works of usefulness and helpfulness. They plead for the sympathy, the co-operation, and kindly consideration of their brethren in the attempt which they are making to consolidate, strengthen, and build up the fabric of the "Eternal Church of the Living God" in the diocese which is dear alike to them and to you.

EDWARD C. WAIAPU,  
Bishop.

DE BERDT HOVELL,  
Dean.

Upper Vestry of St. John's Cathedral,  
September 26th, 1891.



# Reports of Committees

OF THE SYNOD OF THE DIOCESE OF WAIAPU.

---

## REPORT OF THE STANDING COMMITTEE TO THE FIRST SESSION OF THE TWELFTH SYNOD OF THE DIOCESE OF WAIAPU.

---

### MEMBERS :

The Right Rev. the Bishop.

|                             |                    |
|-----------------------------|--------------------|
| The Very Rev. Dean Hovell   | Mr. J. B. Fielder  |
| Ven. Archdeacon S. Williams | Mr. T. K. Newton   |
| Rev. C. L. Tuke             | Mr. R. C. Pasley   |
| Rev. J. Parkinson           | Mr. T. Tanner      |
| Mr. A. J. Cotterill         | Mr. F. W. Williams |

---

### Meetings.

DURING the past year three meetings of the Committee have been held. The Rev. C. L. Tuke and the Rev. J. Parkinson attended twice, Mr. Tanner and Mr. Pasley attended once, Mr. Cotterill did not attend, while the other members attended all the meetings.

### Diocesan Fund.

Your Committee are glad to report that the income of the Diocesan Fund during the past year has been sufficient to meet the grants voted, amounting to £150, and also the £50 arrears from last year. It is hoped that during the current year sufficient funds will be available to enable grants to be made to other districts where assistance is urgently required.

### Grants from Trust Funds.

The following grants were voted during the past year from the income of the funds at the disposal of the Committee :—

#### From the Hawke's Bay Trust Fund.

To the Curates of Rotorua, Wairoa, Opotiki, Tauranga, Gisborne, Havelock, and to the Diocesan Secretary and Treasurer

£50 each ; to the Curate of Whakatane and to Nirai Runga £30 each ; to Hoani Peiwaka £15 ; and towards the purchasing of land at Tiniroto £12.

**From the Diocesan Fund.**

To the Curates of Rotorua, Wairoa, and Opotiki £50 each.

**Assessments of Parishes and Districts.**

The Parishes and Districts have been assessed to the amount of £44 for expenses in connection with the last session of the Synod.

**Systematic Support of Church Work.**

The Rev. Canon St. Hill has been appointed Organising Secretary for the Diocese.

**The Bishop's Residence.**

The erection of a Bishop's House has been carefully considered during the past year. A working committee has been appointed, and funds are being collected for the purpose. Napier town sections 405 and 406, together, with a small portion of suburban section 32, have been chosen as a desirable site, and it is recommended that the Synod at its present session should determine that the above-mentioned land be reserved for that purpose.

**Clerical Pension Fund.**

The Pension Board report that the new scheme is in operation in the Diocese of Auckland, and that a member of the Board will probably be in Napier during the session of the Synod of this Diocese, when an opportunity will be given to obtain full information as to the mode of working the new scheme.

**Bishopric Endowment Fund.**

Application having been made to the Committee of the Colonial Bishoprics' Fund for a grant in aid of the Endowment Fund of the Bishopric of this Diocese, that body has intimated that they will grant £500, provided that the balance of £5000 be raised within six years.

**Election of Synodsmen.**

No election having taken place at Waipukurau, Captain Davidson and Mr. T Morrison were appointed by this Committee to fill the vacancies.

In some of the electoral districts it is found that no electoral roll is kept, hence elections cannot be held. Until something is

done to remedy this matter it is recommended that the Synod do not fill up these vacancies by the election of representatives for the session only.

EDWARD C. WAIAPU,  
President.

---

**REPORT OF THE SELECT COMMITTEE APPOINTED  
SEPTEMBER 29TH, 1891, TO ENQUIRE INTO AND  
REPORT UPON THE VARIOUS MEANS THAT  
ARE BEING ADOPTED IN THIS DIOCESE FOR  
THE PURPOSE OF IMPARTING RELIGIOUS  
INSTRUCTION TO THE YOUNG.**

---

**MEMBERS :**

|                       |                  |
|-----------------------|------------------|
| Very Rev. Dean Hovell | Rev. J. D. Knipe |
| Rev. Canon Fox        | Rev. T. J. Wills |
| Rev. C. Jordan        | Mr. T. Tanner    |
| Mr. T. K. Newton.     |                  |

---

Your Committee beg leave to report as follows :—

**Sunday Schools.**

1. There is a slight increase in the number of Teachers and an apparent decrease in the number of Scholars, but this is accounted for by the fact that no return has been received from the Opotiki Maori Mission, whence 138 Scholars were reported last year. No Returns have been received from the following Parishes also :—S. Mark's, Clive ; Woodville ; Turanga ; Rangi-tukia ; Tokomaru ; Nukutaurua ; Te Horo ; and Tuparoa. There has also been a slight decrease in the number returned of places used as Sunday Schools. The Returns have been :

|                                            | 1890. | 1891. |
|--------------------------------------------|-------|-------|
| Sunday School Buildings ... ..             | 9     | 9     |
| Other places used as Sunday Schools ...    | 31    | 29    |
| Teachers ... ..                            | 172   | 179   |
| Scholars ... ..                            | 2218  | 2131  |
| The Scholars have been distributed thus :— |       |       |
| Maoris ... ..                              | 486   | 259   |
| Europeans ... ..                           | 1732  | 1893  |

2. The Committee strongly recommend the formation of Sunday Schools in all districts where they have not been established.

3. Reference was made last year to the expected opening of a new Sunday School Building in S. Peter's Parish, Waipawa. The Committee are glad to learn that this building has been opened, and wish to point out the great utility of such buildings in all Parishes for general purposes.

4. An attempt is being made through the instrumentality of the Cathedral Chapter to establish a systematic method of instruction throughout the Diocese, which it is hoped will be gradually successful.

5. The Committee have been glad to hear of the successful Conference of Teachers held in Napier on Saturday, June 6th, 1891, and trust that efforts will be made to hold one annually, or at all events at not much longer intervals.

6. From the Returns it appears that 7 Sunday School Libraries are in existence.

#### Confirmations.

The number confirmed during the past year was 274.

#### Bible Classes.

The number returned upon the roll is 83; average attendance, 73. In 1890 the numbers were 90 and 58.

#### Classes in District Schools.

The Returns show a gratifying increase. Roll number, 507; average attendance, 232; as against 343 and 200.

In conclusion your Committee wish to re-affirm emphatically the principles embodied in various Resolutions of the Synod to this effect:

1. That with the view of promoting the religious education of the young, it is desirable that in districts where there is a considerable population attached to the Church of England, Church Day Schools should be established.

2. That in view of the present National System of Education being a secular one, the Clergy of this Diocese are strongly urged to maintain Classes for Religious Instruction in the District Schools out of school hours, wherever it may be found practicable to hold such classes.

3. That in the opinion of this Committee it is of the utmost importance to the spiritual and moral welfare of the children

attending the Public Schools of this Colony that the Education Act be so altered as to allow of Religious Instruction being given within school hours.

4. That it is desirable that Members of the Synod and Churchmen generally use every endeavour to overcome the apathy which exists to so lamentable an extent throughout the country on the subject of the religious education of the young.

5. That the Clergy of the Diocese be requested to give special attention to the religious education of children, and to urge upon the parents of their respective Parishes, both in public addresses and in private, the very great importance of giving to their children daily instruction in the Scriptures.

DE BERDT HOVELL,  
Chairman.

---

REPORT OF THE SELECT COMMITTEE APPOINTED  
29TH SEPTEMBER, 1891, TO CONSIDER THE  
PETITION FROM CERTAIN PARISHIONERS OF  
WAIPAWA AND PORANGAHAU, AND TO REPORT  
TO THE SYNOD.

---

YOUR Committee beg leave to report as follows :—

1. That they are impressed with the necessity of making suitable arrangements for the spiritual oversight of the northern portions of the Parishes of Waipawa and Porangahau.

2. If it be found that satisfactory provision can be made for the support of a Clergyman within the proposed reduced area of the Waipawa Parish, your Committee recommend that the proposed new Parochial District be constituted so as to include the township of Kaikora within its boundaries.

3. Your Committee further recommend that this subject be further dealt with by the Standing Committee, and that when the Standing Committee is satisfied that the before-mentioned satisfactory provision can be made, effect be given to the proposed division, to be ratified by the Diocesan Synod at its next session.

W. L. WILLIAMS,  
Chairman.

---

REPORT OF THE BUSINESS COMMITTEE OF THE  
WAIAPU BISHOPRIC ENDOWMENT FUND TO  
26TH SEPTEMBER, 1891.

---

MEMBERS :

Mr. H. S. Tiffen  
Mr. J. H. Coleman  
Capt. W. R. Russell

Mr. J. N. Williams  
Mr. G. E. Sainsbury  
Mr. A. J. Cotterill

---

Herewith the Committee present to the Synod the thirteenth Annual Report, with Statement of Accounts to 30th June, 1891.

In accordance with a Resolution passed at the last Synod, an application has been made to the Council of the Colonial Bishoprics Fund for a grant in aid of the Endowment, and the Committee have much pleasure in stating that the Council have promised a grant of £500 when £9500 have been raised. The grant will, however, lapse if not claimed before 31st December, 1896.

It has been found necessary to realise upon one of the mortgages, and the property is now vested in the Trustees of the Endowment Fund. Pending a sale of the property, an arrangement has been made for its temporary occupation at a low rent. The Committee have hopes that before the next meeting of the Synod a purchaser will be found for the property, and that the proceeds of the sale will have been reinvested.

The Accounts have been made up to the 30th June instead of 30th September as heretofore.

EDMD. P. A. PLATFORD,

Secretary.

---

REPORT OF THE SESSIONAL COMMITTEE ON  
RETURNS AND ACCOUNTS APPOINTED 28TH  
SEPTEMBER, 1891.

---

Your Committee have examined all the Returns and Accounts which have been laid before the Synod. No Returns have been received from the Opotiki Mission District, from the Maketu Mission District, nor from Rangitukia, Nukutaurua, and Mohaka Districts.

With regard to the Returns, your Committee regret to have to call attention to the fact that in some cases they have not been compiled with the care and attention which have been bestowed upon them during the last few years. In four cases the number of Communicants is not given, and in two cases there is defective information as to the number of Scholars in the Sunday Schools.

The Parochial Accounts are for the most part fairly kept, but under this head your Committee feel it necessary to notice that the Accounts shew arrears of Stipend for the curate of Opotiki amounting to £81 16s. 3d., and for the Incumbent of Waipukurau amounting to £36. It is to be regretted that the Parish officers do not in every case exert themselves to have all such arrears cleared off before the end of the financial year.

The attention of Parish Officers generally should be urgently called to the importance of paying over to the Diocesan Treasurer, before the end of the financial year, all special offertory collections directed by the Synod to be made.

In connection with the Accounts of the Diocesan Treasurer, it is to be remarked that the amount received by him for Marriage Licenses does not correspond with the number of Marriages by License as shewn in the Returns. The Clergy are reminded that all sums received for the issue of Marriage Licenses are Trust moneys and should be promptly paid over.

It is to be noticed also that in the case of the Parish of Tauranga one portion of the Parish, namely the district of Greer-town, is not noticed either in the Statistical Return or in the Accounts.

W. L. WILLIAMS,  
Chairman.





## Appendix.

---

### REPORT OF THE WAERENGA-A-HIKA NATIVE SCHOOL TRUST FOR THE YEAR ENDING 30TH JUNE, 1891.

---

The Waerenga-a-hika Trust Board beg leave to report that the Boys' School has been carried on satisfactorily by the Rev. E. Jennings, the number for July, 1890, being fourteen, while that for June, 1891, was twenty-eight. The latter number is as many as the sleeping apartments will accommodate.

As there are means available, it is proposed now to enlarge the building, so as to accommodate a larger number of boys, and to provide for an assistant teacher. It is hoped that the additions will be made during the coming summer.

W. L. WILLIAMS,  
Chairman,  
Waerenga-a-hika Trust Board.

---

### ABSTRACT OF REPORT OF THE PENSION BOARD OF THE DIOCESE OF AUCKLAND (ACTING ALSO AS THE PENSION BOARD OF THE DIOCESES OF WAIAPU AND MELANESIA).

---

The Board report that the New Pension Scheme is working satisfactorily in this Diocese; one new district having agreed to pay the annual contribution for a pension of £50 a year, and another district having increased its contribution from the £50 to the £100 scale.

The Dioceses of Waiapu and Melanesia have not as yet adopted the new scheme.

The Board present herewith a Statement of the Accounts for the year ended June 30th last, showing an increase to the capital of the Fund of £474 14s. 2d., the total capital being £12,202 11s. 4d.

The grants made have been : From the Clergy Sick Fund, two for £45 10s. ; the Widows' and Orphans' Fund, eleven for £193 7s. 6d. ; the Contingent Fund (grants in aid), six for £26 3s. 8d.

The subscribers to the Fund have been as follows :—Under Old Scheme : Auckland, European clergy (over 51), 10 ; Auckland, Maori clergy, 12 ; Waiapu, European clergy, 9. Under New Scheme : Auckland, for a pension of £100 a year, 13 clergy, and 12 parishes and districts : for a pension of £50 a year, 14 clergy, and 12 parishes and districts.

The Surplice Fees received to June 30 last are as follows, viz. :—

|                                 |     |     |     |     | £ | s. | d. | £   | s. | d. |
|---------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|-----|---|----|----|-----|----|----|
| Auckland                        | ... | ... | ... | ... |   |    |    | 46  | 8  | 6  |
| Waiapu—                         |     |     |     |     |   |    |    |     |    |    |
| Dean, Rev. Oliver               | ... | ... | ... | ... | 1 | 10 | 0  |     |    |    |
| Fox, Rev. Canon                 | ... | ... | ... | ... | 1 | 10 | 0  |     |    |    |
| Gardiner, Rev. A. F.            | ... | ... | ... | ... | 0 | 10 | 0  |     |    |    |
| Goodyear, Rev. W.               | ... | ... | ... | ... | 1 | 0  | 0  |     |    |    |
| Hovell, Very Rev. Dean          | ... | ... | ... | ... | 7 | 0  | 0  |     |    |    |
| Hobbs, Rev. J.                  | ... | ... | ... | ... | 4 | 0  | 0  |     |    |    |
| Jordan, Rev. C.                 | ... | ... | ... | ... | 3 | 0  | 0  |     |    |    |
| Knipe, Rev. J. D.               | ... | ... | ... | ... | 1 | 0  | 0  |     |    |    |
| Parkinson, Rev. J.              | ... | ... | ... | ... | 4 | 10 | 0  |     |    |    |
| Robertshawe, Rev. E.            | ... | ... | ... | ... | 0 | 10 | 0  |     |    |    |
| Spencer, Rev. F. H.             | ... | ... | ... | ... | 2 | 0  | 0  |     |    |    |
| St. Hill, Rev. H. W.            | ... | ... | ... | ... | 2 | 10 | 0  |     |    |    |
| Tuke, Rev. C. L.                | ... | ... | ... | ... | 2 | 0  | 0  |     |    |    |
| Williams, Ven. Archdeacon W. L. | ... | ... | ... | ... | 1 | 0  | 0  |     |    |    |
| Wills, Rev. T. J.               | ... | ... | ... | ... | 0 | 10 | 0  |     |    |    |
|                                 |     |     |     |     |   |    |    | 32  | 10 | 0  |
| Total                           | ... | ... | ... | ... |   |    |    | £78 | 18 | 6  |

Offertory collections received to 30th June, 1891.

|          |     |     |     |     |     |     | £   | s. | d. |
|----------|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|----|----|
| Auckland | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 20  | 1  | 5  |
| Waiapu—  |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |    |    |
| Rotorua  | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 2   | 11 | 6  |
| Total    | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | £22 | 12 | 11 |

W. G. AUCLAND,  
Chairman.

LIST OF THE LICENSED CLERGY OF THE DIOCESE  
OF WAIAPU, FOR THE PURPOSES OF TITLE B,  
CANONS I. II. AND III. OF THE GENERAL  
SYNOD.

The Very Rev. De Berdt Hovell, Dean, The Ven. William Leonard Williams, B.A., Archdeacon of Waiapu, The Ven. Samuel Williams, Archdeacon of Hawke's Bay, The Revs. Harry Woodford St. Hill, Canon, John Elliot Fox, M.A., Canon, Anthony Spurr Webb, M.A., Canon, Oliver Dean, John Charles Eccles, Allen Francis Gardiner, William Goodyear, John Hobbs, Tamihana Huata, Edward Jennings, Charles Jordan, B.A., Eruera Kawhia, James Dolman Knipe, M.A., George Maunsell, Matiaha Pahewa, Joshua Parkinson, Hone Pohutu, Rihara Rangamaro, Karaitiana Ratapu, Edward Robertshawe, Nirai Runga, Frederick Edward Telling Simcox, Frederick Hamilton Spencer, Seymour Mills Spencer, Ihaia Te Ahu, Rutene Te Aihu, Hoani Te Wainohu, Charles Laurence Tuke, Mohi Turei, Matenga Waaka, Hone Waitoa, Walter Welsh, Alexander Whareumu, Arthur Frederick Williams, B.A., Herbert William Williams, M.A., Thomas John Wills.

I certify the foregoing to be a correct list.

EDWARD C. WAIAPU.

September 30th, 1891.





# DIOCESE OF WAIAPU,

Accounts of the *Mtatake's Bay* Trust for the Year ending 30th June, 1891.

| Dr.                                             |     | Receipts. |         | Expenditure.                           |     | Cr.     |  |
|-------------------------------------------------|-----|-----------|---------|----------------------------------------|-----|---------|--|
|                                                 |     |           | £ s. d. |                                        |     | £ s. d. |  |
| To Rents received as per Detailed Statement ... | ... | ...       | 401 0 0 | By Overdraft last year ...             | ... | 74 3 9  |  |
| " Overdraft Union Bank of Australia ...         | ... | ...       | 119 4 3 | " Interest on Overdraft ...            | ... | 4 9 0   |  |
|                                                 |     |           |         | " Corporation Rates ...                | ... | 1 16 0  |  |
|                                                 |     |           |         | " Stamps and Sundries ...              | ... | 2 15 6  |  |
|                                                 |     |           |         | " Diocesan Secretary and Treasurer ... | ... | 50 0 0  |  |
|                                                 |     |           |         | " Purchase Land Tineroto ...           | ... | 12 0 0  |  |
|                                                 |     |           |         | Whakatane ...                          | ... | 30 0 0  |  |
|                                                 |     |           |         | Nirai Rang ...                         | ... | 30 0 0  |  |
|                                                 |     |           |         | Hoani Pewaka ...                       | ... | 15 0 0  |  |
| Onehunga Property Valued ...                    |     | 525 0 0   |         |                                        |     |         |  |
| Fixed Deposits ...                              |     | 375 0 0   |         |                                        |     |         |  |
| Waireka Property ...                            |     | ...       |         |                                        |     |         |  |



# OF WAIAPU.

S AND DISTRICTS FOR YEAR ENDING 30th JUNE, 18

|         | Subscription to<br>Stipend Fund | Miscellaneous<br>Receipts. | Balance Dr. | Total Receipts. | Balance Dr.<br>last year. | Stipend Paid |
|---------|---------------------------------|----------------------------|-------------|-----------------|---------------------------|--------------|
| d.      | £ s. d.                         | £ s. d.                    | £ s. d.     | £ s. d.         | £ s. d.                   | £ s. d.      |
|         | ...                             | 1002 4 6                   | 408 13 5    | 1510 17 11      | 786 18 7                  | ...          |
| Nap 3   | ...                             | 355 17 9                   | 232 0 0     | 1390 1 0        | 216 0 3                   | 400 0 0      |
| Nap 7   | ...                             | 182 12 7                   | ...         | 344 6 0         | ...                       | 200 0 0      |
| Nap 0   | 23 5 0                          | 192 11 8                   | ...         | 363 15 8        | ...                       | 250 10 6     |
| Nap 2   | 11 10 0                         | 25 0 0                     | ...         | 124 10 4        | ...                       | 30 0 0       |
| Hay 3   | 19 10 0                         | 45 0 0                     | ...         | 111 6 9         | ...                       | 64 10 0      |
| Cliv 9  | 58 15 0                         | 132 14 8                   | 121 19 11   | 701 8 9         | 18 9 10                   | 250 0 0      |
| Has 3   | 73 8 1                          | 272 8 3                    | ...         | 458 17 1        | ...                       | 220 3 7      |
| Wal 0   | 118 8 6                         | 5 5 2                      | ...         | 210 14 5        | ...                       | 164 0 0      |
| Wal 6   | ...                             | 361 5 0                    | 14 7 3      | 403 18 6        | ...                       | 350 0 0      |
| Port 6  | 132 17 5                        | 116 8 10                   | ...         | 406 6 0         | ...                       | 290 0 0      |
| Tar 8   | 123 10 0                        | 282 18 5                   | ...         | 869 12 8        | ...                       | 450 0 0      |
| Gis 2   | 2 0 0                           | 75 14 0                    | 4 17 10     | 244 13 11       | 6 7 9                     | 202 0 0      |
| Tau 5   | 7 0 0                           | 157 16 9                   | ...         | 196 7 2         | ...                       | 180 12 0     |
| Orn 0   | ...                             | ...                        | ...         | 27 0 1          | ...                       | 12 11 7      |
| Mal 2   | 14 7 0                          | 41 15 0                    | 94 2 7      | 213 1 8         | ...                       | 77 17 1      |
| Wo 8    | 114 5 0                         | 202 6 0                    | 62 8 2      | 453 11 0        | 186 11 3                  | 200 0 0      |
| Dar 7   | 54 0 0                          | 118 10 6                   | ...         | 256 5 1         | ...                       | 200 0 0      |
| Wal 0   | 18 18 6                         | 100 7 3                    | ...         | 174 8 9         | ...                       | 144 10 6     |
| Opd ... | ...                             | ...                        | ...         | ...             | ...                       | ...          |
| Opd ... | ...                             | ...                        | ...         | ...             | ...                       | ...          |
| Mal 2   | 67 0 0                          | 100 0 0                    | ...         | 258 0 4         | ...                       | 400 0 0      |
| Rob 0   | ...                             | 65 0 0                     | ...         | 120 16 1        | ...                       | 65 0 0       |
| Arc 2   | ...                             | 58 17 0                    | ...         | 65 14 2         | ...                       | 58 17 0      |
| Wh ...  | ...                             | ...                        | ...         | ...             | ...                       | ...          |
| Ran 9   | ...                             | 176 8 6                    | ...         | 200 18 9        | ...                       | 56 14 6      |
| Kav ... | ...                             | 91 8 0                     | ...         | 96 5 10         | ...                       | 57 0 0       |
| Tur 0   | ...                             | 45 0 0                     | ...         | 62 17 1         | ...                       | 45 0 0       |
| Wal ... | ...                             | ...                        | ...         | ...             | ...                       | ...          |
| Mol 5   | ...                             | 48 9 10                    | ...         | 55 16 9         | ...                       | 48 9 10      |
| Wh 8    | ...                             | 55 1 0                     | ...         | 57 19 9         | ...                       | 55 1 0       |
| Tok ... | ...                             | ...                        | ...         | ...             | ...                       | ...          |
| Nul ... | ...                             | ...                        | ...         | ...             | ...                       | ...          |
| Te 0    | ...                             | 45 0 0                     | ...         | 49 2 0          | ...                       | 45 0 0       |
| Tug ... | ...                             | ...                        | ...         | ...             | ...                       | ...          |
| Arc ... | ...                             | ...                        | ...         | ...             | ...                       | ...          |

† No Accounts furnished

COMPILED FROM

| EXPENDITURE.          |                            |                                |             |                    | Balance of available Assets over Liabilities. | Balance of Liabilities over available Assets. |
|-----------------------|----------------------------|--------------------------------|-------------|--------------------|-----------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------|
| Ordinary expenditure. | Extraordinary Expenditure. | Special Offertories paid over. | Balance Cr. | Total Expenditure. |                                               |                                               |
| £ s. d.               | £ s. d.                    | £ s. d.                        | £ s. d.     | £ s. d.            | £ s. d.                                       | £ s. d.                                       |
| ...                   | 723 19 4                   | ...                            | ...         | 1510 17 11         | ...                                           | 987 5 5                                       |
| 36 3 3                | 322 7 3                    | 115 10 3                       | ...         | 1390 1 0           | ...                                           | 632 18 8                                      |
| 61 15 6               | 74 12 0                    | 7 14 7                         | 0 3 11      | 344 6 0            | 0 3 11                                        | ...                                           |
| 26 6 10               | 22 1 7                     | 10 12 0                        | 54 4 9      | 363 15 8           | ...                                           | 32 9 5                                        |
| 27 17 6               | ...                        | 21 3 2                         | 45 9 8      | 124 10 4           | ...                                           | 68 0 4                                        |
| 36 1 7                | ...                        | 5 4 3                          | 5 10 11     | 111 6 9            | ...                                           | 76 19 1                                       |
| 26 9 2                | 281 18 0                   | 24 11 9                        | ...         | 701 8 9            | ...                                           | 1713 11 9                                     |
| 15 14 6               | 220 15 3                   | 2 1 0                          | 0 2 9       | 458 17 1           | ...                                           | 100 0 0                                       |
| 32 1 5                | 2 6 2                      | 1 19 0                         | 10 7 10     | 210 14 5           | ...                                           | ...                                           |
| 30 5 5                | 22 14 7                    | 0 18 6                         | ...         | 403 18 6           | ...                                           | 34 0 0                                        |
| 04 5 3                | 2 0 0                      | 1 14 6                         | 8 6 3       | 406 6 0            | 4 6 3                                         | ...                                           |
| 59 14 9               | 230 11 9                   | 21 10 8                        | 7 15 6      | 869 12 8           | ...                                           | 427 18 3                                      |
| 33 12 0               | ...                        | 2 14 2                         | ...         | 244 13 11          | 1 14 11                                       | ...                                           |
| 7 16 9                | ...                        | 7 18 5                         | ...         | 196 7 2            | ...                                           | ...                                           |
| 13 5 6                | 0 13 0                     | 0 10 0                         | ...         | 27 0 1             | ...                                           | ...                                           |
| 26 7 6                | 106 13 11                  | 2 3 2                          | ...         | 213 1 8            | ...                                           | 92 2 7 *                                      |
| 41 6 3                | 25 13 6                    | ...                            | ...         | 453 11 0           | ...                                           | 59 2 10                                       |
| 34 5 1                | 8 1 5                      | 6 9 1                          | 7 9 6       | 256 5 1            | ...                                           | ...                                           |
| 19 16 6               | ...                        | 2 12 0                         | 7 9 9       | 174 8 9            | ...                                           | 378 17 10                                     |
| ...                   | ...                        | ...                            | ...         | ...                | ...                                           | ...                                           |
| ...                   | ...                        | ...                            | ...         | ...                | ...                                           | ...                                           |
| 31 19 6               | ...                        | 16 3 2                         | 9 17 8      | 258 0 4            | ...                                           | ...                                           |
| 25 9 1                | ...                        | 30 7 0                         | ...         | 120 16 1           | ...                                           | ...                                           |
| 0 8 0                 | ...                        | 1 8 2                          | 5 1 0       | 65 14 2            | ...                                           | ...                                           |
| ...                   | ...                        | ...                            | ...         | ...                | ...                                           | ...                                           |
| 0 10 6                | 96 14 0                    | 2 19 9                         | 44 0 0      | 200 18 9           | ...                                           | ...                                           |
| 0 8 0                 | ...                        | ...                            | 38 17 10    | 96 5 10            | ...                                           | ...                                           |
| 1 5 9                 | ...                        | 11 6 0                         | 5 5 4       | 62 17 1            | ...                                           | ...                                           |
| ...                   | ...                        | ...                            | ...         | ...                | ...                                           | ...                                           |
| 3 7 6                 | ...                        | 3 19 5                         | ...         | 55 16 9            | ...                                           | ...                                           |
| 1 8 1                 | ...                        | 1 10 8                         | ...         | 57 15 9            | ...                                           | ...                                           |
| ...                   | ...                        | ...                            | ...         | ...                | ...                                           | ...                                           |
| ...                   | ...                        | ...                            | ...         | ...                | ...                                           | ...                                           |
| ...                   | ...                        | 1 10 0                         | 2 12 0      | 49 2 0             | ...                                           | ...                                           |
| ...                   | ...                        | ...                            | ...         | ...                | ...                                           | ...                                           |

RETURNS FURNISHED.

J. B. FIELDER, Diocesan Secretary.







